STUDIES IN
EARLY ḤADĪTH
LITERATURE

دِرَاسَاتٌ فِي الْحَدِيثِ النَّبَوِيِّ

وَتَارِيخُ تَدْوِينِهِ

M. M. A'zamī

STUDIES IN
EARLY *ḤADĪTH*
LITERATURE

WITH A CRITICAL EDITION
OF SOME EARLY TEXTS

BY

Dr. MOHAMMAD MUSTAFA AZMI, M.A. Ph.D. (Cantab.)

KØBENHAVNS UNIVERSITET
INSTITUT FOR
SEMITISK FILOLOGI

STUDIES IN
EARLY *ḤADĪTH* LITERATURE

WITH A CRITICAL EDITION
OF SOME EARLY TEXTS

To my father,

who diverted my course of study from Mathematics to *Ḥadīth*, but did not live long enough to share the joy of the first fruit.

FOREWORD

Pembroke College,
Cambridge.
16 February 1967.

No doubt the most important field of
research, relative to the study of <u>Hadith</u>,
is the discovery, verification, and
evaluation of the smaller collections of
Traditions antedating the six canonical
collections of al-Bukhari, Muslim and the
rest. In this field Dr Azmi has done
pioneer work of the highest value, and he
has done it according to the exact standards
of scholarship. The thesis which he
presented, and for which Cambridge conferred
on him the degree of Ph.D., is in my opinion
one of the most exciting and original
investigations in this field of modern times.

Ry Arberry

Professor A.J.Arberry

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

PERIODICALS.

A.J.S.L.	:	American Journal of Semitic Languages and Literatures.
E.I.	:	Encyclopaedia of Islam.
J.A.S.B.	:	Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.
J.N.E.S.	:	Journal of Near Eastern Studies.
J.R.A.S.	:	Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society.
I.C.	:	Islamic Culture.
M.E.J.	:	The Middle East Journal.
M.W.	:	The Muslim World.

BOOKS.

Abū Yūsuf	:	Abū Yūsuf, *al-Radd 'alā Siyar al-Auzā'ī.*
A.D.	:	Abū Dāwūd, *Sunan.*
Aghānī	:	Al-Isfahānī, *Aghānī.*
Amwāl	:	Ibn Sallām, *Amwāl.*
Annales	:	Al-Ṭabarī, *Annales.*
A.Y.	:	Abū Yūsuf, *Āthār.*
Bagh.	:	Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī, *Tārīkh Baghdād.*
Bājī	:	Al-Bājī (in manuscripts).
Bayān	:	Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Jāmi'.*
BU	:	Al-Bukhārī, *Ṣaḥīḥ.*
BTK	:	Al-Bukhārī, *Tārīkh Kabīr.*
BTS	:	Al-Bukhārī, *Tārīkh Ṣaghīr.*
Daraquṭnī	:	Daraquṭnī, *Sunan.*
Dārimī	:	*Sunan.*
Dūlābī	:	Dūlābī, al-Kunā.
Faqīh	:	Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī, *Al-Faqīh* (Ms.).
Fasawī	:	Al-Fasawī, *Tārīkh* (Ms.).
Fihrist	:	Ibn al-Nadīm, *Fihrist.*
Fischer	:	Al-Dhahabī, *Biographien,* ed. by Fischer.

Guillaume	:	*The Traditions of Islam.*
Ḥanbal	:	Ibn Ḥanbal, *Musnad.*
Ḥuffāz	:	Al-Dhahabī, *Tadhkirat al-Ḥuffāz*
'Ilal	:	Ibn Ḥanbal, *'Ilal* (Ms. and printed).
'Ilm	:	Abū Khaithamah, *'Ilm* (Ms.).
I.M.	:	Ibn Mājah, *Sunan.*
Imlā	:	Al-Sam'ānī, *Die Methodik.*
Iṣābah.	:	Ibn Ḥajar, *Iṣābah.*
Islām	:	Al-Dhahabī, *Tārīkh Islām.*
Istī'āb	:	Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Istī'āb.*
Ja'd	:	'Alī b. Ja'd, *Musnad* (Ms.).
Jāmi'	:	Al-Khatīb al-Baghdādī, *Al-Jāmi'* (Ms.).
Kāmil	:	Ibn 'Adī, *Al-Kāmil* (Ms.).
Khaithamah	:	Ibn Abū Khaithamah, *Tārīkh* (Ms.).
Kharāj	:	Abū Yūsuf, *Kharāj.*
Khazrajī	:	Al-Khazrajī, *Khulāṣat Tahdhīb.*
Khuzaimah	:	Ibn Khuzaimah, *Ṣaḥīḥ* (Ms.).
Kifāyah	:	Al-Khatīb al-Baghdādī, *Kifāyah.*
Law	:	Schacht, *Introduction to Islamic Law.*
Lisān	:	Ibn Ḥajar, *Lisān al-Mīzān.*
Madkhal	:	Al-Ḥākim, *al-Madkhal.*
Majrūḥīn	:	Ibn Ḥibbān, *Al-Majrūḥīn* (Ms.).
Mālik	:	Mālik b. Anas, *Muwaṭṭa'.*
Ma'rifah	:	Al-Ḥākim, *Ma'rifat.*
Mashāhīr	:	Ibn Ḥibbān, *Mashāhīr.*
Mīzān	:	Al-Dhahabī, *Mīzān al-I'tidāl.*
Mudallisīn	:	Ibn Ḥajar, *Ṭabaqāt al-Mudallisīn*
Muntaqā	:	Ibn Jarūd, *Al-Muntaqā.*
MU	:	Muslim b. al-Ḥajjāj, *Ṣaḥīḥ.*
Mustadrak	:	Al-Ḥākim, *Al-Mustadrak.*
Nas	:	Nasa'ī, *Sunan.*
Nubalā	:	Al-Dhahabī, *Siyar a'lām al-Nubalā'* (Ms. and printed).
Origin	:	Schacht, *Origins of Muh. Jurisprudence.*
Qaisarānī	:	Ibn al-Qaisarānī, *Al - Jam'a bain Rijāl...*
Rāmhurmuzī	:	Al-Rāmhurmuzī, *al-Muhaddith...* (Ms.).
Rāzī	:	Ibn Abū Ḥātim, *Al - Jarḥ...*
Risālah	:	Shāfi'ī, *Al-Risālah.*
Sa'd	:	Ibn Sa'd, *Ṭabaqāt.*
Sharaf	:	Al-Khatīb al-Baghdādī, *Sharaf ...* (Ms.).
Sharh 'Ilal	:	Ibn Rajab, *Sharh 'Ilal ...* (Ms.).
Tahd.	:	Ibn Ḥajar, *Tahdhīb ...*

Ta'jīl	: Ibn Ḥajar, *Ta'jīl al-Manfa'ah*.
Tamyīz	: Muslim b. Al-Ḥajjāj, *Tamyīz* (Ms.).
Taqrīb	: Ibn Ḥajar, *Taqrīb*.
Taqyīd	: Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī, *Taqyīd al-'Ilm*.
Tawsat	: Al-Ṭabarānī, *Al-Mu'jam Al-Awsaṭ* (Ms.).
Thiqāt	: Ibn Ḥibban, *Thiqāt* (Ms.).
Tirmidhī	: Al-Tirmidhī, *Al-Jāmi'*.
Ṭkabīr	: Al-Ṭabarānī, *Al-Mu'jam al-Kabīr* (Ms.).
Ṭṣaghīr	: Al-Ṭabarānī, *Al-Mu'jam al-Ṣaghīr*.
Usd al-Ghābah	: Ibn al-Athīr, *Usd al-Ghābah*.
Wāsiṭ	: Al-Wāsiṭī, *Tārīkh Wāsiṭ* (Ms.).
Zanjuwaih	: Zanjuwaih, *Amwāl* (Ms.).
Ziriklī	: Al-Ziriklī, *Al-A'lām*.
Zur'ah	: Abū Zur'ah, *Tārīkh* (Ms.).

CONTENTS

Part Two, Arabic Section (the edited texts and commentary)

INTRODUCTION

Hadīth literature is the richest source for the investigation of early Islamic History. It provides material for an understanding of the legal, cultural and religious ideas of those early centuries.

Hadīth is also the repository of the *Sunnah* of the Prophet, which is the second principal source of Islamic legislation.

Western scholars have devoted much more time to Islamic literature, history and other subjects than to *Hadīth*. The first and the last significant attempt was made by Ignas Goldziher. He published the result of his research, *Muhammedanische Studien*, in 1890. Since then it has been the fundamental source for the study of *Hadīth* in the West. After the lapse of three-quarters of a century, Professor Schacht tried to investigate the legal *ahādīth*. Apart from this there are some articles and a few books which have dealt with the subject in passing. There is only one book in English relating to the subject: *The Traditions of Islam* by A. Guillaume, which contains no original idea and draws mostly on Goldziher's work. Since the publication of the work of Goldziher, many valuable manuscripts of the first and second century of the *Hijrah* have been discovered and some of them have been published. Quite obviously, many theories and conclusions of Goldziher now need to be changed or modified. Had he been aware of these documents, he would, most probably, have formed some other theories.

Apart from his translation of *Mishkāt*, Professor Robson contributed several valuable articles in this field. He was able to modify some traditional ideas of Western scholars but he himself was influenced by Professor Schacht's recent works, in particular *The Origins of Muhammadan Jurisprudence*. Had it not been so, he might have been able to contribute much more.

Professor Schacht's way of thinking concurs with that of Margoliouth and Goldziher and carries their theories still further, without paying any attention to recent discoveries of manuscripts

or research. In this connection I would like to borrow the expression of Professor Gibb. He writes in the Preface to *Mohammedanism*, describing the need for a new work on Mohammadanism instead of a revised edition of the original work of Professor D. S. Margoliouth, "Between one generation and the next, the bases of judgment necessarily suffer some change. They are modified firstly in the material or scientific sense, by the discovery of new facts and the increase of understanding which result from the broadening and deepening of research. If this were all, it might well be met by minor additions or alterations in the text. More important, however, is the change in the spiritual and imaginative sense. Every work of this kind reflects not only the factual knowledge but also the intellectual and emotional limitations of its period, even when every effort is made to eliminate prejudgments and prejudice. No generation in our changing world sees the problems of life, society, or belief in terms of the thought or values of the previous generation; and the gulf which separates the outlook of 1911 from the outlook of 1946 is one which has rarely been equalled in so short a space of human history". Since the writing of this preface another twenty years have elapsed, yet Professor Schacht still thinks in terms of Goldziher and Maroliouth.

Most Western scholars have praised Professor Schacht's works and have paid very high tribute to him. But much attention does not seem to have been paid to the method of Schacht's research, or to checking his conclusions and relevant references. The conclusions of the present study are in marked contrast to his. So, inevitably I have had to check and investigate his results. It is not my intention to study his work critically and in detail, nor have I sufficient time to do this. But it seems that a thorough study would reveal weaknesses in his work.

*

* *

My work, as it stands, consists of two parts. The first part comprises eight chapters and five appendices.

First, there is a brief survey of the literary activities in Pre- and Early Islamic Arabia. Then follows a discussion of whether or not the recording of the *aḥādīth* was permitted by the Prophet. Later on a comprehensive survey of the pre-classical *Ḥadīth* literature is attempted.

The third chapter, covering some one hundred and fifty pages, provides information about the thousands of books circulating among scholars in the pre-classical period. It records also the common practice of utilizing written documents. This proliferation of books raised the number of *aḥadīth* from a few thousand to three-quarters of a million. *Muḥaddithūn* had their own terminology, such as *'Ḥaddathanā, 'Akhbaranā, aḥādīth Mauḍūʻah*, etc. as well as their own method of numbering *Ḥadīth* which has not been fully understood by recent scholars of the east and west, consequently it has given rise to considerable confusion.

In this context the method of education in early *Muḥaddithūn* circles, their ways of handling the documents and the criteria for it was not sufficient for a document to be genuine in its material; was not sufficient for a document to be genuine in its material; it must also be obtained through the proper method. This is clear from Appendix III the *Nuskhah* of Zubair bin ʻAdī. This booklet is classified as *Nuskhah Mauḍūʻah*, yet about one quarter of its contents are to be found in the *Ṣaḥīḥ* works of Bukhārī and Muslim, and a good many in other classical collections.

In Chapter V, the writing materials and the problems of authorship and other related subjects are discussed.

Chapter Six and Seven are based to a great extent on the conclusions of the second part of my work.

The sixth Chapter deals with *isnād*, its beginning and its authenticity. The seventh Chapter deals with the authenticity of *Ḥadīth*.

In Appendix No. 1, I have tried to explain the meaning of the terms *Akhbaranā, Ḥaddathanā*, etc. The evidence collected there makes it clear that these terms were used as a means of transmitting *aḥadīth* from one man to another, either in the form of books, or by dictation or reading from a written work, or by recitation. Oral transmission of *Ḥadīth* and aural receiving is only one of several methods.

There were about a dozen manuscripts at my disposal whose authors belong to the early half of the second century, the editing of which would have presented no major difficulties. Later, it was found necessary to confine the work to one and to study it exhaustively in order to achieve some concrete results. I chose the smallest one which is derived from Abū Hurairah, who has been unjustly criticised by some modern scholars. A search was made for these

materials among the printed works of *ḥadīth* and in some manuscripts.

As a result dozens, and even hundreds, of references were found for a single *ḥadīth*. The spread of *ḥadīth*, the increasing numbers of narrators and the variety of their localities provide more than sufficient proof for the acceptance of the method of *isnād* as genuine and as commencing from the very early days of Islam, and not in the second and third centuries of the *Hijrah*.

In this connection some theories of Schacht are scrutinized, and the effort of modern scholars in the criticism of *Ḥadīth* is assessed.

In Part Two, there is an edited version of Suhail's manuscript. Two other important manuscripts are included, one of them belonging to Nāfi' (d. 117), and the other to al-Zuhrī (d. 124). As these were the sources utilized by Mālik in his work *Muwaṭṭa'*, only references to *Muwaṭṭa'* or the works of their two colleagues Sufyān b. 'Uyaynah and Juwairīyah b. Asma' are given. They provide scope for a further study of Mālik's sources as well as an opportunity to examine the method of handling the materials: e.g., to what extent these works were true to the original wording, and, if changes were made, then to what extent the sense was affected by such changes.

In Chapter 8, the manuscripts and their authors are discussed. There is a lengthy discussion about al-Zuhrī as some modern scholars have attacked him severely without any justification. This chapter shows the lack of any basis for the charges made against him and proves that they are historically impossible to substantiate.

Finally, the work is somewhat lengthy; there were many important issues needing clarification without which further progress in the study of *Ḥadīth* was almost impossible. The work, therefore, has had to be extended as it would hardly have been possible to eliminate some chapters without damaging its unity. In doing so I have sought as much brevity as was possible.

PREFACE

In October 1966, this dissertation was submitted to the University of Cambridge for the degree of Ph.D. Since then a great deal of new material has come into my possession, which I intended to utilize with a view to extending the work. At the same time, I have been asked by many a scholar to publish the findings of my research as early as possible, and to devote my time to the clarification of other important issues. Utilization of new material would, no doubt, have entailed further delay in the publication of this thesis; hence this work is going to the press in its original form with a few additions and alterations here and there, particularly with regard to the language.

Now that I am free from the work of revision, I hope soon to be able to discuss the weakness of Schacht's Origins of Muhammadan Jurisprudence which I have dealt with, as briefly as the subject and space allowed, in chapters vi and vii of this book, which undoubtedly needs further investigation.

This dissertation is, most probably, the first work of its kind in this field of study and it is hoped that it will open new horizons for further research and help eliminate many prevalent misunderstandings that have resulted from a lack of proper understanding of the true nature of the *Hadīth* literature.

By its very nature, this book (particularly some of its chapters) follows an expanding area of research on the subject and does not claim to be the final word. It shall always be my endeavour to improve and enlarge upon this subject and to cooperate with those who have similar aims and interests. I shall, therefore, be grateful to the scholars and readers for their suggestions and criticisms for further improvement.

Public Library   M.M.A.
Doha, Nov. 1967

PART ONE

LITERARY ACTIVITIES IN PRE- AND EARLY ISLAMIC ARABIA

THE ART OF WRITING IN PRE-ISLAMIC ARABIA.

It is said that at the time of the advent of Islām, there were only seventeen persons in Makkah who knew how to write[1]. This statement sounds strange in view of the fact that Makkah was a cosmopolitan city, a barter-market and a junction of caravan routes. The figure limiting the learned persons to seventeen appears, therefore, to be an underestimate.

Schools and Other Literary Activities in Pre-Islamic Arabia.

In Pre-Islamic Arabia there were some schools, for example, in Makkah, al-Ṭā'if[2], Anbār[3], Ḥīrah[4], Dūmat al-Jandal[5], Madīnah[6], and in the tribe of Hudhail[7], where boys and girls learned together the skills of reading and writing.

There were some literary activities as well. Tribes used to record the poems of their tribal poets[8], and sometimes even historical

---

1. Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, *'Iqd*, iv, 157; Balādhurī, *Futūh*, 580; Ibn Qutaibah, *Mukhtalif al-Hadīth*, 366; see also Sa'd, iii, i, 77; 148; compare with Lammens, *Mecque*, pp. 103-145.
2. Balādhurī, *Futūh*, 579.
3. Ibn Qutaibah, *'Uyūn al-akhbār*, i, 43, Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *al-Qaṣd wa al-Umam*, 22.
4. Balādhurī, *Futūh*, 579; Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *op. cit.*, 22.
5. Ibn Ḥabīb, *Muhabbar*, 475.
6. Balādhurī, *Futūh*, 583.
7. Ibn Qutaibah, *'Uyūn al-Akhbār*, iv, 103; see also al-Maidāni, *Amthāl*, ii, 47.
8. Nāṣir al-Asad, *Masādir al-Shi'r al-Jāhilī*, pp. 107-133. Especially, pp. 122-133 where he has collected 'some 20 references from different poems for

incidents[1]. There were some occasional writings, such as promissary notes[2], personal letters[3] and tribal agreements[4]. There was also some religious literature, e.g., The Book of Daniel[5], which is mentioned in several sources, books of wisdom[6] and tables of genealogy[7]. Was there any translation of the Bible in the early days of Islam? Ruth says, "According to Barhebraeus the gospels had been translated into Arabic for Amīr 'Amr b. Sa'd by John I . . . who came to the Archepiscopal Throne in A.D. 631 and died in 648. Is the Amīr referred to 'Amr b. Sa'īd al-Ashdak . . . who was put to death 70/690 . . ."[8]. The statement of Barhebraeus and the suggestion of Ruth cannot be accepted. The father of 'Amr was born in 624 A.D.[9]. This means that 'Amr was born about 640 A.D., if not later, and thus he was only eight years old when the Bishop, John I, died; and a book of such a nature could not have been translated for a child not more than eight years old. Another argument against the acceptance of the statement of Barhebraeus is that it was the period of 'Umar 634-644 A.D., which covered the time of John I, and it is hard to believe that this could happen in his time. He himself had a copy of Daniel and was rebuked for it by the Prophet, and later on 'Umar himself once beat the man who copied Daniel[10]. The attitude of the community towards reading other Scriptures was no less harsh than that of 'Umar[11].

So, summing up, it is possible that the verses containing prayers were translated; otherwise we find that Waraqah b. Naufal

---

the recording of poetry in Pre-Islamic Arabia; see also Krenkow, *The Use of Writing for the Preservation of Ancient Arabic Poetry*. A volume of Or. St. presented to E.G. Browne, pp. 261-68.

1. Nāṣir al-Asad, *op. cit.*, 165.
2. Ḥamīdullāh, *Wathā'iq*, No. 181, Clause 10.
3. *Aghānī*, ii, 180; v, 118.
4. See for details, Nāṣit al-Asad, *op. cit.*, 66.
5. *Taqyīd*, 51-52.
6. Al-Sijistānī, *al-Mu'ammarūn*, 17; 18; 19; 69 cited by Nāṣir al-Asad, *op. cit.*, 166; Ibn Hishām, *Sīrah*, 285.
7. Nāṣir al-Asad, *op cit.*, 165; see also Sa'd, iv, i, 32-3. *Aghānī*, iv, 237. It gives a hint for their recording of the tribal genealogy.
8. Ruth, *Libraries in Umaiyad Period*, *A.J.S.L.*, Vol. Liv. p. 49.
9. *Tahd.*, vii, 38.
10. *Taqyīd*, 51-2.
11. *Taqyīd*, 56-57. But for the fair treatment of Scripture see *Isābah*, No. 8431.

used to write the Bible in *al-'Ibrāniyah*[1]. However, all this written material was not such as to foster a popular desire for literacy, and generally the people did not feel any necessity to learn to read and write.

THE ART OF WRITING IN ARABIA IN EARLY ISLAM.

> Read in the name of thy Lord who created,
> Created Man of a blood-clot
> Read and thy Lord is Most Bounteous,
> Who taught by the Pen,
> Taught Man, that which he knew not[2].

This is the first revelation made by God to the Prophet Muhammad. There is no record to show that he ever studied reading and writing; and it is generally believed that he remained illiterate throughout his life[3]. Therefore, this very first revelation gives a clue to the forthcoming activities of the Prophet in the field of education.

Educational Policy of the Prophet.

The Prophet was quite aware of the importance of education. This is why, before he migrated to Madīnah, he sent Mus'ab b.

---

1. BU, *Bad' al-Wahy*, 1, see also, *I'tiṣām*, 25. *Tauhīd*, 51, but in some other *riwāyāt* the word *al-'Arabiyah* occurs instead of *al-'Ibrāniyah*. As he knew both languages, he might have written in both languages or this might be and old discrepancy in copying the text. For more details see Kilgour, *The Gospel in many years,* pp. 10-11 where it is mentioned that, "The first version of Christian Scripture in Arabic dates from the eighth century . . ." Also, M.J. de Goeje, *Quotations from the Bible in the Qoran and the Tradition* where he agrees with Nöldeke that, "No Arabic version of the Bible, or parts of the Bible, existed either in the time of the Prophet or at the time of the fathers of the Mohammedan church". *Semitic Studies*, p. 185, in memory of Rev. Dr. A. Kohut, Berlin, 1897.

2. *Al-Qur'ān*, xcvi, 1-5.

3. Nicholson, in his book, *A Literary History of the Arabs*, p. 151, says, "The question whether the Prophet could read and write is discussed by Nöldeke . . . who leaves it undecided . . . It appears that he [the Prophet] wished to pass for illiterate, with the object of confirming the belief in his inspiration: "Thou" (Muhammad) "wert not used to read any book before this (the *Koran*) nor to write it with thy right hand; else the liars would have doubted (*Koran*, xxix, 47)." The above-quoted verse by Nicholson gives the impression that the Prophet never read or wrote anything in the past; therefore, there could be no question of wishing to pass for illiterate with the object of confirming the belief in his inspiration.

'Umair and Ibn Umm Maktūm to teach his few followers[1]. After his arrival at Madīnah, the Prophet, first of all built a mosque, part of which was meant for a school, and from the very early days 'Abd Allāh b. Sa'īd b. al-'Āṣ was appointed to teach the pupils how to write[2]. He was killed in the battle of Badr. However, the victory of Badr brought a good number of prisoners of war and, "...Ransoms for the prisoners of Badr varied; for some of them, the ransom was to teach children how to write"[3].

There were also other people appointed as teachers of writing[4].

In the second year of the *Hijrah* at least one new school was opened[5]. There were nine mosques in the city of Madīnah[6], and most probably they were used as schools as well.

The most important and interesting thing in this field is the sermon of the Prophet regarding his educational policy. He ordered the illiterate and literate to co-operate with each other and admonished those who did not learn from their neighbours and those who did not teach their neighbours. Furthermore, he threatened with punishment those who would not learn[7]. It looks as if special significance was given to the art of writing. In a *hadīth* which is recorded by many compilers, the teaching of writing is described as the duty of a father towards his son[8].

Deputations arriving from outlying distance were given into the custody of Madinites, not only for the provision of board and lodging but also for education. The Prophet used to ask them questions to discover the extent of their learning[9].

Education of Non-Madinites.

Sending teachers outside Madīnah was one of the main features of the policy of the Prophet; at least forty of the teachers

---

1. Fasawī, iii, 193 b.
2. *Iṣābah,* No. 1777.
3. *Amwāl,* 116; also Sa'd, ii, 14; Ḥanbal, i, 14; Ḥanbal, i, 247; *Mustadrak,* ii, 140.
4. e.g. 'Ubādah b. Ṣāmit; see Ḥanbal, v, 315.
5. Sa'd, iv, 150.
6. Balādhurī, *Ansāb,* i, 273.
7. Haithamī, *Majma' al-Zawā'id,* i, 164; al-Kattānī, *Tarātīb al-Idāriyah,* I, 41-2.
8. Al-Kattānī, *op. cit.,* ii, 239-40
9. Ḥanbal, iv, 206.

who were on their way to Bi'r Ma'ūnah were murdered[1]. Many others were sent to Najrān[2] and the Yemen[3]. In the ninth year of the *Hijrah* a man was appointed to organise education in the Yemen[4]. The other factor, which helped in the diffusion of knowledge, was the influence of the *aḥādīth* of the Prophet, according to which un-paid teaching is the duty of every learned man, and withholding knowledge is a punishable sin. In contrast mention of many rewards for both teachers and students is made in other *aḥādīth*[5].

The outcome of the Educational Policy.

As a result of this policy education spread so fast that very soon after the *Hijrah*, the *Qur'ān* prescribed that every transaction on credit, however small its amount, should be written down and attested by at least two witnesses[6].

Another proof of this achievement is the long list of secretaries who wrote for the Prophet permanently or occasionally. They number about fifty[7]. Many of them were engaged in special sectors such as correspondence with tribal chiefs, keeping account of *Zakāt* and other kinds of taxes, agricultural products, etc.[8], with, perhaps, one chief secretary who used to carry out the job of any absentee[9] and who was the seal-keeper of the Prophet, responsible for answering letters and other business matters within three days[10]. In

---

1. Balādhurī, *Ansāb*, i, 375.
2. Sa'd, iii, 299.
3. Ḥanbal, iii, 212; iv, 397; Dūlābī, *Al-Kunā*, i, 19.
4. *Annales*, i, 1852-3.
5. See: *for free teaching*, Ḥanbal, v, 315; *for Rewards of Learning*, Ḥanbal, iv, 239; 240; v, 196; *'Ilm*, 2b; *for Punishment for the Hiding of Knowledge*, Tirmidhī, *'Ilm*, 3. For more details, see Ḥamidullāh, *Educational System in the Time of the Prophet, I.C.*, 1939, pp. 48-59.
6. *Al-Qur'ān*, ii, 282.
7. Al-Kattānī, *Tarātīb Idāriyah*, I, 115-117, where forty-two names are mentioned, few more could be added on the list from *al-Wathā'q al-Siyāsiyah*.
8. For details see, e.g. *Annales*, ii, 836; Balādhurī, *Futūh*, 581-83; al-Mas'ūdī, *al-Tanbīh wa al-Ishrāf*, 282-4; Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, *'Iqd*, iv, 161-62; Ibn Miskawaih, *Tajārib al-Umam*, i, 291-2; al-Jahshiyārī, *al-Wuzarā'*, 12-13; al-Kattānī, *op. cit.*, i, 121-4.
9. Al-Jahshiyārī, *op. cit.*, 12-13; Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, *op. cit.*, 161-2.
10. Ibn Miskawaih, *op. cit.*, i, 292; Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, *op cit.*, 161-2.

the effort to correspond with non-Arabs even foreign languages and their scripts were learnt[1].

Many books have been written on the secretaries of the Prophet[2] which throw light on the Secretarial side of the government of the Prophet. Writing was taught to women and many names are given of women who knew how to write[3].

There are also several instances of interesting advice given by the Prophet on the art of letter-writing, revision after completion, dotting ambiguous letters, and drying writings by means of sand.[4]

ARABIC LITERATURE IN THE FIRST CENTURY OF THE *hijrah*.

The literature of the early days of *Khilāfah* and the early Umayyad period either perished long ago or was incorporated in the encyclopaedic literature of the Abbasid period.

From the scanty material at our disposal we may sketch a variety of subjects covered by the writers in the period referred to, both non-religious and religious.

Non-religious subjects:

1. Poetry[5].
2. Proverbs[6].
3. Pre-Islamic History[7].

---

1. Ḥanbal, v, 186; Balādhurī, *Futūḥ*, 583; Sijistānī, *Maṣāḥif*, 3; Qal-qashandī, *Subḥ al-A'shā*, i, 165.

2. For detail see Kattānī, *op. cit.*, i, 124-25.

3. Sa'd, viii, 220; Balādhurī, *Futūḥ*, 580-81.

4. For examples: Advice of the Prophet on: *Revising after Writing*, Ṣūlī, *Adab al-Kuttāb*, 165.

For *Dusting of Letters*, Ibn Mājah, *Adab*, 49; see also Maidānī, *op. cit.*, ii, 47.

Dotting Ambiguous Letters, Jāmi', 55b; see also Ṣūlī, *op. cit.*, 57; Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, *op. cit.*, iv, 173. *For Early Invention of Diacritical Dots see*, Far-rā', *Ma'ānī al-Qur'ān*, i, 172-3; A. Grohman, *from The World of Arabic Papyri*, p. 82; G. C. Miles, *Early Islamic Inscriptions near Ṭā'if in the Ḥijāz*, *J.N.E.S.*, 1948, p. 240; Nāṣir al-Asad, *op. cit.*, 34-41.

5. See Nāṣir al-Asad, *op. cit.*, 155-164.

6. *Fihrist*, 89-90.

7. *Fihrist*, 89. See also 'Ubaid b. Sharyah and Wahb b. Munabbih, in *GAL*, i, 250-2 by Brockelmann, Arabic Translation by al-Najjār.

4. Genealogy[1].
5. Medicine[2].
6. Mineralogy[3].

Religious subjects:

1. The Holy Qur'ān[4].
2. Early commentary on *al-Qur'ān*[5].
3. Collections of *aḥādīth*[6].
4. Books on acts of worship[7].
5. Books on Inheritance and other topics of law[8].
6. Booklets on *Zakāt* and Taxation[9].
7. Biography of the Prophet, and the early history of the Caliphs.

It seems as if in the period referred to works on the biography of the Prophet and on other historical topics were in a very advanced stage. We find that work on the biography of the Prophet was begun by the Companions[10]. 'Abdallāh b. 'Amr b. al-Āṣ recorded many historical events. It is possible still to trace his work in the *aḥādīth* narrated by 'Amr b. Shu'IB (d. 118 A.H.) as he utilized his great grand-father 'Abd Allāh b. 'Amr's books[11]. 'Urwah (d. 93 A.H.) in his biography of the Prophet names his authority and most probably he had obtained the information in writing. There are works mentioned here and there on a single topic of the *Sīrah*, e.g., Memorandum on the Servants of the

1. *Supra*, p. 2.
2. Ibn Abū Uṣaibiy'ah, *Tabaqāt al-Atibbā'*, i, 163; 164; Ibn Qiftī, *Tarih al-Ḥukamā*, 324; Ibn Juljul, *Tabaqāt al-Atibbā'*, p. 61.
3. Al-Bīrūnī, *al-Jamāhir fī Ma'rifat al-Jawāhir*, cited by Ruth, *A.S.J.L.*, Vol. LIV, p. 60. See also Art. Khālid b. Yazīd, in *E.I.*
4. *For its copying*, see Sijistānī, *al-Masāhif*, 19; *Nubalā'*, i, 341; iii, 248-9. *For sending outside Madīnah*, Sijistānī, *op. cit.*, 19. *For Revising after Copying*, Hanbal, iv, 216. *For copying as a trade*, Dūlābī, i, 155-6; Sijistānī, *op. cit.*, 130-1.
5. See *infra*, Ibn 'Abbās, Ubai b. Ka'b, Sa'īd b. Jubair, Qatādah in the third chapter of this work.
6. See chapter iii of this work.
7. See *infra*, Jābir b. 'Abd Allāh, and Abū Rāfi', in chapter III.
8. See *infra*, Zaid b. Thābit, al-Sha'bī, Ibn 'Abbās, in the third chapter and al-Zuhrī, in the eighth chapter.
9. *Infra*, pp. 48; 49; 58.
10. See for example, TKabir, iii, 176.
11. See *infra*, 'Amr b. Shu'aib, p. 44.

Prophet[1], a book on the ambassadors of the Prophet to different rulers and chieftains with their negotiations[2]. There are references to the collections of the Prophet's letters in a very early period[3]. Interest in historical writing was not confined to the biography of the Prophet, as is shown by the compilation of the history of the battle between 'Alī and Mu'āwiyah[4].

All the above-mentioned subjects and many others were covered by authors who were born within the lifetime of the Prophet and were historically connected with him. Furthermore, all these topics are Islamic in their very nature and are written in prose, not in poetry.

Goldziher and Nicholson's conception of this literature.

Professor R. A. Nicholson, quoting Goldziher's *Muhhamed-anische Studien,* II, p. 203 sqq.[5], says, "Concerning the prose writers of the period [the Umayyad Dynasty] we can make only a few general observations, inasmuch as their works have almost entirely perished. In this branch of literature the same secular, non-Muhammadan spirit prevailed which has been mentioned as characteristic of the poets who flourished under the Umayyad dynasty, and of the dynasty itself"[6]. He further quotes from Gold-hizer the names of two scholars who were encouraged by the court of Damascus to historical studies — they are, 'Abīd b. Sharyah and Wahb b. Munabbih —, then gives two more names of *Mag-hāzī* writers: Mūsā b. 'Uqbah and Ibn Isḥāq. Later, he mentions al-Zuhrī as collecting the *Ḥadīth,* and *Kitābu 'l-Zuhd* (Book of Asceticism) by Asad b. Mūsā (749 A.D.)[7]. Quoting Goldziher's *Muhammedanische Stud.,* II, p. 72 f, J. Schacht says, "Goldziher has pointed out that those traditions that were current in the Umayyad period, were hardly concerned with law but rather with ethics, asceticism, eschatology, and politics"[8]. This assumption,

1. Sa'd, i, ii, 179-80.
2. *Annales,* i, 1560.
3. See *infra,* 'Amr b. Ḥazm, in the third chapter and relative foot notes.
4. See *infra,* Ibn Abū Rāfi', scribe of 'Alī b. Abū Ṭālib, in the third chapter of this book, who composed the book on this subject. His work is mentioned not only in Shi'ite sources but it is also confirmed by *Sunnī* sources. For quotations from this work see, e.g., ṬKabīr, i, 144a; 216a.
5. See also Goldziher, *History of classical Arabic Lit.,* p. 31.
6. *A Literary History of the Arabs,* p. 246. See also 'Alī 'Abd al-Qādir, *Naẓrah 'A mmah,* i, 113.
7. Nicholson, *op. cit.,* p. 247.
8. J. Schacht, *A Revaluation of Islamic Traditions, J.R.A.S.,* 1949, p. 148.

which was put forward by Goldziher and is accepted by Schacht and other scholars, is based on a misconception of the literary history of the Umayyad period, and perhaps the latter conception of Goldziher is based on the copy of Kitab al-Zuhd by Asad b. Mūsā, which is mentioned by him, but which does not belong to the period referred to. Asad b. Mūsā was born in the early Abbasid period in 132 A.H. and died in 212 A.H.[1].

Goldziher's conception of the early writings and literatures of the Umayyad period is a natural outcome of his observance of the religious conditions of that time. It is not the purpose of the present study to criticize his work *Muhd. Studien,* which is thought to be an indispensable work for the study of *Hadīth.* Nevertheless, as he is a scholar of good repute, a mistake which he commits necessarily misleads a number of other scholars[2]. And, as it is the only serious work, apart from Schacht's on *hadīth,* it becomes necessary in some vital issues, to look at Goldziher's conclusions.

Before commenting any further on Goldziher's work, it would be better to bring together his deductions, with the relevant references provided by him. Following is a summary of his conception of Islam with regard to the first century after the *Hijrah*[3].

Goldziher's conception of early Muslim Community.

1. The Muslim community's sheer ignorance of Islam as a religious practice as well as a dogma.

2. Islam was unable to incorporate its customs within a systematic ideology.

The basis of Goldziher's conclusions — His references and deductions.

1. The people were fighting in the name of Islam, and even built mosques, yet in Syria they did not know that only five prayers a day were an obligatory duty, and for this knowledge they had to refer to an old Companion of the Prophet (p. 30/3)[4].

---

1. *Tahd.,* I, 260.
2. For example see his remarks on al-Zuhrī concerning the mosque of Jerusalem, and their impact on the following writers:
   a) Buhl, F., Art. *Al-Kuds,* in *E.I.,* ii, 1098.
   b) Guillaume, *Traditions of Islam,* 47-8.
3. Goldziher, *Muh. Stud.,* ii, 28-31.
4. The first number denotes the page of *Muh. Stud.* and the second number to the references of Goldziher.

عن ابن محيريز ان رجلا من بنى كنانة يدعى المخدجى سمع رجلا بالشام يدعى ابا محمد
يقول : « ان الوتر واجب » قال المخدجى فرحت إلى عبادة بن الصامت فاخبرته فقال عبادة :
كذب ابو محمد . سمعت رسول الله صلعم يقول : خمس صلوات كتبهن الله على العباد فمن
جاء بهن لم يضيع منهن شيئا استخفافا بحقهن كان له عند الله عهد ان يدخله الجنة ومن لم
يات بهن فليس له عند الله عهد ان شاء عذبه وان شاء ادخله الجنة . ابو داود السنن .
الحديث رقم / ١٤٢٠

2. The people had no idea how to perform prayers (p. 30/1).

باب من صلى بالناس وهو لا يريد إلا ان يعلمهم صلاة النبى صلى الله عليه وسلم
. . . عن ابى قلابه جاءنا مالك بن الحويرث فى مسجدنا هذا فقال إنى لأصلى بكم وما
اريد الصلاة . اصلى كيف رأيت النبى صلعم يصلى . خ اذان ٤٥ .

3. Therefore it is not strange if the tribe of Banū 'Abd
al-Ashhal had only a slave to act as their *Imām* for prayers (p. 30/4).

ابو سفيان الاسدى . قيل مولى بنى عبد الاشهل روى عن ابى هريرة ومروان بن الحكم...
عن داود بن الحصين كان ابو سفيان يؤم بنى عبد الاشهل وفيهم ناس من الصحابة .
تهذيب ١٢ / ١١٣

4. They were so ignorant that when Ibn 'Abbās asked the
Baṣrites to pay *Ṣadaqāt al-Fiṭr*, they did not know of *Ṣadaqāt al-
Fiṭr*, and were helped by some Madinites (29/4).

عن الحسن : قال خطب ابن عباس فى آخر رمضان على منبر البصرة فقال « اخرجوا
صدقة صومكم » . فكان لم يعلموا

فقال من ههنا من اهل المدينة ؟ قوموا الى اخوانكم فعلموهم فانهم لا يعلمون . . . ابو
داود الرقم / ١٦٢٢

قال محمد محى الدين معلقاً على هذه الرواية . واخرجه النسائى وقال : « الحسن لم يسمع
من ابن عباس » وهذا الذى قاله النسائى هو الذى قاله الامام محمد وعلى بن المدينى وغيرهما
من الأئمة .

5. The Arabs in this period were so little accustomed to
Islamic conceptions that it was necessary to begin by teaching
Muslims that one should not say, *as-Salām 'Alā Allāh* (30/6).

. . . حدثنى شقيق عن عبدالله قال كنا اذا جلسنا مع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فى
الصلاة قلنا السلام على الله من عباده . . . فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم لا تقولوا السلام
على الله فان الله هو السلام ولكن اذا جلس احدكم فليقل التحيات لله . . . النسائى باب تخيير
الدعاء (سهو ٤١ ؛ ايضاً ٤٣)

6. And what can one expect of religious knowledge from a generation in which the people stood in the pulpit reading poetry and believing that it was the *Qur'ān* (30/7).

عوانة بن حكم ... من علماء الكوفيين . راوية للاخبار ... قال عوانة فيما يروى عنه هشام بن الكلبي قال خطبنا عتبة بن النهاس العجلي فقال ما احسن شيئاً قاله الله عز وجل فى كتابه : ليس حى على المنون باق ... قال فقمت اليه فقلت الله عز وجل لم يقل هذا وإنما قاله عدى بن زيد . قال : قاتله الله . ما ظننته إلا من كتاب الله . توفى عوانه سنة ١٤٧ . ابن النديم. الفهرست ص ٩١

7. The official influence and activity in the fabrication of *Hadīth* goes back to a very early period. The alleged instruction given by Mu'āwiyah to al-Mughīrah, to denounce 'Alī and his followers, to drive them away and not to listen to them *as a source of ahādīth*, always to praise 'Uthmān and his followers, to have close contact with them, and *to listen to them as a source of ahā-dīth*, was an official statement to encourage the production and diffusion of *ahādīth* hostile to 'Alī and in favour of 'Uthmān. (35/1).

من وصية معاوية للمغيرة . . « لا تتحم عن شتم على وذمه والترحم على عثمان والاستغفار له . والعيب على اصحاب على والاقصاء لهم وترك الاستماع منهم » الطبري . التاريخ ٢ / ١١٢

The first drawback in the setting of this picture is the complete omission of any reference which could shed some light on educational activities in early days.

Moreover there are many important issues based on the book *al-'Uyūn wa al-Hadā'iq* by an unknown author, as well as on some other Shi'ite sources, which he should have read critically for anti-Umayyad sentiments, to appreciate their true value.

Furthermore, he takes a single incident and enlarges it to cover the whole century as well as the entire dynasty. It is difficult to agree with him on any of these issues.

If one were to utilize the technique of Goldziher's research and his method of generalization, one might draw the following picture of 20th-century Europe:

1. Western Society is so corrupt that it uses holy churches for unholy purposes.[1].

---

1. Drugs were passed at the meeting of church youth club. Daily Mirror, Apr. 17, 1967.

2. People are so demoralised that they force 8 to 10 year old girls to earn their living as whores[1].

3. There is no security, society being infested with gangsters and racketeers, and people live in constant danger to life and property[2].

4. They are so cruel that they practice infanticide[3].

The obvious absurdity of these conclusions is sufficient to demonstrate the invalidity of Goldziher's technique of research and his method of generalization.

Even if we were to accept his generalizations, it would be almost impossible to follow him to his extreme conclusions, because the references provided by him do not justify his assumptions.

AN ANALYSIS OF GOLDZIHER'S REFERENCES AND DEDUCTIONS.

I shall now discuss Goldziher's deductions in their numerical order as referred to in the preceding pages. Every student of Islamic law is aware of the difference of opinions of the scholars regarding the Prayer of *Witr*, whether it is a *wājib* prayer, or a *Sunnah* one, etc. This difference exists even today[4], and the same kind of argument is used by the scholars up to now. Can we assume that the whole Muslim world is ignorant of the fact that there are only five prayers a day? Furthermore, the Syrians used to go to Makkah for the pilgrimage and according to Goldziher, 'Abd al-Malik, being afraid of political upsets in the time of Iban al-Zubair, wanted to prevent them from pilgrimage[5]. There must have been a considerable number of them otherwise 'Abd al-Malik would not have been afraid of them.

So the Syrians who attended *Hajj* every year did know the prayer — *Salāt* — with certainty. So how can one suggest, on the basis of the above-mentioned text, that the Syrians did not know the numbers of the daily prayers?

---

1. A man used two sisters of 8 and 10 for the purpose of procuration. *The Times,* Apr. 22, 1967.

2. Criminals in England steal L500,000 weekly, *Daily Telegraph,* May 2, 67.

3. A City leads in legal abortions. *The Sunday Times* Page 3, 5th Feb. 67.

4. See for example: (a) *Al-Fiqh 'alā al-Madhāhib al-Arba'ah,* 246-250.
(b) Ibn al-Humām, *Fath al-Qadīr,* Vol. i, 300-303.

5. Goldziher, *Muh. Stud.,* pp. 35-37.

The second quotation is even more irrelevant to his conclusion. According to Ibn Sa'd[1], Mālik b. al-Ḥuwairith was ordered by the Prophet to teach the people how to pray. Therefore, he probably went to various mosques to show the correct performance of *Ṣalāt*. Not only the heading of al-Bukhārī gives this impression, agreeing with IBN Sa'd, but even the wording of the statement itself confirms this. He prayed only to give an example to those present, not at an obligatory prayer-time, nor to find fault with those who were praying and to accuse them of mistakes. It is a very strange conclusion that if someone teaches, then the whole community must be ignorant; yet if there is no mention of the educational and instructional activities of that period Goldziher accuses the ruling dynasty of secular and non-Muhammadan spirit[2].

3. Banū 'Abd Ashhal lived in Madīnah or in its suburbs. This was the tribe of Sa'd b. Mu'ādh[3]. Abū Rāfi' says that the Prophet used to visit Banū 'Abd Ashhal after the *'Aṣr* prayer and speak to them; sometimes the meetings and discussions even continued till the *Maghrib* prayer[4].

In this case a number of these people must have known how to pray. This tribe was not in too remote a desert to have been unable to find an *Imām* and to find only a slave to lead the prayers. This tribe was in the very heart of Madīnah, of which Goldziher himself has a good opinion[5]. Would it not be more reasonable to interpret this incident to mean that even the client of a tribe could be the *Imām* in prayer if he was equipped with sufficient knowledge of Islam?

4. This statement is a *mursal* one. Its authenticity is challengeable. Even if it is an authentic statement, it was a single incident. How could an isolated instance be used as inclusively as is suggested by Goldziher? There were more than fifty famous Companions who had settled down in the city. Among them were Abū Mūsā al-Ash'arī, Anas b. Mālik, Qabīṣah b. al-Mukhāriq, etc.[6]. Al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī says that 'Abd Allāh b. Mughaffal was one of the

1. Sa'd, vii, 1, 29-30.
2. Nicholson, *Literary History of the Arabs*, 246, quoting Goldziher's *Muh. Stud.*, p. 203 sqq.
3. Ḥumaidī, Tr. No. 1197; Ibn Ḥazm, *Djamharat al-Ansāb*, p. 319.
4. Ṭkabīr, 1, 66a.
5. Goldziher, *op. cit.*, 31.
6. *Mashāhīr*, 37-42.

ten who were sent by 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb to teach the Basrites[1] Therefore, even if it had happened, it should not be used for generalization.

5. The conclusion is irrelevent. The Arab society with whom the Prophet was dealing was pagan. The new religion and its method of worship were totally new to these people and, as there were no precedents, they had to learn everything however trivial it might otherwise appear. This particular case concerns the Companions of the Prophet who were learning from him, so it cannot be taken as a proof of general ignorance of Islamic conceptions.

6. Quotation No. 6 implies that the Governor, 'Utbah b. al-Nahhās al-'Ijlī, did not know the *Qur'ān,* and was so ignorant that he recited poetry maintaining that it was a part of the *Qur'ān.* The statement seems to be doubtful. As Ibn al-Kalbī, the narrator of this incident, had Shi'ite tendencies, and the same may be said of 'Awānah, while 'Utbah was *'Uthmānī* and pro-Umayyad, the whole story appears doubtful. The other reason for doubt is the age of 'Utbah bin al-Nahhās al-'Ijlī.

At the time of the assassination of the Caliph *'Uthmān* (d. 35), 'Utbah was the governor of Ḥulwān[2]. Al-Mughīrah, while going to see Mu'āwiyah in 45 A.H., appointed 'Utbah governor of Kūfah[3]. After this date, he is not mentioned by Ṭabarī. In the year 11 A.H., he took Part in the *Riddah* War[4]. Therefore it would be safe to assume that he must have been at least twenty years of age at that time, and that if he lived to the common age of about sixty years, he might have died somewhere about 50 A.H.

'Awānah, most probably, might have been born somewhere about 85 A.H.[5] and could not have been in a position to criticize the governor till he was fifteen or twenty years of age. Bearing all this in mind, one could only assume that this event took place at the beginning of the second century, when 'Utbah was probably one hundred and ten years of age. It is questionable that a man of such an age could be appointed a governor even supposing that he lived that long.

---

1. *Nubalā,* ii, 345; the other member of the team was 'Imrān b. Ḥusain, *Nubalā,* ii, 363.
2. *Annales,* i, 3058.
3. *Annales,* ii, 72.
4. *Annales,* i, 1971.
5. *Fihrist,* 91, where his death is mentioned in 147 A.H.

7. It is a well-known fact that there had been wars between Umayyads and Alides. Every government, even now in every country, employs people who are thought to be loyal to the regime, and suppresses rebels. Similar measures were taken by the Umayyads. But in the entire quotation there is neither an official nor an unofficial statement alleging fabrication of the *ahādīth* and the diffusion of them. Mu'āwiyah says, "denounce 'Alī, and those who assassinated the Caliph 'Uthmān, and pray for 'Uthmān . . ." etc. There seems to be nothing wrong in this attitude, except for his denunciation of 'Alī. There is not a single word giving the slightest hint of any fabrication of *ahādīth*.

Going through Goldziher's references, one reaches the conclusion that his picture of the religious knowledge and practice of the first century of the *Hijrah* is incomplete and unbalanced. Therefore, his other conclusions, on the above-mentioned assumptions, are baseless. He is quite wrong in his belief that prose writing in the Umayyad period was secular and non-Muhammadan. The bulky literature of *Hadīth* in the Umayyad period, as is shown in the third Chapter of the present study, compels us to reject this assumption. The claim is based on incomplete knowledge of the period and the arbitrary judgment that religious people were against the Umayyads. If a few incidents can be given to prove that the pious were against them, a more lengthy list could be provided of those who worked for the Umayyads and by any standard the Abbasids were no better, if not much worse, than the Umayyads. It is the duty of a historian to be more cautious when he writes on the Umayyads, as the entire literature available for the subject is the product of the anti-Umayyad period.

Other Forms of Literary Activity.

At the time of the Prophet, people used to copy whatever he dictated. Many Companions had copies of his letters dispatched to different people. It is not clear whether this was done under his instruction or on a personal initiative.

There were some kinds of records kept even at the time of the Prophet. Once he ordered a statistical list to be made of those who embraced Islam. The list contained some 1,500 names[1].

---

1. BU, *Jihād,* 181.

Those who were recruited for any military expedition even in the time of the Prophet were also registered[1]. It was 'Umar who introduced the system of registers at the state level and this may be reckoned as the beginning of systematic official records. He had all the treaties with the tribes or foreign governments preserved in a box, *Tābūt*[2].

There was a house attached to Caliph 'Uthmān's house for the preservation of *Qirṭās*. Marwān was hidden there by Fāṭimah bint Sharīk, and thus his life was saved[3] while the Caliph 'Uthmān was assassinated. It might have been a state-paper depository. Later on Ṭabarī mentions *Bait al-Qarāṭīs* (State-Paper House) in connection with the assassination of 'Amr b. Sa'īd, in 69 A.H.[4]. Towards the end of the first century, *Qirṭās* was even distributed to governors for official use[5].

PRIVATE—PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

In the middle of the first century of the *Hijrah*, we find a man called 'Abd al-Ḥakam b. 'Amr al-Jumaḥī, who established a public library which contained *Kurrāsāt* (books) on various subjects, different kinds of games and a place to hang the mantles. People were free to use the library for reading or for amusement[6].

At the same time there was the library of Ibn Abū Lailā, which contained only the Holy *Qur'ān* and people gathered there for recitation[7].

There is another library mentioned in the possession of Khālid b. Yazīd b. Mu'āwiyah[8]; but it is not the earliest record of anything like a public library as was supposed by Krenkow, because the libraries of 'Abd al-Ḥakam and Ibn Abū Lailā most probably existed at an earlier date than this library.

There may have been some other libraries which are unknown to us because this information is scattered far and wide,

---

1. BU, *Jihād*, 140, *Nikāh*, 111, MU, *Hajj*, 424, Ibn Mājah, *Manāsik*, 7.
2. Maqrīzī, *Khiṭaṭ*, i, 295.
3. Balādhūrī, *Ansāb*, i, 22.
4. *Annales*, ii, 790.
5. Ibn 'Abdal-Hakam, *Sīrat 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz*, p. 64.
6. *Aghānī*, iv, 253.
7. Sa'd, vi, 75.
8. Krenkow, Art. *Kitābkhāna*, in *E.I.*, Vol. ii, 1045.

and there is no special chapter on early libraries in the sources available.

However, the existence of these libraries in such early times gives us sufficient proof of the presence of early intellectual activities during the Umayyad period. It was neither a secular, nor a non-Muhammaden literary period, as we are given to understand by Goldziher. Had it been so, there could not have been such a tremendous achievement in every field in the early Abbasid period.

CHAPTER II

RECORDING OF "AḤĀDĪTH": AN ARGUMENT

According to the general belief, *aḥādīth* were orally transmitted at least for one hundred years[1]. 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz was the first who asked Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b. 'Amr b. Ḥazm[2], al-Zuhrī[3] and others[4] to collect *aḥādīth* and al-Zuhrī was the first who recorded them[5]. On the authenticity of this statement, there are differences of opinion among orientalists. Muir accepts it with the remark that there are no authentic remains of any such compilation of an earlier date than the middle of the 2nd century of the *Hijrah*[6]. While Guillaume in referring to this statement says, "The *ḥadīth* must be regarded as an invention"[7], Ruth also refers to Guillaume and some other scholars who doubt the trustworthiness of the report[8]. Goldziher and Schacht have rather harsh opinions. Schacht says, "On the tendency underlying this spurious

---

1. See for oral transmission of Hadīth about 100 years and late recording in II century: Abū Ṭālib al-Makkī, *Qūt al-Qulūb*, i, 159; *Ḥuffāẓ*, i, 144; Ibn Ḥajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, i, 17; *Fatḥ al-Bārī*, i, 208; H. Khalīfah, *Kashf al-Zunūn*, i, 637; al-Kattānī, *Risālah Mustaṭrafah*, 3; Zahw, *al-Hadīth wal-Muhaddithūn*, 127; Dhahabī, *Tafsīr wa al-Mufassirūn*, i, 140-41; Rashīd Riḍā, *Manār*, x 768; Abū Rayyah, *Adwā' 'alā al-Sunnah*, 207; Nicholson, *Literary History of Arabs*, 144; for recording and making collections after a few hundred years, Justice Muhammad Shāfi' as cited in *The Tarjumān, Risālat*, No. Lahore, 1961, p. 267.

2. Sa'd, viii, 353; BTS, 105; Dārimī, i, 126; *Taqyīd*, 105; al-Kattānī, *Risālah Mustaṭrafah*, 3.

3. Khaithamah, iii, 126a; Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Jāmi' Bayān al-'Ilm*, i, 76.

4. Ibn Ḥajar, *Fatḥ al-Bārī*, i, 207-8; al-Kattānī, *op. cit.*, 4.

5. Khaithamah, iii, 126b; Ibn 'Asākir, *Tārīkh Dimashq*, xv, 400a as cited by Eche, in *Taqyīd*, 5. See also M. 'Abd al-Rāziq, *Tamhīd li-Tārīkh al-Falsafah al-Islāmiyah*, 198.

6. Muir, *Life of Mahomet*, xxx-xxxi.

7. Guillaume, *Traditions*, 19.

8. Ruth, *Early libraries*, A.J.S.L., Vol. Lii, 248.

tradition, see Goldziher, *Muh. Stud.* II, 210 f., and Mirzā Kazem Beg, in *J.A.*, 4th Ser., XV, 168"[1].

He further says, "Hardly any of these traditions, as far as matters of religious law are concerned, can be considered authentic; they were put into circulation ... from the first half of the second century onwards"[2].

It is not strange that Schacht should maintain this attitude regarding the authenticity of 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz's statement, because he believes that almost all the legal *ahādīth* were invented long after the death of 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz, and, therefore, there cannot be a question of transmitting *ahādīth* orally, let alone recording them.

The general belief in the late recording of *ahādīth* and oral transmissions for more than 100 years was due to the information provided by the *muhaddithūn* themselves.

The names of the earliest compilers in *hadīth* provided by *muhaddithūn* belong to the mid-second or the later half of the 2nd century of the *Hijrah*[3].

It is not clear who was the first who furnished this information, but later on all the scholars, even al-Dhahabī and Ibn Ḥajar, repeated the old statement without scrutinizing it, even though they themselves had provided ample evidence in their writings against this common belief.

This theory of the recording of *hadīth* in the 2nd century was the result of many misconceptions:

1. Misinterpretation of the words: *Tadwīn, Tasnīf* and *Kitābah* which were understood in the sense of recording.

2. The terms *Haddathanā, Akhbaranā, 'An,* etc., which were generally believed to be used for oral transmissions.

3. The claim of the powers of unique memory of the Arabs, so that they had no need to write down anything.

4. *Ahādīth* against recording *ahādīth*.

---

1. *Origin,* 62, footnote 3.
2. Schacht, *Introduction to Islamic Law,* 34; see also. *Origin,* 149.
3. *Islām,* VI, 5-6; Rāmhurmuzî, 78b; Ḥājī Khalīfah, *Kashf al-Zunūn,* 637; Yūsuf b. Taghrī Bardī, *Nujūm Zāhirah,* i, 351; al-Kattānī, *Risālah Mustatrafah,* 6-7.

These points will be discussed systematically.

1. *Meaning of Tadwīn.*

Tadwīn and *Taṣnīf* do not mean writing down. According to Tāj al-'Arūs, *Dīwān* means a collection of Booklets, *(al-Dīwān Mujtama' al-Ṣuhuf).* *Tadwīn* means collection *(Dawwanahū, Tadwīnan, Jama'ahū),* and *Taṣnīf* means classification according to the subjects.

The statement that اول من دون العلم ابن شهاب الزهرى was mostly understood and generally translated as meaning that the first who wrote down *aḥādīth* was al-Zuhrī; but he was neither the first recorder of *aḥādīth* nor the first compiler or composer, as we shall see later on.

2. The term *Ḥaddathanā, Akhbaranā* and *'An* etc., and their meanings will be discussed in appendix No. 1[1].

3. *Unique Memory.* It is a fact that all human beings do not have equal powers of memory or ability. Any human capacity can be improved by exercise to a certain extent. Arabs used to recite their poems from memory; they may thus have developed this power. There might have been some people with an excellent memory while others had a bad one. Therefore, to claim that depending on their powers of memory they did not need to write things down is disputable. At the same time it is also wrong to doubt the powers of memory. I have found a rare example of this in the memory of Mr. Stanley Adams about whom the Times reports, "His acute business sense and remarkable memory — after one reading of the stock exchange list he was reputed to be able to quote every price — led to many appointments over a vast range of business interests"[2]. Churchill's memory is another example.

4. THE *aḥādīth* AGAINST WRITING DOWN THE *aḥādīth.*

In *Taqyīd al-'Ilm,* al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī deals with the subject of the recording of *aḥādīth* at length concerning whether or not it was prohibited by the Prophet. The first part of the book is mainly concerned with the disapproval of writing; and the first

---

1. See *infra,* appendix No. I.
2. *The Daily Times,* obituary columns, June 4, 1965.

chapter of this part mainly contains *ahādīth* from the Prophet, forbidding writing of anything except the *Qur'ān*[1].

In the second chapter he mentions the names of 6 Companions who disapproved the recording of the *ahādīth* of the Prophet[2]. They are:

Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī.
'Abd Allāh b. Mas'ūd.
Abū Mūsā al-Ash'arī.
Abū Hurairah.
'Abd Allah b. 'Abbās.
'Abd Allāh b. 'Umar.

In chapter 3, he provides a list of Successors which contains 12 names of persons who were supposed to be against writing down *ahādīth*[3]. They are:

Al-A'mash.
'Abīdah.
Abū al-'Āliyah.
'Amr b. Dīnār.
Al-Ḍaḥḥāk.
Ibrāhīm al-Nakha'ī.
Abū Idrīs.
Manṣūr.
Muḥammad b. Sīrīn.
Mughīrah.
Al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad.
'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Abd Allāh.

In part two, chapter 1, he gives the names of al-Ash'arī, Ibn Mas'ūd and Ibn 'Awn who were against writing of *Hadīth* besides the name of the Caliph 'Umar b. al-Khaṭṭāb, who consulted the Companions over the recording of the *hadīth* officially and after their full support he disapproved of it[4]. But almost all of them had written down *ahādīth* and in many cases had sent them to others. Full details will be found in the third chapter of this work, under

---

1. *Taqyīd*, 29-35.
2. *Taqyīd*, 36-44.
3. *Taqyīd*, 45-48.
4. *Taqyīd*, 49-57.

the very name of the scholars who are supposed to be against the writing of *aḥādīth*.

There now remain *aḥādīth* from the Prophet which forbid writing down of *Ḥadīth*[1], and these need investigating.

THE PROPHET AND THE WRITING OF AHADĪTH.

The *aḥādīth* against the recording of *aḥādīth* are transmitted by three Companions; 1. Abū Saʿīd al-Khudrī, 2. Abū Hurairah and 3. Zaid b. Thābit.

The *ḥadīth* of Abū Saʿīd al-Khudrī had two different versions. One of them is transmitted by ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. Zaid[2]. The authorities agree unanimously that he was a weak narrator, and according to al-Ḥakīm and Abū Nuʿaim he transmitted even false *aḥādīth*; and in the words of Ibn Ḥibbān, "He used to reverse *aḥādīth*, without knowing it, and put the full *isnād* for interrupted ones, so he deserved to be abandoned"[3]. Therefore, the *ḥadīth* of Abū Saʿīd al-Khudrī transmitted by ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. Zaid is weak and unacceptable.

The same ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. Zaid occurs in the *ḥadīth* of Abū Hurairah[4]. Therefore, this *ḥadīth* is also weak and unacceptable. The third companion is Zaid b. Thābit. His *ḥadīth* is *Mursal*. The transmitter from Zaid is al-Muṭṭalib b. ʿAbd Allāh who did not meet Zaid[5]. So, this *ḥadīth* is not acceptable. Furthermore, *ḥadīth* from Zaid has two versions. In one of them, his disapproval of the writing of *ḥadīth* is based on the order of the Prophet[6], while in another statement it is said that he disapproved of it because the written materials were his personal opinions[7]. Therefore, this statement does not confirm his disapproval of the recording of the *aḥādīth* of the Prophet.

Now there is only one *ḥadīth* transmitted by Abū Saʿīd al-Khudrī, which reads, "Do not write from me anything except the *Qurʾān* and whoever has written anything from me other than the

---

1. *Taqyīd*, 29-35.
2. *Taqyīd*, 32-33.
3. *Tahd.*, vi, 177-79.
4. *Taqyīd*, 33-35.
5. *Tahd.*, x, 179.
6. *Taqyīd*, 35.
7. *Nubalā*, ii, 313; Ibn Saʿd, ii, ii, 117.

Qur'ān should erase it"[1]. Even this *hadīth*, which is transmitted by Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī on the authority of the Prophet, is disputed among scholars. According to al-Bukhārī and others, it is the statement of Abū Sa'īd himself, that is erroneously attributed to the Prophet[2]. But it seems to be a *hadīth* coming from the Prophet, and it actually meant that nothing should be written with the *Qur'ān* on the same sheet, because this might lead someone to conclude that sentences or words written in the margin or between lines belonged to the *Qur'ān*[3]. It should be remembered that this order was given in the period when the *Qur'ān* was being revealed and when the text itself was incomplete. Otherwise, there does not appear to be any sound reason to forbid the writing of *ahādīth*.

The Prophet himself sent hundreds of letters. Many of them were very lengthy, containing the formulae for prayers and worship[4]. According to the *Qur'an* the Prophet's conduct and deeds should be followed by the community[5]. The *Qur'ān* itself demands a record of credit transactions[6]. Therefore, it looks as if there were no general instructions not to record the *ahādīth*, though it might have been explained by some of the scholars in this way.

On the other hand there is clear evidence to show that the Prophet approved of recording *ahādīth*[7]. Further, we find that quite a number of Companions recorded *ahādīth* and among them were those people who were responsible for transmitting *hadīth* which forbade its recording[8]. Bearing all this in mind one arrives at the conclusion that the Prophet's disapproval of writing *ahādīth* most probably meant the writing of the *Qur'ān* and non-Qur'ānic material on the same sheet[9] because that might have led to misun-

---

1. *Taqyīd*, pp. 29-32; MU, *Zuhd* 72; *Bayān*, i, 63.

2. Ibn Ḥajar, *Fath al-Bārī*, i, 208; see also al-Yamānī, *al-Anwār al-Kāshifah*, 43; also Rāmhurmuzī, 37b. He says that if the tradition is *Mahfūz*, then it was in the early days of *Hijrah*.

3. See al-Khaṭṭābī, *Ma'ālim al-Sunan*, iv, 184; al-Ṣan'ānī, *Taudīh al-Afkār*, ii, 366.

4. See for detail, Hamīdullāh, *al-Wathā'iq al-Siyāsiyah*, pp. 3-283 where he has given the ample references.

5. *Sūrah*, xxxiii, 21.

6. *Sūrah*, ii, 282.

7. See *infra*, 'Abd Allāh b. 'Amr. p. 43-4; An Ansarīte, p. 50. Abū Shāh, p.40.

8. *Infra*, Abū Mūsā, p. 39; Abū Sa'īd, p. 39-40.

9. Ibn Ḥajar, *Fath al-Bārī*, i, 218.

derstanding. There is another theory that people were forbidden to write down *ahādīth* in early days because all attention should be paid to the *Qur'ān* and its preservation, and that later on, when there was no danger of neglecting the *Qur'ān*, the previous order was abrogated and permission was given to write *ahādīth*[1].

Among the scholars, Sayed Rashīd Riḍā held an opposite theory. In his conception, the writing of *hadīth* was allowed in the early days of Islam and was forbidden at a later period[2].

This was the natural outcome of his view of the legal value of the *hadīth*. In his theory, the Prophet did not mean to make his *ahādīth* an everlasting legal source or part of *Dīn*[3]. Therefore the Prophet forbade the writing down of the *ahādīth*. This order was strictly observed by the Companions. So, the Righteous Caliphs did not write, let alone consider publishing *hadith*. Moreover the senior Companions were even against the imparting of *Hadīth*. The Successors did not have any *Ṣaḥīfah* from the Companions and they recorded only when they were asked to do so by the Governors[4]. Rashīd Riḍā describes all *ahādīth* coming from the Prophet and the Companions in favour of the recording of *hadīth*, however authentic they may be, as defective and weak or designed to serve a special purpose[5]. Whereas, in fact, there are among them *ahādīth* which were universally accepted among the scholars as authentic. Meanwhile he gathers all the defective, weak, *Mursal* and *Maqṭū' ahādīth*, even those that had nothing to do with the interdiction of writing, and treats them as authentic and in the sense of interdiction[6].

It is not the aim of the present study to explore the legal validity of the *Sunnah*. But going through the historical data and the cross-references to hundreds of statements one finds oneself bound to reject Riḍā's hypothesis totally. The theory is based on superficial study of *hadīth* literature. No scholar can find a

---

1. Ibn Qutaibah, *Tāwīl Mukhtalif al-Hadīth*, 365; al-Khaṭṭābī, *Ma'ālim al-Sunnan*, iv, 184; Ibn al-Qayyim, *Tahdhīb al-Sunan*, v, 245; Aḥmad Shākir, *Alfiyat al-Suyūṭī*, 146; *Al-Bā'ith al-Hathīth*, 148-9; Maudūdī, *Tarjumān*, Risalat Number, 1961, pp. 329-330.

2. Rashīd Riḍā, *Review on early compilation, Al-Manār*, x, 767.

3. Rashīd Riḍā, *op. cit.*, 768.

4. Rashīd Riḍā, *op. cit.*, 768.

5. Rashīd Riḍā, *op. cit.*, 765-6.

6. Rashīd Riḍā, *op. cit.*, 767-768. See also Abū Rayyah, *Aḍwā' 'alā al-Sunnah al-Muhammadiyah*, pp. 42-43.

single authentic *ḥadīth* forbidding the writing of *aḥādīth* save the one of Abū Saʿīd al-Khudrī, and even this is challenged by scholars of the stature of al-Bukhārī[1].

A glance at the 3rd chapter of this work would be sufficient to refute Rashīd Riḍā's claim that the Companions and the senior Successors did not copy out *aḥādīth*.

Even if we accept Rashīd Riḍā's verdict that the *aḥdīth* were copied out by the order of the Caliph, ʿUmar b. ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz, it was not blasphemy. The *Qurʾān* itself was copied out and published by order of the Caliph ʿUthmān. He sent four copies of the *Qurʾān* to the provincial capitals[2], so that the people should recite strictly in accordance with them[3]. If these copies were meant for mass education they would have been insufficient by any standard. Therefore, even the learning of the *Qurʾān* was based on memorizing and private copying. The task was carried out by both means: by government appointed teachers[4] and by volunteer scholars[5]. The same method was adopted for the diffusion of *ḥadīth*[6]. Hence the assumption of Rashīd Riḍā that the Righteous Caliphs and the Companions did not write down *aḥādīth* or make any arrangement for their publication has no real basis.

MISINTERPRETATION OF EARLY SCHOLARS' STATEMENTS.

There have been many scholars who copied *aḥādīth* but sometimes disliked doing so. They gave reasons for their attitudes which were not based on the Prophet's order and in many cases the reasons were omitted. Sometimes when the statements were given in full they were interpreted as against writing, without any serious consideration.

Some examples:

1. It is reported that Ibrāhīm al-Nakhaʿī was against writing; the reason he gave for his dislike was: "whoever writes depends on

---

1.   Ibn Hajar, *Fath al-Bārī*, i. 208.

2.   This figure is accepted by Abū Rayyah, *op. cit.*, 206, so I am taking this hypothesis for further discussion.

3.   Al-Yamānī, *op. cit.*, 45.

4.   e.g. Abū al-Dardāʾ, *Nubalā*, ii, 2.

5.   e.g. Abū ʿAbd al-Raḥmān al-Sulamī, *ʿIlal*, i, 37.

6.   Saʿd, iii, I, 201; Ḥanbal, i, 48.

it"[1]. Early scholars considered books bad stores of knowledge[2]; and the best store was one which was kept in memory and could be utilized anywhere and at any time.

2. The name of 'Āmir al-Sha'bī has been given in the lists of those against writing[3]. If one reads his statement carefully one must reach the conclusion that al-Sha'bī was not against writing. We have two of his statements on the subject. In one of them he says, "I neither wrote with black on white nor did I ask any man to repeat a *ḥadīth* twice to me."[4] The purpose of this statement is to show his great power of memory so that he never needed to ask anyone to repeat a *ḥadīth,* and to hear it only once was sufficient for him to memorize it. The statement has no connection with the subject of recording of *ḥadīth.* n another statement he advises his students to write down everything they hear from him, if they did not have paper they were even asked to write on walls[5].

Therefore, to present these two statements in such a way as to prove that he was first against writing and then in its favour[6] is extremely ingenious as an explanation but extremely doubtful as an argument.

Summing up the argument, al-Khaṭib   describes reasons for disliking recording[7]. He gives several reasons but. there is no evidence that the interdiction of writing was based on any Prophetic order. Many scholars who disliked writing at one time or another purely on personal prejudice, nevertheless committed *aḥādīth* to writing.

The *aḥādīth* related from the Prophet concerning the interdiction of writing were precautions required by a specific set of circumstances motivated by the care, lest the *Qur'ān* be mixed with non-Qur'anic material. The writing of *aḥādīth* by a vast number of Companions[8] is itself a proof that the prohibition of writing of *aḥādīth* (if any) was neither a general, nor a permanent order.

---

1.   Sa'd, vi, 189.
2.   *Taq yīd,* 58.
3.   *Taqyīd,* 48, footnote by Eche; Mahammad 'Ajjāj, *al-Sunnah Qabl al-Tadwīn,* p.323.
4.   *'Ilm,* 11b.
5.   *Taq yīd,* 100.
6.   Muḥammad 'Ajjāj, *op. cit.,* 325.
7.   *Taq yīd,* 57.
8.   For detail of their writings, see *infra,* 3rd chapter.

In the 2nd and 3rd chapters of the 2nd part of *al-Taqyīd*, al-Khatīb gives some examples of those who drote down *ahādīth* but ordered that these be erased on their death. He also gives examples of those who regretted having erased the *ahādīth*.[1]

In the 3rd part, al-Khatīb gives details of *ahādīth* coming from the Prophet in favour of recording; then he provides the list of Companions, Successors and others who recorded *ahādīth*[2]. It is hoped the next chapter of this work will be more comprehensive than al-Khatīb's in this respect.

Before concluding this chapter, one need mention only one more point. Going through all these statements on the writing of the *Hadīth* or its interdiction, Goldziher deduced from them a strange conclusion. In short, that there were two groups in the early days of Islam; a) *Ahl al-Hadīth*, who were pro-*Hadīth*, and b) *Ahl al-Rāi'*, who were anti-*Hadīth*. *Ahl al-Rāi* forged traditions relating to the interdiction of writing, so that they could prove untrustworthiness of the *Hadīth* and get rid of it. This was against the interest of *Ahl al-Hadīth*, so they invented *ahādīth* in favor of recording, to prove its trustworthiness[3].

A glance at the names of the scholars — who are said to be against writing — is sufficient to refute this conclusion of Goldziher. The most famous Scholars, who were supposed to be extremists against writing, were Ibn Sīrīn and 'Abīdah who were *muhaddithīn*. Among the most famous *Fuqahā'* who wrote down' and were in favour of recording of the *ahādīth* were *Ahl al-Rāi* as Hammād, Ibrāhīm, Al-A'mash, al-Zuhrī, Abū Hanīfah, Abū Yūsuf, Mālik and al-Thaurī. Secondly there were no *Fuqahā'* at that time without a sound knowledge of *ahādīth*. A *muhaddith* might not have been a *Faqīh*, but a *Faqīh* was — at that time — a *muhaddith* versed in the science of analogy.

---

1. *Taqyīd*, 58-63.
2. *Taqyīd*, 64-113.
3. Goldziher, *Muhd Stud*, ii, 194 sqq. as quoted by Y. Eche, *Taqyīd*, margin note 16.

CHAPTER III

PRE-CLASSICAL "ḤADĪTH" LITERATURE

Before giving details of the literary activities of the early *Muhaddithīn*, it is necessary to discuss the problems with which the chapter is concerned.

1. The terms of *Nuskhah, Ṣaḥīfah, Kitāb, Risālah* etc., and their meanings.

2. Classification of literary period.

3. Methods employed to establish dates of birth and death of scholars.

THE TERM *Kitāb, Nuskhah,* etc.

The word *Kitāb* generally has two meanings, a letter or a book. In many cases the context helps to make clear a possible ambiguity as to whether it means a book or a letter. In some cases even context does not give any clue. As a general rule we may decide that whenever this word occurs in reference to the Companions' writings — with a few exceptions e.g. ʿAbd Allāh b. ʿAmr b. al-ʿĀṣ, Ibn ʿAbbās, Jābir etc., — it may be taken in the sense of a letter, while in the writings of the Successors, it should be taken as meaning a book[1], except where the context suggests another meaning. I do not mean that the word *Kitāb* when translated as a 'letter' means a personal letter unrelated to educational activities. These letters were, in fact, the genesis of the later work.

---

1. This differenciation in translation is based on the volume of their literary activities.

Nuskhah AND *Sahīfah.*

These two words were used, it appears to me, synonymously. Al-Dhahabī says, Hammām has a famous *Nuskhah* from Abū Hurairah — *"Nuskhah Mashhūrah"*[1], while the same work is mentioned by the name of *Sahīfah Hammām*[2].

Nuskhah.

This word means "copy" and perhaps the word is derived from the very practice of copying out *ahādīth* from teachers' books. It is interesting to note that they sometimes use two words: *Al-Asl* and *Nuskhah*. Ibn Bashkuwāl describes 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Muhammad as saying, "He did not lend his *Al-Asl* (original books), and if someone requested him persistently, then he used to give it to a scribe who copied it and revised it, then handed it to the borrower"[3]. One more example may be added to clarify this point. Abū Ja'far says that Ibn Lahī'ah brought his books before the scholars and dictated to the students. Some of them were good at writing while others committed many mistakes. Later Ibn Lahī'ah did not produce his books. So anyone who wanted *ahādīth* from him used to go to his students to copy out the book and to read it to Ibn Lahī'ah. Therefore, the *ahādīth* of anyone who found a correct copy of the book صحيحة نسخة على وقع فمن were correct, otherwise there were many discrepancies[4].

Ibn Abū Hātim al-Rāzī says that Ibn Wahb and Ibn al-Mubārak used to follow the original books — *Usūl* — of Ibn Lahī'ah, while others used to write down from copies — *Nusakh* —[5].

Thus the word *Nuskhah* may have derived from the fact that the students used to copy out from teachers' books. As it was coppied on sheets — *Sahīfah* or *Suhuf* — the word *Sahīfah* was employed as well. *Sahīfah* was known to Arabs even before Islām[6].

1. *Huffāz*, i, 89.
2. See *Sahīfah Hammām*, edited by M. Hamīdullāh. For further example of synonymous usage, *Tahd.*, xi, 253, and 254 for Sahīfah/Nuskhah of Ibn Mauhab.
3. Ibn Bashkuwāl, *al-Silah*, 299.
4. Fasawī, iii, 136b.
5. Rāzī, ii, ii, 147-8.
6. Nāsir al-Asad, *Musādir al-Shi'r*, pp. 70-71; 133.

word is also used in the *Qur'ān,* e.g. *Ṣuḥuf Ibrāhīm wa Mūsā*[1]. Though the word originally means a sheet, yet it was not used in its strict sense and was sometimes employed for a booklet. The *Ṣaḥīfah* of Ḥammām, for instance, contains 138 *aḥādīth* and covers a space of 18 pages in print[2]. There are ample references describing the number of *aḥādīth* contained in a certain *Ṣaḥīfah*[3]. There was another famous *Ṣaḥīfah* of 'Abd allāh b. 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ, called *al-Ṣaḥīfah al-Ṣādiqah,* which consisted of hundreds of *aḥādīth*[4], which, obviously, could not be written on a single sheet. Therefore, the word *Ṣaḥīfah* or *Nuskhah* means a book or booklet.

Kurrāsah. This word means a booklet or a note-book.

Risālah.

This word also means a letter as well as a book. We find a reference to the word *Risālah* in the statement of Ibn Sīrīn, saying that the *Risālah* of Samurah to his son contained much knowledge[5]. The portion of this *Risālah,* which is still preserved in *Mu'jam* of al-Ṭabarānī, indicates that the *Risālah* was a lengthy one[6]. Another book which bears the name of *Risālah* is that of al-Shāfi'ī, which covers some 600 pages[7]. On the basis of these facts, therefore, in this chapter the terms *Ṣaḥīfah, Risāla, Huskhah* and *Kitāb* will be translated as 'book'. The nature of the books in most cases is not specified. A book might contain 5 or 500 or 5000 *aḥādīth.*

---

1. *The Qur'ān, Sūrah* 87, verse 18, 19; for further usage see Fuwād 'Abd al-Bāqī, *Mu'jam al-Mufahras,* p. 403.
2. See *Ṣaḥīfah Ḥammām,* Arabic edition, Damascus, pp. 29-47.
3. See for example:
    (i) *Nuskhah of Bishr* from Zubair about 150 *aḥādīth, Mīzān,* i, 316.
    (ii) Nuskhah of Mughīrah about 100 *aḥādīth, Kāmil,* i, 316b.
    (iii) Nuskhah in the possession of Ibn Mahdī containing only 4 *aḥādīth, Kāmil,* i, 36a.
4. 'Ajjāj, *Sunnah Qabl al-Tadwīn,* pp. 349-50, giving a number of 1,000 *aḥādīth,* citing *Usd al-Ghābah,* but his reference does not agree with his deduction, see *Usd al-Ghābah,* iii, 233.
5. *Tahd.,* iv., 236.
6. Ṭkabīr, iii, 220-226.
7. Al-Shāfi'ī, *al-Risālah,* ed. Aḥmad Shākir.

INFORMATION CONCERNING PRE-CLASSICAL ḤADĪTH LITERATURE AND THE METHOD OF ITS ARRANGEMENT IN THIS CHAPTER.

As a general rule, the books are recorded under the names of the scholars from whom the students derived their written collections. Usually the method by which the material was collected by the students is not disclosed, whether the students copied it out from particular books or recorded from dictations or lectures, or compiled their collections from memory in the later periods. This last method was very rare and wherever a reference has been found to this practice, it has been described as such.

In short, where a student is described as having written *aḥādīth* of a certain scholar, his name is listed under the name of that scholar.

Here I have tried to utilize the explicit references to writings or written records, without utilizing the logical approach.

One point remains to be clarified in this context. There is not a single chapter in any book dealing with *aḥādīth* where one may find references to the early books on *aḥādīth*. The books are mentioned here and there, especially when the scholars criticize someone or compare two Scholars, A and B. Then sometimes they say that 'A' was *Ṣāḥib Kitāb*. This means that 'B' was famous for his memory while 'A' depended mainly on books; meanwhile, whether or not 'B' was in possession of books is not disclosed. In this statement *"Kāna Ṣāḥib Kitāb"* does not mean that he had only one book, he might have had 10 or 20 books, but in this context it is only used in the sense of dependence upon the book. Yet according to English it must be translated to mean 'he had a book'. Wherever a sentence of this type occurs in this chapter, it usually has the meaning that the man depended on books. Where the context requires any other meaning it has been specified.

THE CLASSIFICATION OF THE LITERARY PERIOD.

I have tried to cover the literary activities concerning *hadīth* up to about 150 A.H. The main point of interest in confining the period of research within this limit relates to the fact that during this period books began to appear in voluminous quantities. The pattern of composing books changed from the mere recording of *aḥādīth* at random or composing of booklets on a single topic, to cumulative writings incorporating scores of topics in one book e.g.

Muwaṭṭa' of Ibn Abū Dhi'b, *Muwaṭṭa'* of Mālik, the books of Ibn Juraij, Ibn Isḥāq, Ibn Abū 'Arūbah, Ma'mar b. Rāshid, al-Auzā'ī, Sufyān al-Thaurī, and so forth. Most of these authors died about 150-160 A.Hᵢ In later periods, this material was utilized by the classical authors, and edited with the utmost care, as is clear from the style of Muslim b. al-Ḥajjāj, al-Bukhārī, etc.

I have divided this period somewhat arbitrarily. It is the aim of the chapter to throw some light on the early literature of *hadīth*, with special reference to the first and second century A.H. separately. Classification on this basis is very difficult and therefore arbitrary. There were many people who were born in the early first century and lived for a considerable period into the second century as well. Therefore, I have divided the scholars and their activities as follows:

1.   The writings and works of the Companions.

2.   The writings and works of the Successors who lived mostly in the first century.

3.   The writings and works of the scholars whose literary careers cover the later part of the first century as well as considerable period of the second century of the *Hijrah*. In this class I have listed all the scholars who were born up to or about 65 A.H., maintaining that the 35 years time and over before the end of the century was sufficient for them to begin their literary career in the later part of the first century.

4.   The writings and works of the scholars who were born between 70 A.H. and 110 A.H. on the assumption that every one in this category had sufficient time for literary work, up to 150 A.H. The activities of the 1st and 2nd groups and roughly half of the 3rd, belong to the first century and the rest to the early second century.

DATING OF SCHOLARS' LIVES.

In this classification the dates of birth and death are essential. In some cases both dates are given by historians, while in other cases no date is given or only one of the two dates is given. Sometimes different dates of birth or death of the same person are given; e.g. al-Zuhrī is said to have been born in 50, 51, 56, 58 and to have died in 123, 124 or 125 etc[1]. In such contradictory cases

---

1.   Fischer, 73-4.

one of the dates has been arbitrarily chosen. It is doubtful whether, if I had investigated all the statements of their births and deaths, I would have been able to reach any definite conclusion. Moreover, as I shall be dealing with what amounts to about 500 Scholars such an investigation would be excessively lengthy as well as fruitless.

If only the date of death is given, I have either subtracted from it 60 to 65 years as an average span of a man's life, to establish the approximate date of birth. Or I have gone through the names of his teachers and tried to recognize the one who died earliest and then subtracted 20 from this date as being the average age for the beginning of the study of *hadīth*. In most cases the Scholars must have been born much earlier than the assumed dates, but there is no adequate means of ascertaining the actual dates. For example, if a man narrated *ahādīth* from Ḥasan al-Baṣrī (d. 110), we may say with a fair amount of confidence that the man was born about 90 A.H., as according to the customs of the time, they usually began to learn *hadīth* in their twenties[1]. Moreover, such a student would not necessarily have gone to a teacher on his death-bed. He might have attended the lectures well before the death of his teacher and may have accompanied him for years.

This supposition cannot be contradicted on the basis of the practice of the later periods when people began to take children as young as 2 and 3 years to listen to the reading of certain books[2], because those books had been compiled a long time before and it became a fashion to have an authority to transmit them with *Isnād 'Ālī.*

Where no date of birth or death of a scholar is available, the above mentioned method is utilized to establish an approximate date of birth, i.e. going through his teachers to find out an approximate birth date then adding about 65 years to obtain a rough date of his death. So, if a man transmitted from Nāfi' (d. 117) then the *Rāwī* may have been born about 95 A.H. and have lived to (95 +65) about 160 A.H.

---

1. See *infra,* chapter iv, pp. 197-8.
2. See for example Qāsim b. Ja'far heard *Kitāb al-Sunan* for the first time while he was in this second year. *Kifāyah,* 64.

I. WRITINGS OF AND FROM THE COMPANIONS

1. ABŪ AYYŪB AL-ANSĀRĪ, Khālid b. Zaid (d. 52 A.H.)[1].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

1. His nephew. Abū Ayyūb wrote down some *aḥādīth* and sent them to his nephew[2].

2. Another member of his family Ayyūb b. Khālid b. Ayyūb related a collection of *aḥādīth* from his father who related them from his grand-father. The collection consists of 112 *aḥādīth*[3].

It is not clear whether the collection was made by Abū Ayyūb himself, by his son, or by his grand-son.

2. ABŪ BAKR AL-ṢIDDĪQ, The First Caliph (13. A.H.).

It is said that he wrote down 500 *aḥādīth* of the Prophet. Later on he was reported to have burnt them saying that he might have heard these *aḥādīth* from men who, he thought, were trustworthy, but who, as a matter of fact, were not[4]. Al-Dhahabī describes this statement as false[5]. In fact Abū Bakr was the man most closely attached to the Prophet. Had he wanted to make a collection of *aḥādīth,* he would not have needed a medium between him and the Prophet. Many scholars have quoted this statement without examining its authenticity or referring to its refutation[6]. It is quoted by Abū Rayyah as evidence against the writing down of *aḥādīth*[7]. Had it been authentic, it would have been a proof of early writing of *aḥādīth,* as the burning of the *Ṣaḥīfah* was for quite different reasons. It implies also that at the time of writing he did not know the interdiction of the Prophet.

---

1. Khazrajī, 86.
2. Hanbal, v, 413.
3. Hanbal, v, 423.
4. *Huffāz,* i, 5; 'Alī al-Muttaqī, *Kanz al-'Ummāl,* v, 237.
5. *Huffāz,* i, 5; where he says, *La Yaṣiḥḥ* other scholars also rejected its *isnād.* See 'Alī al-Muttaqī, *op. cit.,* v, 237.
6. Hamīdullāh, *Sahīfah Hammām,* 28-9; Gilānī, *Tadwīn Hadi'th,* 285; 'Ajjāj, *al-Sunnah qabl al-Tadwīn,* 309-10; Abū Rayyah, *Adwā' 'alā al-Sunnah,* 42.
7. Abū Rayyah, *op. cit.,* 42.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from Abū Bakr in written form:

1. 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ. Abū Bakr sent a letter to 'Amr b. al-'Āṣ, which contained *aḥādīth*[1].

2. Anas b. Mālik. Abū Bakr wrote a letter — *Kitāb* — on taxation for Anas b. Mālik, who was the governor of al-Baḥrain. This booklet seems to be a copy of the Prophet's letter — *Kitāb* — concerning the rates of *Zakāt*[2].

3. ABU BAKRAH AL-RHAQAFĪ, Nufai' b. Masrūḥ (d. 51 A.H.)[3].

He sent a letter to his son, the Governor of Sijistān, which contained the Prophet's sayings relating to the business of justice[4].

4. ABU HIND AL-DĀRĪ[5]. Makḥūl wrote down *aḥādīth* from him[6].

5. ABU HURAIRAH (19 B.H. - 59 A.H.)[7].

He joined the Prophet at Khaibar in the year 7 A.H. He had no occupation or any interest other than gaining knowledge. He lived in Madīnah depending upon the Prophet for his food and other necessities. He accompanied the Prophet for four years[8]. This is the period between his arrival at Khaibar and the death of the Prophet. According to some other statements he accompanied the Prophet for three years[9]. He was sent to Bahrain[10] with 'Alā' al-Ḥaḍramī. Thus, if we subtract this period of absence from four years, it becomes three years.

According to Abū Rayyah he accompanied the Prophet for only 21 months[11]. He thinks that 'Alā' remained as Governor of Baḥrain till he died during the Caliphate of 'Umar, who then appointed Abū Hurairah in his place. But historical facts are against this assumption. 'Alā' himself was discharged from his duties, and in 9 A.H. the post was filled by Abān b. Sa'īd[12]. Most probably Abū Hurairah also left the office at that time and returned to

1. Tkabīr, i, 5a.
2. BU, *Zakāt*, 33; 34; 35; 38; *Hiyal*, 3; Ibn Mājah, *Zakāt*, 10; A.D. *ḥadīth* No. 1567; Ibn Jārūd, *Muntaqā*, *ḥadīth* No. 342; Hanbal, i, 11; *Taqyīd*, 87.
3. *Istī'āb*, No. 2877.
4. Hanbal, v, 36; MU, *Aqḍiyah*, 16; Nas, ii, 307; Dāraquṭnī, 512.
5. *Isābah*, iv, 212.
6. N. Abbot. *Studies in Arabic Literary Papyri*, ii, 238.
7. *Istī'āb*, No. 3208, p. 1772.
8. *Nubalā*, ii, 426.
9. Sa'd, iv, ii, 54; *Nubalā*, ii, 426.
10. *Nubalā*, ii, 429.
11. Abū Rayyah, *Shaikh al-Madīrah*, 45.
12. *Nubalā*, i, 189.

Madīnah. We find him at the end of the year 9 A.H. at Makka in the pilgrimage[1]. This is the claim of Abū Hurairah, and his statement is attested to by 'Abd Allāh b. 'Abbās as well[2]. So there is no sound reason to reject this statement and to believe that 'Alā' held the office continuously[3]. Even if 'Alā' had held the office, there would not have been any logical obligation to prevent Abū Hurairah's departure from 'Alā.

Here, it is better to clarify two more points raised by Abū Rayyah, who charged Abū Hurairah with favouring the Umayyads, yet was unable to produce any authentic *hadīth* from Abū Hurairah against 'Alī and in favour of the Umayyads. Abū Rayyah himself gives us *ahādīth* transmitted by Abū Hurairah in favor of 'Alī and against the Umayyads[4]. If we go through the *Nuskhah* of Suhail, *hadīth* No. 14, we find Abū Hurairah giving 'Alī a place even higher than 'Umar in the battle of Khaibar. Thus it is inconceivable that he was against 'Alī. To interpret all these *ahādīth* , as is done by Abū Rayyah[5], in the sense that he circulated them in order to blackmail Mu'āwiyah is ridiculous. Equally ridiculous is the claim of Abū Rayyah and others in which they state that Abū Hurairah used to eat with Mu'āwiyah and to pray with 'Alī[6], as it was historically impossible[7].

Abū Rayyah doubts Abū Hurrairah's honesty and bases his verdict on the practice of 'Umar, as he distributed the money which he brought from Bahrain[8]. But this was the usual practice of 'Umar with many other Governors[9].

Abū Hurairah lived only three years with the Prophet, yet he transmitted more *ahādīth* than any other Companion. According

---

1. Balādhurī, *Ansāb al-Ashrāf,* i, 383; Khaithamah, iii, 76a.
2. Khaithamah, iii, 76b.
3. Abū Rayyah, *Shaikh al-Madīrah,* 45.
4. *Ibid.,* 125, 142.
5. Abū Rayyah, *op, cit.,* 126.
6. Abū Rayyah, *op. cit.,* 30.
7. See for its condemnation by Ṭāhā Husain, *The Daily Jamhūriyah,* 25.11.1958 as it is published by Zakariyā 'Alī Yūsuf in *Difā' an al-Hadīth,* p.114.
8. Abū Rayyah, *op. cit.,* pp. 147-8.
9. Balādhurī, *Futūh al-Buldān,* i, 257. For other examples, see 'Umar's practice with Sa'd b. Abū Waqqās; Sa'd, iii, ii, 105; and with Khālid b. al-Walīd, *Nubalā,* i, 273; and with Abū Mūsā al-Ash'arī, Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, *'Iqd,* i, 52; and with al-Ḥārith b. Ka'b, *ibid.*; and with Mu'ādh b. Jabal, *Nubalā,* i, pp. 325-6.

According to Ibn al-Jauzī, there are 5374 aḥādīth transmitted by him in Musnad Baqī and 3848 aḥādīth in the Musnad of Ibn Ḥanbal. According to Aḥmad Shākir, after substracting repeated aḥādīth, there remain 1579 aḥādīth transmitted by Abū Hurairah[1].

In a period of three years he observed and learnt some 1500 traditions, which are a mixture of verbal and practical Sunnah. This does not seem to be a large number, although both in his life-time as well as in the later period he was charged with having transmitted a vast number of aḥādīth. Yet all those who have criticized him, have praised him one time or another[2].

We are not sure whether or not he had any written collection of aḥādīth in his early life, but mention is made in a later period of the books he had in his possession:

1.   Ḥasan b. 'Amr al-Damarī saw many books of aḥādīth in Abū Hurairah's possession[3].

2.   It is said that Bashīr b. Nahīk made his collection, copying the book of Abū Hurairah, but the Isnād of this statement is somewhat defective[4].

The following derived aḥādīth from him in written form:

1.   'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān. He had almost all the aḥādīth of Abū Hurairah in written form[5].

2.   Abū Ṣāliḥ al-Sammān. He transmitted from Abū Hurairah and others. Al-A'mash wrote down 1000 aḥādīth from him[6] and Ibrāhīm al-Nakha'ī (d. 96) made his collection of Abū Hurairah's aḥādīth through al-A'mash-Abū Ṣāliḥ-Abū Hurairah[7]. It is not mentioned whether or not Abū Ṣāliḥ himself had any

---

1.   Aḥmad Shākir, Sharḥ alfiyat al-Suyūṭī, 220-21.

2.   See e.g. Ibn 'Umars saying, Sa'd, iv, i, 63; Talḥah b. Ubaid Allāh's saying, 'Ilal, i, 72.   See also the saying of 'Āishah where she objected to his method of imparting traditions, not the traditions themselves. Ibn Ḥibbān, Sahīh, i, 101.

3.   Ibn Ḥajar, Fath al-Bārī, i, 217; al-Kattānī, Tratīb, ii, 246; 'Ilal, 120a.

4.   Sharḥ 'Ilal, 54b.

5.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 157; erroneously Hamīdullāh mentioned it under 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz. See Ṣaḥīfah Hammām, 39.

6.   Ja'd, 80.

7.   'Ilal, i, 140.

written collection, but his son Suhail had a written collection from him. Therefore, most probably Abū Ṣāliḥ had a written collection from Abū Hurairah.

3. 'Aqbah b. Abū al-Ḥasnā'. He transmitted a book *(Nuskhah)* from Abū Hurairah. A copy of this *Nuskhah* was in the possession of al-Dhahabī[1].

4. Bashīr b. Nahīk. He made his collection from Abū Hurairah, and presented the book to him and even obtained Abū Hurairah's permission to transmit it[2].

5. Hammām b. Munabbih. He transmitted from Abū Hurairah a *Ṣaḥīfah* (book) which has been edited and published[3].

6. Marwān B. Ḥakam. He made a collection of Abū Hurairah's *aḥādīth.* It was copied by Abū al-Zaʿzāʿ[4].

7. Muḥammad b. Sīrīn. The book was written on an old parchment, and it began: "This is what Abū Hurairah imparted to us: Abū al-Qāsim (The Prophet) said so, Abū al-Qāsim said so. There were circles after every ten *aḥādīth.* There were sayings of Abū Hurairah separately". The book was in the possession of Yaḥyā b. Sīrīn, because in his later days Muḥammad b. Sīrīn did not like to have any sort of books[5].

8. Saʿīd al-Maqburī. Muḥammad b. 'Ajlān had the book of Saʿīd which he had compiled from Abū Hurairah[6].

9. 'Ubaid Allāh b. 'abd Allāh b. Mauhab al-Taimī. His son related a *Nuskhah* (book) from him most of which consisted of defective *aḥādīth*[7].

---

1. *Mīzān,* iii, 85.

2. Saʿd, vii, i, 162; *'Ilal,* i, 43; Abū Khaithamah, *'Ilm,* 11a; 11b; Fasawī, iii, 264b; *'Ilal Tirmidhī,* ii, 239; Rāmhurmūzī, 63b; *Kifāyah,* 275; *Taqyīd,* 101; *Jāmi',* 138b; *Sharh 'Ilal,* 54b; 60b; *Islām,* iii, 345; *Tahd.,* i, 470.

3. *Ṣaḥīfat Hammām,* edited by Dr. Muḥammad Ḥamīdullāh, 1961, 5th edition, Hyderabad Deccan, India.

4. *Nubalā,* ii, 431; Ibn Kathīr, *Bidāyah,* viii, 106.

5. Fasawī, iii, 14b; *Imlā,* 173; *Jāmi',* 56b.

6. *Thiqāt,* 599; *Tahd.,* ix, 342.

7. *Majrūhīn,* 250b; *Tahd.,* xi, 254; see also page 253.

5.   ABŪ MŪSĀ AL-ASH'ARĪ, 'Abd Allāh b. Qais (d. 42)[1].

It is reported that he was not in favour of writing down *ḥadīth*. He even erased the writing of his students[2].

'Abd Allāh b. 'Abbās derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form. Abū Mūsā wrote some *aḥādīth* and sent them to 'Abd Allāh b. 'Abbās[3].

6.   ABŪ RĀFI' (d. before 40 A.H.)[4].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

'Abd Allāh b. 'Abbās. He used to go to Abū Rāfi' and ask him about the Prophet's deeds and sayings on certain occasions. Then he or his slaves would write the answers.[5]

Abū Bakr b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Hishām. Abū Rāfi' gave him a booklet (*Kitāb*) which described the Prophet's method of commencing prayers and invocation of God[6].

7.   ABŪ SA'ĪD AL-KHUDRĪ, Sa'd b. Mālik (d. 74 A.H.)[7].

Abū Sa'īd is the main narrator of a *ḥadīth* from the Prophet which forbade the writing down of *ḥadīth*[8]. He did not agree with his students who wanted to make written collections of *aḥādīth*[9], but he himself transcribed *aḥādīth*[10]. Once he was informed about a *Fatwā* (legal decision) of Ibn 'Abbās which was against the Prophet's *ḥadīth*; then he said to his informer: "We shall write to him, then he will not give these decisions to anybody"[11]. It is not known whether or not he wrote but Ibn 'Abbās later changed

1.   *Istī'āb*, No. 3193.
2.   Rāmhurmuzī, 36b; *Taqyīd*, 39-41.
3.   Hanbal, iv, 396; 414.
4.   Khalifah, Ṭabaqāt, I, 19; see also *Istī'āb*, No. 2948.
5.   *Taqyīd*, 91-92; *Iṣābah*, No. 4781; al-Kattānī, *Trātīb*, ii, 247.
6.   *Kifāyah*, 330-31.
7.   *Istī'āb*, No. 2997.
8.   MU, *Zuhd*, 72; *Taqyīd*, 29-33.
9.   *Taqyīd*, 36-38.
10.   *Taqyīd*, 93; Ibn al-Qayyim, *Tahdhīb al-Sunan*, v, 248.
11.   Hanbal, iii, 60.

his Fatwā. Had he written the letter, it would probably have referred to the Prophet's *hadīth*.

8.   ABŪ SHĀH, a Yamanite.

He heard the sermon of the Prophet at Mecca in 8 A.H., on the occasion of its conquest. He requested the Prophet to have this sermon taken down in written form. The Prophet ordered someone: "Write it for Abū Shāh"[1].

9.   ABŪ UMĀMAH, Ṣudai b. 'Ajlān (10 B.H. - 81 A.H.)[2].

Al-Ḥasan b. Jābir asked him about the recording of *hadīth* and he approved of it[3].

Al-Qusim al-Shami, perhaps, recorded *ahādīth* from him.[4]

10.   ABD ALLĀH B. 'ABBĀS (3 B.H. - 68 A.H.)[5].

He was a cousin of the Prophet. He was known for a keen mind and love of knowledge. After the death of the Prophet he asked one of his Ansari friends to join him in seeking knowledge. This man laughed at him and left him. So Ibn 'Abbās devoted himself to learning[6].

Ruth states that "he is one of the few Meccans reputed to have been able to write before the days of Islām"[7], though he was born in the Islamic period!

He used to sit outside the doors of the Companions in very hot and windy weather. When they saw him, they would say: "O cousin of the Prophet...if you had sent someone we would have come to you". The usual reply of Ibn 'Abbās was, 'No, I must come to you'. Then he used to ask for *ahādīth*[8].

He was so eager for knowledge that he would ask as many as 30 Companions about a single incident[9].

---

1.   Ḥanbal, II, 238; BU, *'Ilm*, 39; *Luqtah*, 7; *Diyāt*,[8]; MU, *Hajj*, 447; Tirmidhi, ii, 110; A.D. *hadīth*, No. 4505; *Muntaqā*, No. 508; Rāmhurmazī, 34a; *Kifāyah*, 53; *Isti'āb*, No. 3028.

2.   *Isti'āb*, No. 1237.

3.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 132; Dārimī, 1, 127; *Taqyīd*, 98.

4.   Abdur Razāq, Al-Musannaf 1, 50-1.

5.   *Isti'āb*, No. 1588; *Isābah*, 4781.

6.   Sa'd, ii, ii, 121; Fasawī, ii, 173a; Ṭkabīr, v, 139a. *Isābah*, II, 323, No 4781; *Jāmi'*, 24a.

7.   Ruth, *Umayyad Libr.*, *A.S.J.L.*, liv, p. 49.

8.   Sa'd, ii, ii, 121; Fasawī, ii, 173a.

9.   *Nubalā*, iii, 231.

His recording of aḥādīth.

It seems that he wrote what he heard[1] and sometimes even employed his slaves for this purpose[2]. After prayers he would sit down to recite the *Qur'ān* with his slaves behind him. If he found any verse which needed investigation of its meaning he repeated it and the slaves noted it down; then he used to inquire about it[3].

His method of teaching.

His lectures covered most of the knowledge and the subjects of those days. It seems that he fixed certain days for certain subjects, e.g. one day for law, the next day for commentary on the *Qur'ān*, the third day for *al-Maghāzī,* (war) etc.[4] At the time of the pilgrimage his teaching circle was much enlarged[5]. He even had an interpreter to translate the questions and answers for non-Arabs[6].

There are some statements giving the impression that he disapproved of the writing of *ḥadīth*[7]. On the other hand there are statements encouraging the recording of *ḥadīth*[8]. If we bear in mind his personal literary activities while he was learning and afterwards when he was teaching, we need to explain his discouragement of writing for some other reason than the prophet's prohibition. He had a copy of the legal judgements of 'Alī, and copied it for one of his students[9]. At more advanced age when his eyes failed him, people used to read his books to him[10]. Later, some of his books were in the possession of his slave-student Kuraib, who entrusted them to Mūsā b. 'Uqbah[11].

---

1. Sa'd, ii, ii, 123; *Taqyīd,* 92.
2. Al-Kattānī, *Tarātīb,* ii, 247.
3. Fasawī, ii, 172b.
4. Sa'd, ii, ii, 122; *Nubalā,* iii, 235; see also Sa'd, ii, ii, 121; *Usd al-Ghābah,* iii, 193; *Iṣābah,* ii, 234. See for his lengthy discussions, Sa'd, vi, 79; Dulābī, ii, 126.
5. *Istī'āb,* No. 1588.
6. BU, *Aḥkām,* 40.
7. *'Ilal,* i, 394; Khaithamah, iii, 52a; *Taqyīd,* 42-43.
8. *'Ilal,* i, 42; *Taqyīd,* 92.
9. MU, *Introduction,* p. 13.
10. *'Ilal Tirmidhī,* ii, 238; *Kifāyah,* 263; *Nubalā,* iii, 238.
11. Sa'd, v, 216; Khaithamah, iii, 111 a-b.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

'Ali b. Abdullāh b. 'Abbās[1].

'Amr b. Dīnār[2].

Al-Ḥakam b. Miqsam[3].

Ibn Abū Mulaikah[4].

'Ikrimah. He transmitted the commentary on the *Qur'ān* as well[5].

Kuraib[6].

Mujāhid[7].

Najdah, a Kharijite. He asked certain questions and Ibn 'Abbās answered them saying that people were accusing him of correspondence with a Kharijite, "If I were not afraid of hiding the knowledge (and of the severe punishment) I would not have replied to him"[8].

Sa'īd b. Jubair[9].

11. 'ABD ALLĀH B. ABŪ AWFĀ (d. 86)[10].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Sālim, the scribe of 'Abd Allāh. Ibn Abū Awfā, wrote to 'Umar b. 'Ubaidullāh, recording some *aḥādīth*. Sālim made a copy of them and transmitted them[11].

Sālim provided a copy of those *aḥādīth* for one of his friends on request[12].

---

1. Ibn Sa'd, v, 216.
2. Fasawī, iii, 5b; *Zur'ah*, 78b.
3. Al-Sakhawi, Fathul Mughīth II, 138.
4. Ḥanbal, i, 343; 351; BU, ii, 116; MU, *Introd.*, pp. 13-14.
5. *Fihrist*, 34.
6. Sa'd, v, 216; Khaithamah, iii, 111 a-b.
7. *Fihrist*, 33; Dhahabī, *Tafsīr wa al-Mufassirūn*, i, 104, quoting Ibn Taymīyah.
8. *Amwāl*, 333-35; Ḥanbal, i, 224; 248; 294; 308; MU, *Jihād*, 137-141; Nas, ii, 177; *Muntaqā*, *aḥādīth*, No. 1085; 1086; Zanjuwaih, 124 a-b; Marwazī, *al-Sunnah*, 44; Ṭkabīr, v, 159 a-b.
9. Sa'd, vi, 179; *'Ilal*, i, 50; 394; Fasawī, ii, 166b; *Zura'h*, 119a; Darimī, i, 128; *Taqyīd*, 102. Rāmhurmuzī, 35a; 35b. Tāwūs Testifies Sa'īd's writing in the presence of Ibn 'Abbās, Rāmhurmuzī, 35b.
10. *Usd al-Ghābah*, iii, 122.
11. MU, *Jihād*, 20; al-Qaisarānī, 189; *Tahd.*, iii, 431.
12. Ḥanbal, iv, 353-54.

'Umar b. 'Ubaidullāh. 'Abd Allāh b. Abū Awfā wrote some *aḥādīth* of the Prophet regarding the law of war and sent them to 'Umar[1].

12. ABD ALLĀH B. 'AMR B. AL-'ĀS (27 B.H. - 63 A.H.)[2].

He embraced Islam before his father[3] and emigrated to Madinah after 7 A.H. He knew the Hebrew language as well[4]. found some books of *Ahl Al-Kitāb* at Yarmūk and used to read them[5] and even transmitted some knowledge from them. Perhaps he studied these books with Sarij of al-Yarmūk, a *Kitābī* in his early days[6].

His Literary Activities.

He came to know that Companions of the Prophet were writing *aḥādīth*[7]. This information aroused his curiosity and he began to write everything he heard from the Prophet. Some of his colleagues objected to his writing down everything, because sometimes the Prophet might have been in an angry mood and he might have uttered something which was not necessarily meant for the record. On this point 'Abd Allāh requested the Prophet's permission to write and made the point clear asking whether he could record everything at every stage. He was told he could[8].

He named his book *al-Ṣaḥīfah al-Ṣādiqah*[9]. He wrote some *aḥādīth* which were taught by the Prophet to Abū Bakr at the

---

1. BU, *Tamannā*, 8; *Jihād*, 22; 32; 112 with good detail; MU, *Jihād*, 20; *Mustadrak*, ii, 78; *Usd al-Ghābah*, iii, 122; *Kifāyah*, 336-37.

2. *Usd al-Ghābah*, iii, 235 with different dates regarding his birth.

3. *Nubalā*, iii, 54.

4. Sa'd, vii, ii, 189.

5. Ḥanbal, ii, 195; *Huggāz*, i, 36; *Nubalā*, iii, 54; for transmission of knowledge from these books see e.g. *Annales*, i, 464-5; Ibn 'Abd al-Ḥakam, *Futūḥ Miṣr*, pp. 1, 35.

6. *Isābah*, No. 3669.

7. Rāmhurmuzī, 36a; al-Haithamī, *Majma' al-Zawā'id*, i, 152.

8. Sa'd, ii, ii, 125; iv, ii, 8; vii, ii, 189; Ḥanbal, ii, 162; 192; 207; 215; *Wāsit*, 162; Dūlābī, i, 144; see also *Nubalā*, iii, 54; *Isti'āb*, No. 1618; *Islām*, iii, 38; testimony of Abū Hurairah about his writing, Ḥanbal, ii, 403; BU, *'Ilm*, 39; Rāmhurmuzī, 34b.

9. Sa'd, iv, ii, 8-9; vii, ii, 189; Dārimī, i, 127; *Taqyīd*, 84; *Nubalā*, iii, 58; Rāmhurmuzī, 34b.

request of the latter[1]. He also collected legal decisions (*Fatāwā*) of 'Umar[2]. He had a fair collection of books[3], and probably compiled some booklets on early history, *Maghāzī* and the biography of the Prophet[4]. He used to dictate *aḥādīth* to his students[5].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Abdullāh b. Rabāḥ al-Anṣārī[6].

'Abd al-Raḥmān[7].

Abū Sabrah. 'Abd Allāh dictated to him[8].

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Salamah al-Jumaḥī[9].

Sālim, servant of 'Abdullāh[10].

Shu'aib b. Muḥammad b. 'Abd Allāh, grand-son of 'Abd Allāh b. 'Amr. Later on 'Amr b. Shu'aib, great grandson of 'Abd Allāh came into possession of all these books[11].

Shufai b. Māti'. He had two books from 'Abd Allāh[12].

13. 'ABD ALLAH B. MAS'ŪD (d. 32 A.H.)[13].

It is reported that he was against the recording of *hadīth,* and that he even erased one of the books[14].

Written Collections.

Ibn Masud says that in the life-time of the Prophet they used to write only the *Qur'ān, Tashahhud* and *Istikhārah* prayer[15]. But

---

1. Ḥanbal, ii, 196.
2. Dāraquṭnī, 453.
3. *Huffāẓ,* i, 36; see also Ḥanbal, ii, 176.
4. Ṭkabīr, iii, 176.
5. 'Ajjāj, *Sunnah qabl al-Tadwīn,* 351, citing Ibn 'Asākir, vi, 49.
6. Ḥanbal, ii, 192.
7. Sakhāwī, *Fath al-Mughīth,* p. 216. It is not clear the name mentioned there referred to him or to 'Ibn 'Umar.
8. Ḥanbal, ii, 162-163; 199; *Mustadrak,* i, 75.
9. Fasawī, iii, 163b. He wrote down *aḥādīth* and after memorizing erased them.
10. Baihaqī, Sunan, vi, 16; read with Ḥanbal, ii, 183.
11. *Mīzān,* iii, 264-7; *Tahd.,* viii, 49-50; 53; Tirmidhī, i, 43; Ibn Ḥajar, *Tabaqāt al-Mudallisīn,* ii.
12. Maqrīzī, *Khiṭaṭ,* ii, 332.
13. *Istī'āb,* No. 994.
14. *Taqyīd,* 53-56.
15. *'Ilal,* i, 322; *Muṣannaf* of Ibn Abū Shaibah, 45b.

there should not be any discrimination between the recording of *Tashahhud* and other *aḥādīth*.

His son brought a book and swore by God that it was his father's book in his own hand-writing[1].

14. 'ABD ALLĀH B. 'UMAR B. AL-KHAṬṬĀB (10 B.H. - 74 A.H.)[2].

He transmitted a large number of *aḥādīth*, and was so strict in relating them that he did not allow the order of a word to be changed even though it would not have altered the meaning[3].

He was very famous for strictly following the Prophet's path, even in insignificant matters[4]. Therefore his actions were taken as a model[5].

He did not take part in political crises and prayed behind anyone of the victorious[6], yet never agreed with their manners, and even rebuked al-Ḥajjāj in the presence of thousands of men[7].

He had books[8]. One *Kitāb* which belonged to 'Umar, and was in his possession, was read to him by Nāfi' several times[9]. Once when a man asked him to write down all the *aḥādīth* for him, 'Abd Allāh replied that it was too much for him to write. Then he gave the man a piece of advice for his behaviour[10].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Jamīl b. Zaid al-Ṭā'ī. He went to Madīnah, perhaps after the death of Ibn 'Umar, and collected his *aḥādīth* from various sources[11].

Nāfi' client of Ibn 'Umar[12].

---

1. *Bayān*, i, 72. See also I Bukhārī, Juz' al-Qirāt, 12.
2. Sa'd, iv, 137.
3. Sa'd, iv, 106
4. *Nubalā*, iii, 141.
5. Sa'd, iv, 106; see also Sa'd, iv, 114; 116.
6. Sa'd, iv, 110; 125.
7. Sa'd, iv, 117.
8. BTK, i, i, 325; Bājī, 97b; *Jāmi'*, 101a; *Nubalā*, iii, 160.
9. *Amwāl*, 393; Zanjuwaih, 134b.
10. Khaulānī, *Tarīkh Dāriyā*, 46; *Nubalā*, iii, 148.
11. BTK, i, ii, 215; Jamīl Saw Ibn 'Umr, Sa'd, iv, 128.
12. Ḥanbal, ii, 29; see also *Bagh.*, x, 406; *Islām*, v, 11.

Sa'īd b. Jubair[1].

'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān[2].

'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān[3].

'Ubaid Allah b. 'Umar[4].

'Umar b. 'Ubaid Allāh[5].

One of his friends in Syria[6].

It is said that he was against the transcription of *hadīth*[7]. This assumption is based on the statement of Ibn Jubair that he was asking Ibn 'Umar some questions which were written in a booklet; had Ibn 'Umar known it, it would have been the end of their relations[8]. But it is a mere impression of Ibn Jubair while Ibn 'Umar's practice is quite against this assumption[9].

15. 'ABD ALLĀH B. AL-ZUBAIR (2 A.H. - 73 A.H.)[10].

'Abd Allāh b. 'Utbah derived *ahādīth* from him in written form:

Ibn Al-Zubair wrote a letter to him concerning some legal decisions and quoted *ahādīth* of the Prophet in it[11].

16. 'ĀISHAH, UMM AL-MŪMINĪN (d. 58)[12].

A very large number of *ahādīth* is transmitted by her. It is certain that she knew how to read; but it is difficult to say whether or not she knew how to write. It is mentioned many times that she was asked questions and wrote answers; but the word *Katabat* might be used even if the letters were dictated by her.

She transmitted two letters, — *Kitābān* — of the Prophet which were found in the case of his sword[13].

---

1. *Taqyīd*, 103.
2. Ḥanbal, ii, 152; Sa'd, iv, i, 110, where it is Hārūn instead of Marwān.
3. *Kāmil*, i, 379a.
4. Khatīb, Faqīh, 143-4.
5. Hanbal, ii, 45.
6. Ḥanbal, ii, 90.
7. *Taqyīd*, 44.
8. *Taqyīd*, 44; Rāmhurmuzī, 36a.
9. Khaulānī, *Tārīkh Dārıyā*, 46; *Nubalā*, iii, 148.
10. Khazrajī, 167.
11. Ḥanbal, iv, 4; see also Dāraquṭnī, p. 464 (commentary).
12. *Usd al-Ghābah*, v, 504.
13. Dāraquṭnī, 343.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from her in written form:

Muʿāwiyah. He wrote to ʿĀʾishah several times asking her to write down some *aḥādīth* for him and she sent them to him in written form[1].

ʿUrwah, her nephew. He used to write down her *aḥādīth*[2].

Zayād b. Abū Sufyān. He wrote to her asking for some *aḥādīth*. We know her answer; but it is not clear whether she wrote it or not[3].

17. ʿALĪ B. ABŪ ṬĀLIB (23 B.H. - 40)[4].

He was one of the scribes of the Prophet. The Prophet once dictated to him and he wrote on a large piece of parchment on both sides[5].

He had a *Ṣaḥīfah* from the Prophet which is mentioned in various statements, such as those of:

Abū Juḥaifah[6].

Abū al-Tufail[7].

Al-Ashtar[8].

Al-Ḥārith b. Suwaid[9].

Jariyah b. Qudāmah[10].

Qais b. ʿAbbād[11].

Ṭāriq b. Shihāb[12].

1. Ḥanbal, vi, 87; Khaithamah, III, 44b.
2. *Kifāyah*, 205.
3. MU, *Hajj, ḥadīth*, No. 369 (p.959).
4. Ziriklī, v, 107.
5. *Imlā*, 12; Rāmhurmuzī, 76a.
6. Ḥanbal, i, 79; A.D. *ḥadīth*, No. 4530; *Muntaqā*, No. 794; Nas, ii, 241; *Tawsat*, I, 42b.
7. Ḥanbal, i, 118; 152; Khaithamah, iii, 34a.
8. Ḥanbal, i, 119; Dāraquṭnī, 330.
9. Ḥanbal, i, 151.
10. Khaithamah, iii, 62b.
11. *Amwāl*, 185; *Mustadrak*, ii, 141.
12. Ḥanbal, i, 100; for further reference to *Ṣaḥīfah* see BU, *ʿIlm*, 39; *Jizyah*, 10; *Farāʾiḍ*, 21; *Iʿtiṣām*, 5; *Diyāt*, 24; MU, *Hajj*, 467, *ʿItq*, 20; Zan-juwaih, 65b.

He had the *Kitāb* of the Prophet on *Zakāt* and Taxation[1] and encouraged students to write down *aḥādīth*[2].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

'Abd Allāh b. 'Abbās who had the legal decisions of 'Alī in written form[3].

'Aṭā' b. Abū Ribāḥ[4].

Al-Ḥārith b. al-A'war[5].

Ḥasan b. 'Alī who had 'Alī's legal decisions in written form[6].

Ḥujr b. 'Adī[7].

Khilās b. 'Amr al-Ḥajarī[8].

Mujāhid[9].

Al-Sha'bī[10].

Suwaid b. Mugrin[11].

18.   'AMR B. ḤAZM (d. after 50)[12].

He was appointed by the Prophet as a governor of Najrān[13]. He had a letter (*Kitāb*) from the Prophet containing the times of the prayers, methods of prayer, ablution, booty, taxation, *zakāt, Diyāt* etc. . . [14].

He edited the letters of the Prophet, which were transmitted by his son and have been published with the book of Ibn Ṭūlūn[15].

---

1.   Hanbal, i, 141; BU, *Khums*, 5; *Taqyīd*, 88-89.

2.   Sa'd, vi, 116; *'Ilal*, i, 42; *Taqyīd*, 89.

3.   MU, *Muqaddimah*, 13-14.

4.   Khaithamah, iii, 24b; Rāzī, *Introduction*, 130; *Sharh 'Ilal*, 62b.

5.   Sa'd, vi, 116; Rāmhurmuzī, 35a.

6.   *'Ilal*, i, 104.

7.   Sa'd, vi, 154.

8.   *Kāmil*, i, 327a; Bājī, 53a; *Mīzān*, i, 658; *Islām*, iii, 364; Rāzī, i, ii, 402; *Tahd.*, iii, 176-177; see also *'Ilal*, i, 114; Baihaqī, Sunan, vi, 43.

9.   Khaithamah, iii, 24b.

10.   Rāzī, *Introduction*, 130.

11.   Shāfa'ī, al-umm, vii, 158.

12.   *Usd al-Ghabah*, iv, 99.

13.   *Iṣābah*, ii, 525, No. 5812.

14.   Rāzī, iii, i, 224-5; Ḥamīdullāh, *Wathā'iq Sīyāsıyah*, No. 105; 'Aṭā b. Abū Ribāḥ read this letter. Rāmhurmuzī, 58a.

15.   Ibn Ṭūlūn, *I'lām al-Sā'ılīn 'an Kutub Sayyıd al-Mursalīn*, 48-52. There have been other attempts to collect the letters of the Prophet, e.g. 'Urwah, in Zanjuwaih, 67b-71a, also Ibn 'Abbās, see Zaila'ī, *Naṣb al-Rāyah*, iv, 420, they were not left and abandoned as was alleged by Margoliouth in his work *Early Development of Muhammedanısm*, p. 20.

19. ANAS B. MĀLIK (10 B.H. - 93)[1].

He was ten years old when the Prophet moved to al-Madīnah and served the Prophet his entire life in this city.

There is a long list of his students who transmitted *aḥādīth* or made their own collection from him. As he lived till the end of the first century of the *Hijrah* his circle of students became very wide. Some false books and *aḥādīth* are also attributed to him.

He advised his sons to write *aḥādīth* of the Prophet and to learn them[2]. He used to say, "We do not value the knowledge of those who have not written it down"[3]. Here knowledge means *aḥādīth* of the Prophet.

His Books.

Hubairah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān says, "When Anas b. Mālik imparted the *aḥādīth* many people gathered and he brought books and gave them to the people saying,'I heard these *aḥādīth* from the Prophet, then I wrote them down and read them to him[4]'."

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Very many students wrote from him in al-Wāsiṭ[5].

'Abd Allāh b. Dīnār had a lengthy book from him[6].

'Abd al-Malik b. 'Umair[7].

Anas b. Sīrīn. Anas b. Mālik wrote *Sunnat 'Umar*[8] for him concerning taxation.

Ḥumaid[9].

Ibrāhīm b. Hudbah had a *Nuskhah* —book—from him[10].

---

1. *Isābah*, No. 277.
2. Sa'd, vii, i, 14. Rāmhurmuzī, 34b; *'Ilm*, 10a; *Sharaf*, 56b; *Taqyīd*, 96.
3. *Taqyīd*, 96.
4. *Wāsiṭ*, 38; Fasawī, 363a; Rāmhurmuzī, 34b, where his reading to the Prophet is not mentioned.
5. *Bagh.*, vili, 259.
6. *Ma'rifah*, 10.
7. *Thiqāt*, 438.
8. *Amwāl*, 532-3.
9. *Imlā*, 90; *Jāmi'*, 117b; see also *Majrūhīn*, 23b.
10. *Ma'rifah*, 9.

Kathīr b. Salīm[1].

Mūsā b. 'Abd Allāh al-Ṭawīl[2].

Al-Taimī[3].

Forged copies.

Abān[4].

Al-'Alā b. Zaid[5].

Dīnār b. 'Abd Allāh al-Ahwāzī[6].

Khālid b. 'Ubaid al-Baṣrī[7].

Kharāsh b. 'Abd Allāh[8].

20. AN ANSARITE, ANONYMOUS.

He complained to the Prophet of the weakness of his memory, saying he could not remember what he had heard from the Prophet. The Prophet replied, "Be helped by the right hand"[9]. It is not known whether he recorded or not but probably he did so.

21. ASMĀ' BINT 'UMAIS (d. after 40 A.H.)[10].

She had a collection of ahādīth of the Prophet[11].

22. AL-BARĀ' B. 'Ā ZIB (d. 72) [12].

Students used to write down ahādīth in his lectures[13], and used to sit one behind another[14].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, ii, 57.
2.   *Ma'rifah*, 10.
3.   Ja'd, 157.
4.   See *infra* Abān, pp. 106-7.
5.   *Tahd.*, viii, 183; Mizān, iii, 99.•
6.   Ibn Khair, *Fihrist,* 161-2.
7.   *Tahd., iii,* 105.
8.   Ibn Khair, *Fihrist,* 162; still preserved in Shahīd 'Alī Library, Istanbul; see also Humaidī, *Jadhwat al-Muqtabis,* 131.
9.   Tirmidhī, *'Ilm,* 12; Haithamī, *Majma' al-Zawā'id,* i, 152, but both *Isnāds* are defective.
10.   Khazrajī, 420.
11.   Ya'qūbī, *Tārīkh,* ii, 114.
12.   Khazrajī, 39.
13.   *'Ilal,* i, 42; *'Ilm,* 11b; Dārimī, i, 128; *Taqyīd,* 105.
14.   *'Ilal,* i, 37.

23. AL-ḌAḤḤĀK B. SUFYĀN AL-KILĀBĪ.

He wrote a letter to 'Umar concerning inheritance contrary to the Caliph's opinion. He quoted the Prophet's letter to this effect[1].

24. AL-ḌAḤḤĀK B. QAIS B. KHĀLID (killed in 65 A.H.[2]).
Qais b. al-Haitham derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form.

Al-Ḍaḥḥāk wrote him a letter which contained *aḥādīth* from Prophet[3].

Only these *aḥādīth* were transmitted through him in the Musnad of Ibn Ḥanbal.

25. FĀTIMAH DAUGHTER OF THE PROPHET (d. 11 A.H.).
She wrote down some *aḥādīth* of the Prophet[4].

26. FĀTIMAH DAUGHTER OF QAIS>
The following derived *aḥādīth* from her in written form:
Abū Salamah. He wrote down her *aḥādīth* as she dictated[6].
Usamah b. Zaid. His wife Fātima sent him a letter describing the condition of the Prophet[7].

27. ḤASAN B. 'ALĪ (3 A.H. - 50 A.H.)[8].
He advised his sons and nephews to write down *aḥādīth*[9] and had a book[10]. It is not clear whether it contained *aḥādīth* only from 'Alī or from someone else as well.

---

1. Ibn Mājah, *ḥadīth*, No. 2642; see also, *Risālah* of al-Shāfi'ī, 426; *Muntaqā*, No. 966; Ḥamīdullāh, *Wathā'iq*, No. 228.
2. Usd al-Ghābah, III, 37-8.
3. Ḥanbal, iii, 453, see also *Iṣābah*, ii, 199, *Usd al-Ghābah*, iii, 37.
4. Ḥanbal, vi, 283, see also al-Kharā'iṭī, *Makārim al-Akhlāq*, 37 cited by Yūsuf al-Eche in the footnote of *Taqyīd*, 99, *Tkabīr*, v, 127b.
5. *Usd al-Ghābah*, v, 526-7.
6. Ḥanbal, vi, 413; MU, *Talāq*, 39, pp. 1114-1121; Sa'd, viii, 200-1.
7. Sa'd, iv, i, 47.
8. Khazrajī, 67.
9. *'Ilal*, 97b; *Kifāyah*, 229.
10. *'Ilal*, i, 104.

28. 'ITBĀN B. MĀLIK (died in the time of Muʿāwiyah)[1].

He was imparting *aḥādīth,* and Anas b. Mālik was so impressed by some of them that he told his son to write them down[2].

29. JĀBIR B. ʿABD ALLĀH B. ʿAMR (16 B.H. - 78)[3].

He was the last of the companions who died in al-Madīnah[4] and was the compiler of a booklet on Pilgrimage[5].

Many students made their collections of *aḥādīth* from him. Among them were:

ʿAbd Allāh b. Muḥammad b. ʿAqīl[6].

Abū Sufyān[7].

ʿAṭāʾ[8].

Ḥasan al-Baṣrī[9].

Ibn al-Ḥanafīyah[10].

Muḥammad b. ʿAlī[11].

Muḥammad b. Muslim, Abū al-Zubair (d. 126.) He had two books from Jābir, one transmitted by al-Laith b. Saʿd[12], and the other he had heard himself from Jābir.

Mujāhid[13].

Qatādah b. Diʿāmah[14].

Al-Shaʿbī[15].

Sulaimān b. Qais al-Yashkurī (d. 70-80). He wrote a *Ṣaḥīfah*

---

1. *Istīʿāb,* No. 2019.

2. MU, *Imān,* 54, Rāmhurmazī, 35a, *Taqyīd,* 94-5.

3. *Mashāhīr,* 11.

4. *Tahd.,* ii. 43.

5. *Ḥuffāẓ,* i, 37.

6. *Kāmil,* ii, 113b; Rāmhurmuzī, 35a; *Islām,* vi, 90; *Mīzān,* ii, 484.

7. *ʿIlal,* 120a; Rāzī, ii, i, 475; *Mīzān,* ii, 342.

8. BU. BUYŪʿ, 112. Ḥanbal, iii, 326.

9. *Tahd.,* ii, 267.

10. *Kāmil,* ii, 113b.

11. *Kāmil,* ii, 113b; Rāmhurmuzī, 35a, *Taqyīd,* 104.

12. *Tahd.,* ix, 442; Ibn Ḥajar, *Tabaqāt al-Mudallisīn,* 21; see also, Fasawī, ii, 18b; iii, 41a; 139a.

13. Saʿd, v, 344; Fasawī, iii, 269a.

14. BTK, iv, i, 186; Fasawī, III, 204b; 81b; Rāzī, ii, i, 136; iii, ii, 135; *Sharḥ ʿIlal,* 36a; *Tahd.,* viii, 353.

15. Rāzī, ii, i, 136.

write down certain poetry[1], and even allowed Anṣār to write down their poems of the Islamic and Pre-Islamic periods[2]. He introduced the system of registers in official business[3].

It is assumed that he was against the imparting of *aḥādīth*[4], and detained Ibn Mas'ūd, Abū Dharr and Abū al-Dardā', as they imparted *aḥādīth* in great number[5].

The number of *aḥādīth* narrated by them are 848, 280 and 179 respectively[6]. The last two numbers are very small. 'Umar himself sent Ibm Mas'ūd[7] and Abū al-Dardā[8] as teachers to Kūfah and Damascus respectively, and praised the former very much. It is also reported that he advised Companions to reduce the imparting of *aḥādīth*, for the sake of the *Qur'ān*, and in the same statement he informed them about ablution. It looks as if he suggested they should impart *aḥādīth* regarding practical life[9], and not to tell the stories of war (Maghāzī) which might have been a very interesting subject of *Quṣṣāṣ* in those days. As he sent instructors to teach the *Qur'ān* and *Sunnah* to the people[10], how could he have forbidden the people from learning *Sunnah*? On the other hand it is also reported that he encouraged the writing of *aḥādīth*[11].

He used to quote *aḥādīth* from the Prophet in his official letters[12]. Furthermore, it looks as if he collected several documents from the Prophet, concerning financial matters and taxation, and put them together[13]. This was, later on, in the possession of Ibn 'Umar and was read to him by his servant Nāfi', several times[14].

1.   *Annales*, iii, 2359.
2.   *Aghānī*, iv, 140-1.
3.   Sa'd, iii, v, 202-3.
4.   *'Ilal*, i, 62-3.
5.   *Mustadrak*, i, 110.
6.   Ibn Ḥazm, *Jawāmi', al-Sīrah*, 276-277.
7.   Sa'd, vi, 7; Fasawī, iii, 166b.
8.   *Nubalā*, ii, 248.
9.   Dārimī, i, 85.
10.   Hanbal, i, 48; Sa'd, iii, i, 201; 243.
11.   *Taqyīd*, 88; *Mustadrak*, i, 106.
12.   BU, *Libās*, 25; MU, *Libās*, 12; 14; Hanbal, i, 28; 36; 46; 50; Dāraquṭnī, 461.
13.   A.D. *ḥadīth* No. 1568-1570; *Muwaṭṭa'*, pp. 257-259.
14.   BTK, i, i, 218.

from Jābir[1]. Later on it was transmitted by many scholars. Wahb. b. Munabbih[2].

30. JĀBIR B. SAMURAH (d. 74)[3].

He wrote down some *aḥādīth* and sent them to 'Āmir b. Sa'd[4].

31. JARĪR B. 'ABD ALLĀH AL-BAJALĪ (d. 54 A.H.)[5].

He wrote down some *aḥādīth* in a letter and sent them to Mu'āwiyah[6].

32. MU'ĀDH B. JABAL (20 B.H. - 18 A.H.)[7].

Mūsā b. Ṭalḥah said that he had a copy of *Kitāb* of Mu'ādh from the Prophet concerning *Ṣadaqāt*[8].

Ibn 'Ā'idh had books from him[9].

Ṭāwūs transmitted some of Mu'ādh's judgement from a book[10].

33. MU'ĀWIYAH B. ABŪ SUFYĀN (d. 60 A.H.)[11].

He wrote a letter to Marwān and related a *ḥadīth* from the Prophet[12]. He asked several companions e.g.: 'Ā'ishah and Mughīrah to write down *aḥādīth* for him[13].

He had literary tastes and ordered 'Ubaid b. Sharyah narratives about Pre-Islamic History and poetry etc.[14] to be written down.

He used to teach the people *aḥādīth* of the Prophet[15], and wrote to Abdur Rahman b. Shibl asking him to teach the people *aḥādīth* of the Prophet[16].

1.   *'Ilal*, i, 316; Fasawī, iii, 81b; Rāzī, ii, i, 136; *Tahd.*, iv, 215.
2.   *Tahd.*, i, 316.
3.   *Iṣābah*, No. 1018.
4.   MU, *Faḍā'il*, 45.
5.   Khazrajī, 52.
6.   Ḥanbal, iv, 361; Baihaqī, *Sunan*, ix, 41.
7.   *Usd al-Ghābah*, iv, 378.
8.   Zanjuwaih, 189a; see also Ḥanbal, v, 228.
9.   Rāmhurmuzī, 56a.
10.   'Abdur Razzāq, *al-Musannaf*, x, 373-4; Sa'īd b. Manṣur, *sunan*, iii, ii, 245.
11.   *Iṣābah*, No. 8070.
12.   Ḥanbal, iv, 94.
13.   See under 'Ā'ishah and Mughīrah in this chapter.
14.   'Ubaid b. Sharyah, *Akhbār 'Ubaid*, printed with *al-Tījān*, pp. 311-488 in Hyderabad Deccan, 1347.
15.   Al-Kishshī, *sunan*, 49a.
16.   *ibid*, 39a.

34. AL-MUGHĪRAH B. SHU'BAH (d. 50)[1].

Mu'āwiyah asked Mughīrah to write some *aḥādīth* for him. So he wrote them down and sent them to Mu'āwiyah[2].

35. MUHÁMMAD B. MASLAMAH AL-ANSĀRĪ (31 B.H. - 46 A.H.)[3].

After his death a booklet (*Sahīfah*) was found attached to his sword containing *aḥādīth*[4].

36. AL-NU'MĀN B. BASHĪR (64 A.H.)[5].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Qais b. al-Haitham. Al-Nu'mān wrote some *aḥādīth* and sent them to him[6].

Ḥabīb b. Sālim, scribe of al-Nu'mān, wrote some *aḥādīth* of al-Nu'mān and sent them to his son Yazīd b. Nu'mān[7]. Dahhak b. Qais[8].

37. RĀFI' B. KHADĪJ (12 B.H. - 74)[9].

He had a statement of the Prophet in writing concerning the sanctuary of al-Madīnah[10].

38. SA'D B. 'UBĀDAH (d. 15)[11].

Sa'd knew the art of writing even in Pre-Islamic days[12]. He collected *aḥādīth* in a book; later on a *hadīth* from this book was transmitted by a member of his family[13].

---

1. *Isābah*, No. 8181.
2. BU, *Adhān*, 155; *Da'wāt*, 18; *Qadr*, 12; *Zakāt*, 53; *I'tisām*, 3; MU, *Aqdiyah*, 13; *Masājid*, 137-8. Nas, i, 197; A.D. *hadīth*, No. 1500; Hanbal, iv, 245; 247; 249; 250; 254; Dūlābī, ii, 66, Rāzī, i, ii, 357; *Tawsat*, i, 216b.
3. *Usd al-Ghābah*, iv, 331.
4. Rāmhurmuzī, 56a.
5. Khazrajī, 345.
6. Hanbal, iv, 277.
7. Hanbal, iv, 273.
8. Ibn Khuzaimah, 193b.
9. *Isābah*, No. 2526.
10. Hanbal, iv, 141; see also Ḥamīdullāh, *al-Wathā'iq al-Siyāsiyah*, p. 21.
11. Khazrajī, 114.
12. Sa'd, iii, ii, 142.
13. Hanbal, v, 285; Tkabīr, iii, 85a; see also *Thiqāt*, 396; *Mashāhīr*, 130; Ibn Hajar *Ta'jīl al-Manfa'ah*, 36; 314.

39. SAHL. B. SA'D AL-SADĪ (9 B.H. - 91 A.H.)[1].

Salamah b. Dīnār, Abū Ḥāzim collected Sahl's aḥ ādīth which were transmitted by Ibn Abū Ḥāzim[2].

40. SALMĀN AL-FĀRISĪ (c. 32)[3].

He wrote some ahādīth and sent them to Abū al-Dardā'[4].

41. SAMURAH B. JUNDUB (d. 59)[5].

He wrote his ahādīth and later on they were transmitted by many scholars.

The following derived ahādīth from him in writing:

Al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī. He also transmitted Samurah's book[6].

Muḥammad b. Sīrīn. He knew Samurah's book and praised it[7]. It is not clear whether or not he obtained this book from Samurah.

Sulaimān b. Samurah. He transmitted a lengthy book from his father[8]. A part of this work is still preserved in Mu'jam al-Kabīr of al-Ṭabarānī[9].

42. SUBAI'AH AL-ASLAMIYAH.

The following derived ahādīth from her in written form:
'Amr b. 'Utbah.

1. Khazrajī, 133.
2. Kāmil, iii, 4b; see also Rāzī, ii, ii, 382; Ibn Hajar, Hādy al-Sārī, ii, 185; Tahd., vi, 333.
3. Iṣābah, No. 3357.
4. Mīzān, iv, 546.
5. Iṣābah, No. 3475.
6. 'Ilal, i, 322; Fasawī, iii, 269a; Sa'd, vii, i, 115; Nas, i, 205; Bājī 8a; Tahd., ii, 267; 269. See also, Ṭkabīr, iii; 208-215 where a portion of this work is preserved.
7. Tahd., iv, 236.
8. A.D. hadīth, No. 1562; Dāraqutnī, 214.
9. Ṭkabīr, iii, 220-226.

Masrūq. 'Amr b. 'Utbah and Masrūq wrote to her asking for
the *aḥādīth* of the Prophet regarding *'Iddat*. She wrote a let-
ter to them giving a full account of events and relevant
teachings of the Prophet[1].

43. SHADDĀD B. AUS B. THĀBIT (17 B.H. - 58)[2].

He was a nephew of the poet Ḥassān b. Thābit.

On his way to pilgrimage he dictated *aḥādīth* to two of his
companions[3].

44. SHAMGHŪN AL-AZDĪ, AL-ANSĀRĪ.

He had some books (*Suḥuf*). He was the first to write on
both sides of papyrus which he pressed and sewed together[4].

45. UBAI B. KA'B (d. 22)[5].

One of the oldest companions of the Prophet, he was famous
for his Quranic knowledge.

The following transmitted his books or made their own
collections from him:

Rufai' B. Mihrān (d. 91). He transmitted a lengthy book of
commentary on the Holy *Qur'ān* from Ubai b. Ka'b[6].

Samurah and 'Imrān differed about some actions of the
Prophet concerning prayer; then they wrote to Ubai who in
turn confirmed Samurah's sayings[7].

46. 'UMAR B. AL-KHATTĀB. THE SECOND CALIPH (c. B.H. 40 - 23
A.H.).

It is said on the authority of 'Urwah that 'Umar wanted to
have *aḥādīth* written and compiled under the patronage of the

---

1. Ibn Mājah, *hadīth*, No. 2028; see also BU, *Maghāzī*, 10; MU, *Talāq*,
56; Qaisarānī, 341; *Kifāyah*, 337; *Tahd.*, viii, 75.

2. *Isābah*, No. 3847.

3. *Nubalā*, ii, 333.

4. *Isābah*, No. 3921.

5. *Isābah*, No. 32.

6. Muḥammad al-Dhahabī, *al-Tafsīr wal-Mufassirūn*, i, 115, quoting Ibn
Taymiyah.

7. Ḥanbal, v, 7.

Government. He consulted the Companions who unanimously agreed to his proposal. However, he reconsidered the matter thoroughly and then disapproved of it[1]. Accordinng to Yaḥyā b. Ja'dah, he even sent a circular demanding that everyone who had written a collection should burn it[2]. Somewhat similar to this, is a statement of al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad[3]. All these three statements are *Mursal*. The links between 'Umar and the narrators are unknown.

The transmitters of 'Urwah's statement are:

Ibn Wahb — Yūnus — Al-Zhurī — 'Urwah — 'Umar.

Abū al-Yamān — Shu'aib — Al-Zhurī — 'Urwah — 'Umar.

A. Razzāq — Ma'mar — Al-Zhurī — 'Urwah — 'Umar.

Qabīṣah — Al-Thaurī — Ma'mar — Al-Zuhurī — 'Urwah —

Al-Firyābī — Al-Thaurī — Ma'mar — Al-Zuhrī — 'Urwah — Ibn 'Umar — 'Umar[4].

It is now clear that al-Firyābī's colleague, Qabīṣah did not mention Ibn 'Umar, nor did the other pupils of Ma'mar or any other student of Al-Zuhrī. Therefore, it was al-Firyābī who inserted the name of Ibn 'Umar erroneously. Hence, it is a *mursal* *ḥadīth* and the authority of this statement is questionable. The other point is that, although schools had been established for the teaching of the Holy *Qur'ān*, and teachers had been sent here and there[5], yet written copies of the *Qur'ān* were not provided for these centres. Therefore it is difficult to believe that 'Umar would have given priority to the recording of the *aḥādīth* while the sacred book itself needed attention.

Nevertheless, if we accept the statement without any argument, as a genuine one, then it would be clear that the writing of *ḥadīth* was not considered to be against the order of the Prophet, otherwise these Companions would not have agreed unanimously with 'Umar on the subject.

It is also incorrect to say that he did not want anything to be written except the *Qur'ān*. He asked the governor of Kūfah to

---

1. *Taqyīd*, 49; see also, Sa'd, iii, i, 206.
2. *Taqyīd*, 52-3.
3. *Taqyīd*, 52.
4. *Taqyīd*, 49-51.
5. See for details, Shiblī Nu'mānī, *al-Fārūq*, pp. 371-75.

47. Usaid B. Ḥuḍair[1].

He wrote some legal *ahādīth* of the Prophet and sent them to Marwān[2].

48. Wāthilah B. al-Asqua'(22 B.H. - 83)[3].

He dictated *ahādīth* to his pupils[4].

49. Zaid B. Arqam (d.66)[5].

He wrote down *ahādīth* in a letter and sent them to Anas b. Mālik[6].

50. Zaid B. Thābit (d.45).

He learnt Hebrew and other languages and used to write for the Prophet in Arabic and non-Arabic languages as well[7]. It is reported that he was against the writing down of *ahādīth*. When Marwān wrote down his *ahādīth* without his knowledge, he imparted a *hadīth* from the Prophet in which the recording of *ahādīth* was prohibited[8]. But the narrator of this *hadīth* is al-Muṭṭalib b. Ḥanṭab, who never saw Zaid, so it is invalid. Meanwhile there is another narrator Al-Sha'bī who claims that the written material was not the *ahādīth* of the Prophet, but the personal opinions and decisions of Zaid, so he said, "Marwān, excuse me, it is my opinion"[9]. This might be the case, but it is difficult to accept because we have positive evidence of his attitude contrary to what has been said e.g.

> On the request of the Caliph 'Umar, he wrote his judicial opinion concerning the share of grand-fathers in inheritance and handed it to 'Umar[10].

---

1. *Isābah*, No. 539.
2. Hanbal, iv, 226.
3. *Usd al-Ghābah*, vi, 77.
4. *Nubala*, iii, 259; *Imlā*, 13; *Mīzān*, iv, 145; *Jāmi'*, 113b see also Ibn Muflih, *Ādāb Shar'iyah*, ii, 125, cited by Eche in the margin of *Taqyīd*, 99.
5. Tahd, iii 395.
6. Hanabal, iv, 370; 374; Tirmidhī, ii, 230; see also, *Tahd.*, iii, 394.
7. Sa'd, ii, ii, 115.
8. *Taqyīd*, 35.
9. *Nubala*, ii, 313; Sa'd, ii, ii, 117.
10. Dāraquṭnī, 464.

He compiled the first book on *Farā'iḍ*[1]; the book was transmitted by Qabīṣah[2] and his own son Khārijah b. Zaid[3], and its introductory page is still preserved in *Mu'jam* of al-Ṭabāranī[4].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Abū Qilābah[5].

Unnamed students. Kathīr b. Ṣalt saw people writing in his presence[6].

Kathīr b. Aflaḥ. He used to record the lectures of Zaid[7].

II.   WRITINGS OF AND FROM THE FIRST CENTURY SUCCESSORS

1. ABRĀN B. 'UTHMĀN (c. 20 - 105)[8].

He is one of the earliest compilers of *al-Maghāzī*. Al-Mughīrah b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān had a copy of this book, which was read to him, and he advised his sons to learn it[9].

2. 'ABD ALLĀH B. HURMUZ (c. 40 - c. 100).

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from Abū Hurairah[10] and wrote *aḥādīth* which he sent to Tamīm al-Jaishānī[11].

3. 'ABD ALLĀH B. MUHAMMAD B. 'ALĪ, ABŪ HĀSHIM (c. 50 - 99)[12].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from his father (d. 73) etc.

---

1.   Fasawī, ii, 148b; *Nubalā*, ii, 312.
2.   'Ilal, i, 236.
3.   Ibn Khair, *Fihrist*, 263.
4.   Ṭkabīr, iii, 419. See also Ibn 'Asākir, *Tārīkh Dimashq*, v, 448, cited by Yusaf al-Eche in the margin of *Taqyīd*, 99.
5.   *Kāmil*, i, 208b.
6.   Khaithamah, iii, 6b.
7.   *Taqyīd*, 102,
8.   Horovitz, *The earliest biographies*, I.C., 1927, pp. 536-7; *Tahd.*, i, 97.
9.   Sa'd, v, 156; Fischer, 76.
10.   *Hanbal*, ii, 531.
11.   *Hanbal*, ii, 531.
12.   *Tahd., vi, 16*.

Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. 'Abd Allāh b. 'Abbāh had his books[1].

4. 'ABD ALLĀH B. RABĀH AL-ANṢĀRĪ (c. 10 - about 90)[2]

He transmitted from Ubai b. Ka'b (d.22).

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Abū 'Imrān[3].

'Abd al-Malik b. Ḥabīb al-Azdī[4].

5. 'ABD ALLĀH B. SAKHBARAH AL-AZDĪ (c. 1 - c. 65)[5].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from 'Umar (d.23) etc.
'Abd al-Karīm b. Abū al-Mukhāriq derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form[6].

6. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. MAS'ŪD (c. 25 - c. 79)[7].

He transmitted a few *aḥādīth* from his father (d.33) and from 'Alī etc. His son Ma'n had a book written by him which contained *aḥādīth* and sayings of Ibn Mas'ūd[8].

7. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. 'ĀIDH (c. 1 - c. 80)[9].

He transmitted from Mu'ādh b. Jabal (d.18) and his books were very much respected in Ḥimṣ[10]. He went to Iraq where many students of al-Kūfah and al-Baṣah derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing[11].

---

1. Sa'd, v, 241; Khaithamah, iii, 116a; *Tahd.*, vi, 16.
2. *Tahd.*, v, 207.
3. *Hanbal*, ii, 192; 'Ilm, 2.
4. *Tahd.*, vi, 389.
5. *Tahd.*, v, 231. He died in the governorship of 'Ubaid b. Ziyād (28-67).
6. Khaithamah, iii, 200b.
7. *Tahd.*, vi, 216.
8. Fasawī, iii, 215.
9. *Tahd.*, vi, 204.
10. Fasawī, iii, 118a; *Tahd*, vi, 204; see also for distribution of his books among the soldirs, Fasawī, iii, 118a.
11. *Mashāhīr*, 113.

8.   'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. GHANM (C. 1 - 78)[1].

Maisarah had *aḥādīth* from him in written form[2].

9.   'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. MULL, ABŪ 'UTHMĀN AL-NAHDĪ   (35 B.H. - 95)[3].

Sulaimān al-Taimī had *aḥādīth* from him in written form[4].

10.   'ABĪDAH B. 'AMR AL-SALMĀNĪ (c. 10 B.H. - 72)[5].

He had many books, but was afraid that someone might make some mistakes in dealing with them; so on his death-bed he willed that they should either be burnt or erased[6]. He ordered one of his students, Ibrāhīm, who was writing in his presence, not to retain any book from him permanently[7].

There is a conflicting statement of Ibn Sīrīn in which it is reported that he not only disliked writing but also the reading of books[8]. Yet the same person — Ibn Sīrīn — says that he used to have *Aṭrāf* and ask 'Abīdah those *aḥādīth*[9]. Furthermore, Shuraiḥ used to write him if he had some difficulties[10]. On considering these statements, one arrives at the conclusion that he was not against the writing of *aḥādīth*. It is quite possible that at certain times and in certain cases he disapproved of it, because methods of teaching were always changing.

11.   Abū al-Malīḥ b. Usāmah al-Hudhalī (c. 35 - 98)[11].

He used to write down *aḥādīth*[12].

---

1.   *Tahd*, vi, 251. There is controversy about his companionship. It seems that he was born in the time of the Prophet, but did not see him.
2.   Rāmhurmuzī, 55b.
3.   *Tahd.*, vi, 278.
4.   BU, *Adab*, 22.
6.   Fasawī, iii, 183a; Khaithamah, iii, 186b; 189b; *'Ilal*, i, 43; Sa'd, vi,
7.   *'Ilal*, i, 42; 180b; Zur'ah, 130a.
8.   *'Ilal*, i, 42.
9.   *'Ilal*, i, 387.
10.   *Tahd.*, vii, 84.
11.   *Tahd.*, xii, 246 in footnote.
12.   Rāmhurmuzī, 35a.

12.   ABŪ-QILĀBAH 'ABD ALLĀH B. ZAID AL-BASRĪ(C. 40 - 104)[1].

He was in favour of writing *ahādīth*[2]. At the time of his death, he had many books which were entrusted to Ayyūb who paid about 15 dirhams for their carriage[3], which amounted to a-bout a pony load[4].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Ayyūb[5].

Qatādah[6].

Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathīr[7].

13.   ABŪ SALAMAH B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN (32 - 104)[8].

He used to take students from the school to his house and dictate *ahādīth* to them[9].

Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him [10].

14.   'ĀMIR B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. MAS'ŪD (c. 25 - c. 83)[11].

He wrote some *ahādīth* of the Prophet and some practices of Ibn Mas'ūd and sent them to Yaḥyā b. Abȳ Kathīr[12].

15.   'ĀMIR B. SHARĀHIL B. 'ABD AL-SHA'BĪ (19 - 103)[13].

He is one of the earliest compilers; perhaps being a judge he was compelled to compile. He depended mostly on his memory and

---

1.   *Tahd.*, v, 226.
2.   *Taqyīd*, 103.
3.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 17; *'Ilal*, i, 394; Rāmhurmuzī, 51a. *Huffāz*, i, 82.
4.   Fasawī, ii, 145b.
5.   Sa'd, vii, i, 135; vii, ii, 17; *'Ilal*, i, 77; 295; 394; BU, *Tib*, 26; Zur'ah, 71b; Fasawī, iii, 24a; 272a; *Kāmil*, 1, 208b; Rāmhurmuzī, 51a; *Kifāyah*, 257; 352; *Huffāz*, 1, 82.
6.   Al-Khaulānī, *Tārīkh Dārıyā*, 62.
7.   *Tahd.*, xi, 270.
8.   *Tahd.*, xii, 116.
9.   *'Ilal*, i, 247; *Bagh.*, i, 218.
10.   *Majrūhīn*, 96a.
11.   *Tahd.*, v, 75.
12.   Ṭkabīr, v, 97 a-b about 1½ pages.
13.   Sa'd, vi, 178; *Tahd.*, v, 68.

said that he never wrote anything nor asked anyone to repeat *ahādīth*[1], as if a single hearing were sufficient to memorize them. Naturally, he forgot much[2]. Accordingly, he advised his students to write down everything and if the materials were not available, to write even on the wall[3].

At present we have references to his work as follows:

Kitāb al-Farā'id — book on inheritance[4].

Kitāb al-Jarāhāt[5].

Kitāb al-Talāq[6].

Ṣadaqāt. He dictated three scrolls about *Ṣadaqāt* and *Farā'id*[7] and had a collection of *ahādīth* concerning Law - *Fiqh* - which were read to him[8]. It is not clear whether it was one of his above mentioned works or something else. Probably he had a book of al-*Maghāzī* as well[9].

16. 'ATĀ' B. YASĀR AL-HILĀLĪ (19 - 103)[10].

He had a book which was read by 'Umar b. Ishāq b. Yasār[11].

17. AL-DAHHĀK B. MUZĀHIM (c. 40 - 105)[12].

He had a commentary on the *Qur'ān*[13] and dictated the book on *al-Manāsik* to Husain b. 'Aqīl[14].

---

1. Sa'd, vi, 174; Rāzī, iii, i, 323; Rāmhurmazī, 36b; *Bagh.*, xii, 229; *Tahd.*, vi, 67.

2. *Bagh.*, xii, 229.

3. Sa'd, vi, 174; *'Ilm*, 11b; Rāmhurmazī, 35b; 36a; *Taqyīd*, 100.

4. Fasawī, iii, 252b; Rāzī, iv, i, 41; *Tahd.*, ix, 177, See also *'Ilad*, i, 340, *Bagh.*, xii, 232.

5. *Bagh.*, xii, 232.

6. Rāmhurmuzī, 78a; 78a-b; *Jāmi'*, 189a.

7. *'Ilal*, i, 340.

8. *'Ilal*, 153b, *Kifāyah*, 264; see also Rāmhurmuzī, 44a;

9. *Bagh.*, xii, 230; see also *Tahd.*, x, 40; Rāzī, iv, i, 361.

10. *Tahd.*, vii, 218.

11. Hanbal, vi, 333; al-Bannā, *al-Fath al-Rabbānī*, ii, 67; Ibn Hajar, *Ta'jīl al-Manfa'ah*, 296.

12. *Tahd.*, iv, 454.

13. *Fihrist*, 34; see also Rāzī, i, ii, 319.

14. *'Ilal*, i, 43.

18. DHAKWĀN ABŪ ṢĀLIḤ AL-SAMMĀN (c. 20 - 101)[1].

He was *Maulā* of Juwairiyah bint Qais.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Al-A'mash derived 1000 *aḥādīth* from him in writing[3].

Suhail son of Dhakwan wrote down *aḥādīth* from him[4].

19. ḤĀRITH B. 'ABD ALLĀH AL-A'WAR (c. 15 - 65)[5].

He wrote down *aḥādīth* from 'Alī b. Abū Ṭālib[6] and had many books[7]. The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Abd al-A'lā al-Tha'libī[8].

Abū Isḥāq al-Sabi'ī[9].

20. ḤIBBĀN B. JAZI AL-SULAMĪ (c. 35 - c. 100)[10].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from Abū Hurairah and others.

Muṭarrif b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān had a *Nuskhah* from him[11].

21. ḤUMRĀN B. ABĀN (c. 10 B.H. - after 75 A.H.)[12].

He met Abū Bakr (d. 13).

The people of Baṣrah derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing.[13]

22. IBRĀHĪM B. YAZĪD AL-NAKH'Ī AL-A'WAR (47 - 96)[14].

He was against writing *aḥādīth* and is reported to have

---

1. *Tahd*, iii, 220. He was in Madīnah at the time of the assassination of the Caliph 'Uthmān, Rāzī, i, ii, 451. See also Khaithamah, iii, 112a.
2. Ibn Qutaiban, *Ma'ārif*, 478.
3. Ja'd, 80; see also *'Ilal*, i, 140.
4. See *infra*, Suhail in this chapter.
5. *Mīzān*, i, 437.
6. Sa'd, vi, 116.
7. Rāzīm im iim 78.
8. Rāzī, iii, i, 26.
9. *Mīzān*, i, 435; *Tahd.*, VIII, 65.
10. *Tahd.*, ii, 171.
11. Eāzī, i, ii, 268.
12. Khazrajī, 79.
13. *Thiqāt*, 171.
14. *Tahd.*, i, 178.

said, "Anyone who writes depends on his writing"[1]. He meant that he who writes does not remember what he has written.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Ḥammād B. Abū Sulaima (d. 119)[2].

Qatādah wrote to him asking some questions concerning foster relationships, and Ibrāhīm replied quoting *aḥādīth* from the Prophet and many Companions[3].

23. 'IKRIMAH CLIENT OF IBN 'ABBAS (c. 25 - 105)[4].

According to his statement, his master Ibn 'Abbās used to put shackles on 'Ikrimah's feet to teach him the Holy *Qur'ān* and the *Sunnah*[5]. He had books[6]. He was a great traveller and went to different countries. He was very famous for his commentary on the *Qur'ān*[7].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Amr b. 'Abd Allāh[8].

Ayyūb[9].

Ḥusain b. Qais[10].

Ibn Juraij, perhaps wrote *aḥādīth* from him and chided Yaḥyā b. Ayyūb, who did not write from 'Ikrimah, that he had in this way lost two-thirds of his knowledge[11].

Jābir b. Zaid[12].

'Uthmān b. Ghiyāth[13].

Salamah b. Wahram[14]

---

1. Sa'd ,vi, 189.
2. Ja'd, 26; Sa'd, vi, 232; *Ilal*, i, 43; Fasawī, 183a, see also Sa'd, vi, 190; *'Ilal*, I, 295, *Taqyīd*, footnote, 110, where Eche erroneously confused Ḥammād b. Salamah and Ḥammād b. Abū Sulaimān.
3. Nas, ii, 82; Rāmhurmuzī, 48b.
4. *Tahd.*, vii, 270-71.
5. Sa'd v, 212.
6. Rāzī, iii, i, 244; *Mīzān*, iii, 295; *Tahd.*,viii, 61.
7. Rāzī, iii, ii, 9.
8. Rāzī, iii, i, 244; *Mīzān*, iii, 295; *Tahd.*, viii, 61.
9. *Annales, Supl.*, iii, 2484; Rāzī, iii, ii, 8.
10. *Majrūḥīn*, 83b.
11. *Tahd.*, vii, 266; see also the commentary on the *Sunan* of Dāraquṭnī. 448.
12. *Mīzān*, iii, 93.
13. Rāzī, *Introd.*, 236; *Tahd.*, vii, 147.
14. Mīzān, ii, 193.

Numerous scholars of the Yeman and of the eastern zone of the Caliphate[1].

24. Jābir b. Zaid al-Azdī (c. 30 - 93)[2].
His students wrote *aḥādīth* from him[3].

25. Kathīr b. Murrah al— Ḥaḍramī (c. 15 - c. 75)[4]

'Abd al-'Azīz b. Marwān asked him to write *aḥādīth*[5]. It is not clear whether or not he fulfilled the request, but most probably he did.

26. Khālid b. Ma'dān b. Abū Kuraib al-Kalā'ī (c. 30 - 103)[6].

He wrote *aḥādīth* in the form of a book which was kept covered[7].

Baḥīr b. Sa'īd had a book from him[8].

Jumai' b. Thaub al-Shāmī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[9].

27. Kurdūs b. 'Abbās al-Tha'labī (c. 10 B.H. - c. 60 A.H.).
He transmitted *aḥādīth* from Ibn Mas'ūd (d. 33) etc.[10]. It is mentioned that he used to read books[11].

28. Lāḥiq b. Ḥumaid - Abū Mijlaz (c. 35 - 100)[12].
Yaḥyā found a book containing *aḥādīth* from Lāḥiq[13].

---

1. *Annales, Supl.*, iii, 2485.
2. Sa'd, vii, i, 133. Here his death is mentioned 103; but according to al-Bukhārī and Ibn Ḥibbān, it is 93 A.H. See *Tahd.*, ii, 38.
3. Sa'd, vii, i, 131.
4. *Tahd.*, viii, 429.
5. Sa'd, vii, ii, 157.
6. *Tahd.*, iii, 119.
7. *Huffāz*, i, 81; *Tahd.*, iii, 119.
8. *Huffāz*, i, 158.
9. *Kāmil*, i, 224b - 225a.
10. *Tahd.*, viii, 431.
11. Rāzī, iii, ii, 175; *Tahd.*, viii, 432.
12. *Tahd.*, xi, 172.
13. Tāzi, *Introd.*, 243.

29. MAMTŪR AL-ḤABASHĪ, ABŪ SALLĀM (c. 40 - c. 105).

He transmitted from Nuʿmān b. Bashīr etc. Makḥūl and al-
Auzāʿ related from him[1].

Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathīr had his book[2].

30. MIQSAM B. BUJRAH (c. 40 - 101)[3].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Al-Ḥakam (d. 115)[4].

ʿUthmān al-Mushāhid wrote two *Ṣaḥīfah* from him relating to
al-Maghāzī[5].

31. MUʿĀDHAH BINT ʿABD ALLĀH AL-ADWIYAH (c. 20 - 83)[6].

She transmitted *ahādīth* from ʿAlī (d. 40) etc.

Yazīd al-Rashk had her *ahādīth* in written form, and Shuʿbah
copied out her books from Yazīd's copies[7].

32. MUGHĪTH B. SUMAI (c. 10 - c. 80).

He transmitted *ahādīth* from ʿUmar, Abū Masʿūd etc.[8] and
had books[9].

33. MUHAMMAD B. ʿALĪ B. ABŪ ṬĀLIB - IBN AL-ḤANAFIYAH (c. 15 -
73)[10].

---

1. *Tahd.,* x, 296.
2. Fasawī, iii, 268b; Khaithamah, iii, 58b; *Jāmiʿ,* 136a.
3. *Tahd.,* x, 289.
4. Jaʿd 23; ʿIllal, i, 192; Fasawī, iii, 183a; Khaithamah, iii, 31a; Rāzī, *In-
trod.,* 130; *Tahd.,* 11, 434; x, 289.
5. *ʿIlal,* 119b; i, 5.
6. *Tahd.,* xii, 452 (footnote).
7. *Kafāyah,* 229.
8. *Tahd.,* x, 255.
9. *Tahd.,* x, 255.
10. *Tahd.,* ix, 354 with great controversy about his death from 73 to 93.

'Abd al-A'lā b. 'Āmir al-Tha'labī transmitted a book from him in writing[1].

34. MUJĀHID B. JABR AL-MAKKĪ (21 - 102)[2].

He compiled a commentary on the *Qur'ān* which was copied by many scholars[3].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Abū Yaḥyā al-Kunāsī[4].

Al-Ḥakam b. 'Utaibah[5].

Ibn Abū Najīḥ[6].

Ibn Juraij[7].

Ibn 'Uyaynah[8].

Laith b. Abū Sulaim[9].

Mayyāḥ b. Sarī'[10].

Al-Qāsim b. Abū Bazzah[11].

35. MUHAMMAD B. JUBAIR (before 100 A.H.)[12]

Abū Bakr wrote *ahādīth* from him[13].

36. AL-QĀSIM B. MUHAMMAD (35 - 105)[14].

The following transcribed *ahādīth* from him:

Abū Bakr b. Muḥammad b. Ḥazm[15].

Ṭalḥah b. 'Abd al-Malik al-Ailī[16].

---

1. Sa'd, vi, 233; *'Ilal*, 129b; i, 227; Fasawī, iii, 262a; Rāzī, *Introd.*, 71; iii, i, 26; *Tahd.*, vi, 94.
2. *Tahd.*, x, 43.
3. *'Ilal*, i, 44; Khaithamah, iii 27a; *Taqyīd*, 105.
4. *Taqyīd*, 105.
5. BTK, i, ii, 330, *Mashāhīr*, 146; *Thiqāt* 585; *Tahd.*, ii, 434.
6. *Thiqāt*, 506, 585; *Mashāhīr*, 146; *Tahd.*, vi, 54; see also Khaithamah, iii, 36b; Rāzī, ii, ii, 203; iv, ii, 51; *Kifāyah*, 215; *Tahd.*, vi, 54.
7. *Thiqāt*, 506, 585; *Tahd.*, vi, 54.
8. *Thiqāt*, 585; *Masāhīr*, 146. He transmitted book of Mujāhid by *Tadlīs*.
9. *Thiqāt*, 585; *Mashāhīr*, 146.
10. *Majrūhīn*, 220b.
11. *Thiqāt*, 505; 585; *Mashāhīr*, 146.
12. *Tahd.*, ix, 91-2.
13. Sa'd, i, i, 39.
14. *Tahd.*, viii, 335.
15. *Tahd.*, xii, 39.
16. Rāmhurmuzī, 63b.

37.   RUFAI᾽ B. MIHRĀN, ABŪ AL-ʿĀKIYAH AL-RIYĀHĪ (10 B.H. - 90)[1].
90)[1].

He was born in the pre-Islamic era.

He wrote a commentary on the *Qur'ān*[2] and had *ahāhīth* concerning Prayer, divorce, and the Pilgrimage (*Manāsik*) in writing[3]. He encouraged Abū Khaladah to write his *ahādīth*[4].

38.   SAʿĪD B. FAIRŪZ AL ṬĀʾĪ (c. 30 A.H. - 83 A.H.)[5].

He had some *ahādīth* in written form[6].

39.   SAʿĪD B. JUBAIR AL-ASDĪ (46 - 95)[7].

He used to write *ahādīth* and the knowlege of Ibn ʿAbbās, Ibn ʿUmar etc.,[8]. He compiled a commentary on the *Qur'ān*[9] which was transmitted by the following scholars:

Abd al-Malik b. Marwān[10].

ʿAṭā᾽ b. Dīnār[11].

ʿAzrah[12].

Al-Daḥḥāk[13].

Qatādah[14].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, iii, 285.
2.   Al-Kattānī, *Tarātib al-Idārīyah*, ii, 264 citing *Sharh al-Shifā'* for al-Qāḍī, ʿAyād, i, 175.
3.   *'Ilal*, 176b; *Jāmi'*, 189b.
4.   Rāmhurmuzī, 32b.
5.   *Tahd.*, iv, 73.
6.   *Amwāl*, 11.
7.   *Tahd.*, iv, 13.
8.   Saʿd, vi, 179.
9.   *Fihrist*, 34.
10.   Rāzī, iii, i, 332; *Tahd.*, vii, 198-9.
11.   Rāzī, iii, i, 332; *Mīzān*, iii, 70; *Tahd.*, vii, 198.
12.   Saʿd, vi, 186; Fasawī, iii, 326b; *Jāmi'*, 57b.
13.   Saʿd, vi, 210.
14.   *'Ilal*, 160b.

40.   SĀLIM B. ABŪ AL-JA'D (c. 15 B.H. - 100 A.H.)[1].

He used to write ahādīth[2].

41.   SULAIMĀ N B. QAIS AL YASHKURĪ (c. 30 between 70-80)[3].

He transmitted from Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī etc., He used to write ahādīth[4].

42.   SHAHR B. HAUSHAB AL-ASH'ARI (c. 20 - 100) [5].

'Abd al-Hamīd b. Bahrām transmitted a Nuskhah from him[6].

43.   SHAQĪQ B. SALAMAH AL-ASDĪ (7 B.H. after - 82 A.H.)[7].

Sufyā al-Thaurī had his ahādīth in written form[8]. Sufyān was not a pupil of Shaqīq. He might have obtained this collection from his father who was a pupil of Shaqīq.[9]

44.   SHARĀHĪL B. SHURAHBĪL (c. 1 A.H. - c. 60).

He died in the reign of Mu'āwiyah (60 A.H.)[10] His students wrote ahādīth from him[11].

45.   'UBAID ALLĀ H B. ABŪ RĀ FI' (c. 15 - c. 80).

He was the scribe of the Caliph 'Alī[12] and transmitted ahādīth from him and others. He composed a book on the war between 'Alī and Mu'āwiyah[13].

---

1.   Bājī, 156b.
2.   Sa'd, vi, 203; Khaithamah, iii, 88a; 155a; Rāmhurmuzī, 35b; Taqyīd. 108; 109; Sharh 'Ilal, 33a.
3.   Tahd, iv, 215.
4.   Taqyīd, 108.
5.   Tahd., iv, 371. See also Bagh.. xi. 59.
6.   Khazrajī, 187. See also Rāzī, iii, i, 9; Bagh., 59.
7.   Tahd., iv, 362.
8.   Bagh., ix, 160.
9.   Tahd.,iv, 362.
10.   Thiqāt, 221; Tahd., iv, 319.
11.   Thiqāt, 221.
12.   Tahd., vii, 10-11.
13.   Tūsī, Fihrist, p. 202, see for quotations from this work in Sunnī sources, e.g. Tkabīr, i, 109b; 215b; 227b; 282a-b.

46. Um al-Dardā· Hujaimah (c. 15 - after 81)[1].

She wrote some *aḥādīth* for Sulaimān b. Zaitūn[2].

47. 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz (63 - 101)[3].

He wrote some *aḥādīth* and sent them to 'Abd al-Malik b. Ṭufail al-Jazarī who in turn transmitted them[4].

48. 'Urwah b. al-Zubair (22 - 93)[5].

He had a literary mind and taste and did not participate in the political turbulance of his period. His relations with the Umayyads were, however, amicable.

He began to write *aḥādīth* in the early stages of his life. We know that he wrote down *aḥādīth* of 'Ā'ishah[6]. Some of his books were destroyed which caused him great distress and sorrow throughout his life[7].

He taught *aḥādīth* systematically[8] and used to dictate *aḥādīth* to his students[9]. He was aware of the importance of revising after writing and we find his advice concerning this[10]. Furthermore, he emphasised the recollection of *aḥādīth* and refreshing the memory[11].

His Literary Career.

He is, perhaps, one of the first writers who compiled the comprehensive biography of the Prophet. The pattern set by him as well as the material he collected was followed and used by the later compilers such as al-Zuhrī etc. Going through al-Ṭabaranī's quotations, it looks as if the book was a large one.

---

1.   *Tahd.*, xii, 467.
2.   Zur'ah, 41b.
3.   *Tahd.*, vii, 477.
4.   *Tahd.*, vii, 476.
5.   Ziriklī, v, 17, quoting *Nubalā*.
6.   *Kifāyah*, 205.
7.   Sa'd, v, 133; Rāmhurmuzī, 35b - 36a; Fischer, 41, 47; *Tahd.*, vii, 183.
8.   Fasawī, ii, 178a-b.
9.   *Imlā*, 78.
10. *Imlā*, 79.
11. Khaithamah, iii, 98b; Fasawī, ii, 178a-b.

Here are some extracts of the headings in this book collected from the first volume of al-Ṭabarāni's *al-Mu'jam al-Kabīr*, which gives some idea of the nature and size of the work.

The names of the Persons who were killed in the battle of Badr. I, 38a.

Those who were killed in the battle of al-Yamāmah from Al-Anṣār. I, 40a; 85a; 89b; 93b.

Those who were killed in the battle of Ḥunain from Quraish. 89a-b.

Those who were killed in the battle of Jisr al-Madā'in. I, 93b.

The Quaraishites who were killed in the battle of Khaibar. I, 99b.

The Names of Aṣḥāb al-'Aqabah. I, 118a.

Those who were murdered at Bi'r Ma'ūnah. I, 24a etc.

Battle of Khandaq. I, 95b.

Battle of Ajnādīm. I, 93b.

Al-Ṭabarī has preserved some lengthy passages from this work as well[1].

This book has been transmitted by various students and it was quite possible that it differed according to the transmitter, as compilers always adds new material and revises the previous work. The following versions can be traced:

Abū al-Aswad — 'Urwah[2].

Hishām b. 'Urwah — 'Urwah[3].

Al-Zuhrī — 'Urwah[4].

Yaḥyā b. 'Urwah - 'Urwah[5].

---

1. See for example: al-Ṭabarī, *Annales*, i, 1180; 1224-5; 1284-8; 1634-6; 1654; 1669-70. See also i, 1529; 1534; 1549 and 1551.

2. See for extracts, e.g. Ḥanbal, ii, 320; al-Balādhurī, *Futūḥ*, 41; 83, 96; Ṭabarāni, *al-Mu'jam al-Kabīr*, as mentioned above.

3. Ḥanbal, vi, 212; *Annales*, as quoted under footnote No. 1, of this page.

4. Ḥanbal, iv 323-26; 328-31; BU, *Maghāzī* 35; *Aḥkām* 26; Ṭ kabīr x, 243a-244b; *Annales*, i, 1529; 1534; 1549; 1551.

5. *Annales*, i, 1185, 1188.

Apart from the *Sīrah* work, the following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān[1].

Hishām, his son[2].

Hubaira[3].

49. YAḤYĀ B. AL-JAZZĀR AL-'URANĪ (c. 20 - c. 80).

He transmitted from 'Alī (d. 40) etc.[4].

Al-Ḥakam b. 'Utaibah had his *aḥādīth* in writing[5].

III. WRITINGS OF AND FROM SCHOLARS COVERING LATE FIRST AND EARLY SECOND CENTURIES

1.   'ABDAH B. ABŪ LUBĀBAH AL-GHĀDIRĪ (c. 50 - after 123)[6].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from Ibn 'Umar (d. 74) etc. Qatādah wrote *aḥādīth* and sent them to him[7]. It is reported that he disliked the writing of *aḥādīth*[8].

2.   'ABD AL-'AZĪZ B. SA'ĪD B. SA'D B. 'UBĀDAH (c. 50 - c. 110).

His father was one of the group of younger Companions.

'Abd al-Ghafūr b. 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Wasiṭī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[9].

3.   'ABD ALLĀH B. ABŪ BAKR B. ḤAZM AL-ANṢĀRĪ (65 - 135)[10].

He wrote down some *aḥādīth* and sent them to Ibn Juraij[11]. It seems that 'Abd Allāh had a book on al-Maghāzī which was transmitted by his nephew 'Abd al-Malik b. Muḥammad b. Abū Bakr[12].

---

1.   Sa'd, viii, 6-7; *Annales*, i, 1180; 1284-8; 1634-6; 1654; 1669-70 etc.
2.   Fasawī, ii, 263a; Khaithamah, iii, 39a; 138b; 141a.
3.   Sa'd, viii, 6-7.
4.   *Tahd.*, xi, 191.
5.   *Bag.*,vii, 348; *Kifāyah*, 112; *Tahd.*, ii, 305. See also *Kifāyah*, 220.
6.   *Tahd.*, vi, 462.
7.   Al-Qaisarānī, 335.
8.   *'Ilal*, i, 310.
9.   *Thiqāt*, 266.
10.   *Tahd.*, v, 165; Khazrajī, 163.
11.   Ḥanbal, iv, 56; see for detail, *Takabū*, iii, 196b.
12.   *Bagh*, x, 409. See also *Tahd.*,vi 388. Ibn al-Nadīm attributes this book to 'Abd al-Malik, *Fihrist*, 226.

4. 'Abd Allāh b. 'Aun al-Baṣrī (66-151)[1].

It is said that he did not write down aḥādīth[2], but according to 'Uthmān b. Abū Shaibah his book was perfect[3]. It is possible that he was not in favour of writing down traditions in lectures, but that one could memorize what was said in the lecture and later write down from memory. Perhaps this was his own practice too. He wrote to Nafi'asking for aḥādīth and received them in written form[4].

The following derived aḥādīth from him in writing:

Haudhah b. Khalīfah[5].

Ismā'īl[6].

Khālid b. Ḥārith[7].

Mu'ādh b. Mu'ādh[8].

Muḥammad b. Abū 'Adi[9].

Salīm b. Akhḍar[10].

Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān[11].

5.   Abd Allāh b. Bishr - Al-Kātib (c. 50 - c. 115).

He transmitted from 'Urwah al-Bāriqī, the first judge of Kūfah[12].

Shu'bah wrote aḥādīth from him[13].

6.   'Abd Allāh b. Buraidah al-Aslamī (15 - 115)[14].

Husain al-Mu'allim was invited by Maṭar-al-Warrāq to write down 'Abd Allāh's aḥādīth, and so they attended the lecture[15].

---

1.   Tahd., v, 347-8; Khazarajī, 177.
2.   Rāmhurmuzī, 36b.
3.   Tahd., v, 349.
4.   BTK, iii, i, 3; MU, Jihād, i; Balādhurī, Ansāb, i, 342; Mustadrak, I, 15.
5.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 80.
6.   'Ilal, i, 379.
7.   Rāzī, Introd. 248; iv, ii, 150.
8.   Rāzī, Introd. 248; iv, ii, 150.
9.   'Ilal, 98a.
10.   'Ilal, i, 372.
11.   Rāzī, Introd. 248; iv, ii, 150.
12.   Tahd., vii, 178.
13.   Kifāyah, 231.
14.   Tahd., v, 158.
15.   Jāmi', 136a.

Al-Ḥussain b. Wāqid al-Marwazī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[1].

7.   'ABD ALLĀH B. DHAKWĀN - ABŪ AL-ZINĀD (64 - 130)[2].

He had a book[3] and compiled many works[4].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abū al-Zinād. He transmitted from his father *Kitāb al-Fuqahā' al-Sab'ah*[5].

Mālik had a *Ṣaḥīfah* from him[6].

Al-Mughīrah[7].

Shu'aib b. Abū Ḥamzah[8].

Sufyān[9].

Warqā'[10].

8.   'ABD ALLĀH B. 'ISĀ B. ABŪ LAILĀ AL-ANSĀRĪ (c. 65 - 135)[11].

He transmitted from his grandfather Ibn Abū Lailā (d. 83).

Zaid b. 'Alī wrote down some *aḥādīth* from him[12].

9.   'ABD ALLĀH B. MUHAMMAD B. 'AQĪL (c. 55 - 142)[13].

He transmitted from Ibn 'Umar (d. 74) etc. 'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Amr al-Raqqī had his book[14].

10. 'ABD AL-RAḤMĀN B. HURMUZ AL-A'RAJ (c. 40 - 117)[15].

He transmitted from Abū Hurairah (d. 59) etc.

---

1.   *Ma'rifah*, 165.
2.   *Tahd.*, v, 204.
3.   *Tahd.*, v, 205; *Imlā*, 173; *Thiqāt*, 507; *Mashāhīr*, 135.
4.   See, Sa'īd b. Manṣūr, Sunan iii, i, 2-12; Abd ur Rāzza *Muṣannaf*, viii, 338.
5.   *Tahd.*, vi, 172; *Bagh.*, x, 230; see also *Imlā*, 173.
6.   *Majrūhīn*, 109b.
7.   *'Ilal*, 109a.
8.   Zur'ah, 67b.
9.   *Kifāyah*, 354.
10. *Mīzān*, ii, 133; see also Rāzī, introduction 154; *Tahd.*, xi, 114; *'Ilal*, 166a; *Mīzān*, iv, 332.
11. *Tahd.*, v, 352.
12. *'Ilal*, 97b.
13. *Tahd.*, vi, 15.
14. Rāzī, ii, ii, 329.
15. *Tahd.*, v, 291.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Anonymous[1].

Abū Zinād[2]

'Ikrimah[3].

Nāfi' al-Qārī[4].

Yazīd b. Abū Ḥabīb[5].

Al-Zhurī[6].

11. 'ABD AL–RAHMĀN B. SĀBIT (c. 35 - 118)[7].

He transmitted from 'Ā'shah (d. 57) and others.

Jābir b. Zaid wrote *aḥādīth* from him[8].

12. ABŪ BAKR B. MUHAMMAD B. 'AMR. B. ḤAZM AL–ANṢĀRĪ (c. 50 - 117)[9].

On the command of 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz he wrote the *aḥādīth* from 'Amrah bint 'Abd al-Rahmān, Qāsim b. Muḥammad and others[10]. When his son was asked about these books he stated that they were lost[11].

13. AL-'ALĀ· B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN (c. 50 - 139)[12].

He transmitted from Ibn 'Umar (d. 74) etc. and had *Nusakh*[13] which were famous in al-Madīnah[14]. He used to say

---

1. Sa'd, v, 209

2. Rāmhurmuzī, 77b; *Jāmi'*, 56b; *Imlā*, 173; see also *Kāmil*, i, 316b; iii, 117a-b.

3. Fasawī, ii, 209b.

4. *Kāmil*, ii, 52b.

5. *Kifāyah*, 355. Someone put a book in his trustee which contained *aḥādīth* from al-A'raj.

6. Fasawī, ii, 209b.

7. *Tahd.*, vi, 181.

8. *Taqyīd*, 109.

9. *Tahd.*, xii, 39.

10. Fasawī, ii, 216a; 132a; Rāzī, introd. 21; iv, II, 337; Fischer 90; see also *'Ilal*, i, 12; *Taqyīd*, 105-6; Darimī, i, 126; Sa'd, viii, 353.

11. *Tahd.*, xii, 39.

12. *Tahd.*, viii, 187.

13. *Kāmil*, ii, 278b.

14. *Tahd.*, vii, 187.

to those who wanted to copy a part of his book that they must copy completely or they should not copy at all[1].

1. Yūsuf b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[2].

14. 'ALĪ B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. 'ABBĀS (40 - 117)[3].

He had books[4].

15. 'ALĪ B. YAZĪD AL-ALHĀNĪ (c. 50 - about 110)[5].

He had many books[6].

'Ubaid Allāh b. Zahr transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[7].

16. 'AMR. B. 'ABD ALLĀH - ABŪ ISHĀQ AL-SABĪ'Ī (29 - 127)[8].

He had books which were utilized by his son and grandson.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Al-A'mash[9].

'Abd al-Ghaffār b. al-Qāsim[10].

'Abd al-Kabīr b. Dīnār[11].

Isrā'il[12].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[13].

Shu'bah[14].

Yūnus[15].

---

1. Ibn Qutaibah, *Ma'ārif* 491.
2. *Kāmil*, i, 316b.
3. *Tahd.*, vii, 358.
4. Abū 'Awānah, *Musnad*, ii, 340.
6. *Tahd.*, vii, 397.
7. *Tahd.*, vii, 12.
8. *Tahd.*, viii, 65-6.
9. *'Ilal*, i, 104; Rāmhurmuzī, 37a; *Taqyīd*, 112.
10. Tkabīr, vi, 261a.
11. *Ma'rifah*, 165.
12. Fasawī, iii, 49a; *Tahd.*, i, 262.
13. *Ma'rifah*, 164.
14. *Kifāyah*, 220.
15. *Tahd.*, xi, 434.

17. 'AMR. B. DĪNĀR AL-MAKKĪ (c. 50 - 126)[1].

He wrote tradition from Ibn 'Abbās[2].

Students used to write his opinions also, of which he disapproved saying, "They ask our opinions, when we tell them, they write them as if they were marks on a stone. We may have opinions against them tomorrow[3]."

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Abū 'Amr b. al-'Alā'[4].

Ayyūb[5].

Ḥammād b. Zaid[6].

Ibn 'Uyaynah[7].

Nephew of 'Amr[8].

Al-Walīd b. Al-Walīd[9].

18. 'ĀSIM B. 'UMAR B. QATĀDAH (c. 50 - 120)[10].

He transmitted from Jābir b. 'Abd Allāh (d. 73) etc. He had books on *Al-Maghāzī* and *Siyar*[11].

19.   AL-ASWAD B. QAIS AL-BAJALĪ (c. 50 - c. 125).

He transmitted from Jundub b. 'Abd Allāh (d. c. 65) etc., and Ibn 'Uyaynah etc., transmitted from him[12].

'Abīdah b. Ḥumaid had *aḥādīth* of Aswad in written form[13].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, vii, 30. He was over 70 years when he died.
2.   Fasawī, iii, 5b.
3.   Sa'd, v, 353; Khaithamah, iii, 34b; Fasawī, iii, 5a.
4.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 42.
5.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 42; *'Ilal,* i, 20; Zur'ah, 72a; 91a; Khaithamah, iii, 35a; *Jāmi'*, 144.
6.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 42.
7.   Ja'd, 213; Rāzī, introd. 34; ii, i, 226; *Kāmil,* i, 32a; *Kifāyah* 60; 231; see also *'Ilal,* i, 20; Zur'ah, 72a; Khaithamah, iii, 35a.
8.   Fasawī, iii, 233a-b.
9.   *Majrūhīn,* 237b.
10.   *Tahd.*, v, 54.
11.   Dr. Jawād 'Alī, *Mawārid Tārīkh al-Ṭabarī, Majallah al-Majma' al-'Ilmī al-'Irāqī*, vol. iii, i, 38-39.
12.   Khazrajī, 32; *Tahd.*, i, 341.
13.   *'Ilal,* i, 384.

20. ʿAṬĀʾ B. ABŪ MUSLIM AL-KHURĀSĀNĪ (60 - 135)[1].

He compiled a commentary on the holy *Qurʾān*[2].

Ibn Juraij had the commentary on the *Qurʾān* from him in writing[3].

21. ʿAṬĀʾ B. ABŪ RABĀḤ (27 - 117)[4].

He encouraged students to transcribe *aḥādīth* and even helped them in their writings with paper and ink etc.[5].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Anonymous[6].

Ḥaushab b. ʿAqīl[7].

Hishām b. Ḥassān[8].

Ibn Juraij[9].

Muʿāwiyah b. ʿAbd al-Karīm al-Thaqafī[10].

Qais b. Saʿd[11].

Yaʿqūb b. ʿAṭāʾ[12].

Yazīd b. Abū Ḥabīb. ʿAṭāʾ wrote *aḥādīth* and sent them to him[13].

Zakariyā b. Isḥāq al-Makkī[14].

---

1. *Kāmil*, ii, 329b.
2. Ḥājī Khalīfah, *Kashf al-Zunūn*, 453.
3. Khaithamah, iii, 40a; ___'ilal *Tirmidhī*, ii, 239; *Kifāyah*, 315: *Sharḥ 'ilal*, 59a; *Tahd.*, vii, 214.
4. *Tahd.*, vii, 202-3.
5. Rāmhurmuzī, 35b. See also, Dārimī, i, 125.
6. Khaithamah, iii, 30a.
7. *Tahd.*, xi, 37.
8. Fasawī, iii, 274b; see also *Tahd.*, xi, 37.
9. Tirmidhī, *'Ilal*, ii, 238.
10. *Tahd.*, x. 214.
11. *Tahd.*, vii, 244.
12. Rāzī, i, ii, 593; *Tahd.*, iii, 329; see also Rāzī, introd. 39.
13. BU. *Buyūʿ*, 112; *Tafsīr Anʿām* 6.
14. Rāzī, *introd.*, 39; i, ii, 593; *Tahd.*, iii, 329.

22. 'AUF B. ABŪ JAMĪLAH (59 - 146)[1].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Abbād b. 'Abbād[2].

Bundār[3].

Haudhah[4].

Hushaim[5].

23. 'AUN B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. 'UTBAH (c. 40 - about 110)[6].

He transmitted from Abū Hurairah (d. 59) etc., and wrote some *aḥādīth* for Ya'qūb al-Ashajj[7].

24. AYYŪB B. ABŪ TAMĪMAH AL-SAKHTIYĀNĪ (68 - 131)[8].

He wrote *aḥādīth* in great quantities. According to Ibn Sa'd, he was a collector of *Hadīth*[9].

The following transcribed *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd al-Ṣamad. He had incomplete memoranda from Ayyūb, and completed them after Ayyūb's death[10].

'Abd al-Wārith. He wrote Ayyūb's *aḥādīth* from memory after the death of his teacher[11].

Ḥammād b. Zaid[12].

Ḥusain b. Wāqid (d. 159)[13].

Ibn 'Ulayyah[14].

---

1. *Tahd.*, vii, 167.
2. *'Ilal*, i, 376.
3. *Mīzān*, iii, 305; *Tahd.*, viii, 167.
4. Sa'd, vii, ii, 80.
5. *'Ilal*, i, 353.
6. *Tahd.*, viii, 173.
7. Rāmhurmuzī, 58b.
8. Sa'd, vii, ii, 17.
9. Sa'd, vii, ii, 14; *Tahd.*, i, 398.
10. Fasawī, iii, 37b.
11. Fasawī, iii, 37b.
12. *Tahd.*, iii, 11.
13. *Thiqāt*, 438.
14. *'Ilal*, i, 379; Zur'ah, 76a.

Ibrahīm b. Yazīd (d. 150)[1].

Mālik b. Anas[2].

25. ḤABĪB B. SĀLIM AL-ANṢĀRĪ (c. 40 - c. 110).

He transmitted from Abū Hurairah (d. 59) etc.[3].

The following transcribed *ahādīth* from him:

Qatādah. Ḥabīb sent him some *ahādīth* in written form[4].

Yazīd b. Nu'mān. Ḥabib wrote down some *ahādīth* and sent them to Yazīd[5].

26. ḤABĪB B. ABŪ THĀBIT (c. 45 - 119)[6].

He wrote only one *hadīth*[7].

27. ḤAFṢ B. SULAIMĀN AL-TAMĪMĪ AL-MINQARĪ (c. 65 - 130)[8].

He had books which were read by Ash'ath b. 'Abd al-Malik[9].

28. AL-ḤAKAM B. 'UTAIBAH B. AL-KINDĪ (50 - 115)[10].

Shu'bah had some *ahādīth* from him in writing[11].

29. ḤAMMĀD B. ABŪ SULAIMĀN (c. 60 - 120)[12].

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) and others.

The following transcribed *ahādīth* from him:

Abū Ḥanīfah[13].

Ḥammad b. Salamah[14].

---

1. *Majrūhīn*, 33b.
2. Bājī, 24a; *Tahd.*, i, 398.
3. *Tahd.*, ii, 184.
4. Nas, ii, 89; see also Ḥanbal, iv, 276.
5. Ḥanbal, iv, 273.
6. Sa'd vi, 224; *Tahd.*, ii, 179.
7. Sa'd, vi, 223.
8. Khazrajī, 74.
9. Sa'd, vii, ii, 35.
10. *Tahd.*, ii, 434.
11. *Kifāyah*, 220; *Bagh.*, ix, 260; *Islām*, vi, 193.
12. *Tahd.*, iii, 17.
13. Rāzī, iv, i, 450.
14. Ja'd, 439.

Hishām[1].

Muḥammad b. Jābir al-Yamāmī [2].

Shu'bah[3].

30. AL-ḤASAN B. YASĀR AL-BAṢRĪ (21 - 110)[4].

He transmitted from very many companions and got many books from them[5]. He himself had many books[6]. He used to write to Ibn Al-Musayyab whenever he was confronted with difficult problems[7].

He dictated his commentary on the *Qur'ān*[8] to his pupils and even wrote *aḥādīth* for the people[9].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Anonymous[10].

Anonymous[11].

Ḥafṣ al-Minqarī[12].

Ḥaushab b. 'Aqīl[13].

Hishām b. Ḥassān al-Azdī[14].

Hishām b. Ziyād[15].

Ḥumaid b. Abū Ḥumaid al-Ṭawīl[16].

Ḥusain Abū Sufyān b. Ḥusain al-Wāsiṭī. Ḥasan dictated to him[17].

Khālid al-'Abd[18].

---

1. Ja'd, 439.
2. Rāzī, iv, i, 450.
3. *Islām*, vi, 193.
4. *Tahd.*, ii, 266.
5. *Annales, Dhail*, iii, 2489; *Tahd.*, ii, 267; 269.
6. *Annales, Dhail*, iii, 2492; Sa'd, vii, i, 127; see also Sa'd, vii, i, 116; *Taqyīd*, 101; *Jāmi'*, 101a.
7. *Huffāẓ*, i, 47.
8. *Mukhtaṣar Jāmi' Bayān al-'Ilm of Ibn 'Abd al-Barr*, p. 37.
9. *Taqyīd*, 102.
10. *Kifāyah*, 318.
11. Dāraquṭnī, 204.
12. Rāzī, iv, ii, 58; Sa'd, vii, ii, 35; *Tahd.*, xi, 39.
13. *Tahd.*, xi, 37.
14. *Tahd.*, xi, 35.
15. Rāzī, iv, ii, 58.
16. *'Ilal*, i, 15; Fasawī, iii, 24a; Sa'd, vii, ii, 17; *Tahd.*, iii, 39; *Kifāyah*, 236; see also *Mīzān*, i, 610.
17. BTK, i, ii, 380.
18. BTS. 181; Rāzī, i, ii, 364; *Kāmil*, I, 312b; *Majrūḥīn*, 94b.

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Abd al-Karīm al-Thaqafī[1].

Sahl b. Ḥusain b. Muslim al-Bāhilī[2].

Yūnus b. 'Ubaid[3].

31. HISHĀM B. 'URWAH (61 - 146)[4].

His father instructed him to copy *aḥādīth* and to revise them[5].

The following transcribed *aḥādīth* from him:

Anonymous[6].

Ibn Juraij[7].

Ja'far b. Rabī'ah[8].

Khālid b. al-Ḥārith[9].

Laith b. Sa'd Hishām wrote some *aḥādīth* for him[10].

Ma'mar. His *Ṣaḥīfah* from Hishām had only four *aḥādīth*[11].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[12].

'Ubaid b. Al-Qāsim transmitted a forged *Nuskhah* from him[13].

Yaḥyā[14].

32. ḤUSAIN B. 'ABD AL-RAḤMĀN AL-SULAMĪ (43 - 136)[15].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

'Alī b. 'Āṣim[16].

Hushaim. He wrote down nearly all the *aḥādīth* of Ḥusain[17].

---

1. *Tahd.*, x, 214.
2. Sa'd, vii, i, 127; *'Ilal*, i, 89; *Annales, Dhail*, iii, 2492.
3. Rāzī, iv, ii, 58.
4. *Tahd.*, xi, 51; see also *Mīzān*, iv, 302.
5. *Imlā*, 78-9.
6. Sa'd, v, 362; Ibn Qutaibah, *Ma'ārif*, 488.
7. Sa'd, v, 362; Fasawī, iii, 263b; al-Tirmidhī, *'Ilal*, ii, 239; Ibn Qutaibah, *Ma'ārif*, 488; *Kifāyah*, 320.
8. *Kifāyah*, 343.
9. Nas, i, 66.
10. BU, *Bad' al-Khalq*, 11; *Manāqib*, 24; *Kifāya*, 344.
11. *Kāmil*, i, 36a.
12. *Ma'rifah*, 164.
13. *Mīzān*, iii, 21; *Tahd.*, vii, 73.
14. Fasawī, iii, 43a; Khaithamah, iii, 138b; 141a.
15. *Tahd.*, ii, 382; Khazrajī, 73.
16. *Jāmi'*, 175a.
17. *Wāsiṭ*, 74.

Ibn Idrīs[1].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[2].

A group of students read his book to him[3].

33. ḤUYAY B. ḤĀNĪ - ABŪ QABĪL (c. 25 - 128)[4].

Ibn Lahī'ah had a book from him[5].

34. IBRĀHĪM B. 'ABD AL-A'LĀ AL-JU'FĪ (c. 60 - c. 125).

He transmitted from Suwaid B. Ghaflah (d. 80) and others[6]. Among his transmitters were Isrā'īl and al-Thaurī.

Isra'īl derived *ahādīth* from him in written form:

Shu'bah wrote to him, asking him to send 'Abd al-A'la's *ahādīth* written in his own hand. So he wrote them and sent them to him[7].

35. IBRĀHĪM B. JARĪR B. 'ABD ALLĀH AL-BAJALĪ (c. 40 - before 120)[8].

Sharīk had *ahādīth* from him in writing[9].

36. IBRĀHĪM B. MUSLIM AL-HAJARĪ (c. 65 - c. 130).

He transmitted *ahādīth* from 'Abd Allah b. Abū Awfā (d. 86) and others[10]. Ibn 'Uyaynah says that when he visited Ibrahīm al-Hajarī, he brought all his books to Ibn 'Uyaynah who put them in order for the old man[11]. Ibn 'Uyaynah explained to him which book was from 'Abd Allāh, which was from the Prophet, and which one was from 'Umar[12].

---

1. Rāhurmuzī, 37a.
2. *Ma'rifah*, 164.
3. Bājī, 48a.
4. *Tahd.*, iii, 73.
5. Rāzī, iii, i, 154.
6. Khazrajī, 16.
7. Rāzī, i, i, 112; *Tahd.*, i, 138.
8. Khazarajī, 14.
9. *Thiqāt*, 133.
10. *Tahd.*, i, 164.
11. *Kāmil*, i, 72b; *Mīzān*, i 66; *Tahd.*, i, 165.
12. *Tahd.*, i, 165.

37. Isḥāq b. 'Abd Allāh b. Abū Farwah (c. 50 - 144)[1].

He saw Mu'āwiyah b. Abū Sufyān.

Al-Laith b. Sa'd transmitted a large *Nuskhah* from him[2].

38. Iyās b. Mu'āwiya (d. 122)[3].

'Umar b. 'Abdul 'Azīz wrote down *aḥādīth* from him[4].

39. Jamīl b. Zaid al-Tā'ī al-Basrī (c. 50 - 120).

He saw Ibn 'Umar, while on the pilgrimage[5]. After the death of Ibn 'Umar, he went to al-Madīnah and wrote down his *aḥādīth*[6]. He had no opportunity to hear them from Ibn 'Umar.

40. Jawwāb b. 'Ubaid Allāh al-A'war al-Taimī (c. 50 - c. 120).

He transmitted from al-Ḥārith b. Suwaid al-Taimī (d. 71)[7] and others. Sufyān al-Thaurī found him in Jurjān, but did not write from him, and later he wrote Jawwāb's *aḥādīth* from one of his students[8].

41. Khālid b. Abū 'Imrān al-Tujībī (c. 60 - 129)[9].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Al-Laith b. Sa'd, Khālid sent *aḥādīth* to him in writing[10].

Yaḥya b. Sa'īd. Khālid sent some *aḥādīth* to him in writing[11].

Anonymous. He had a book from Khālid[12].

42. Maimūn b. Mihrān, Abū Ayyū al-Raqqī (17 - 117)[13].

Ja'far b. Burqān transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[14].

---

1. *Tahd.*, i, 240-2.
2. *Kāmil*, i, 118a.
3. *Taqrib*, i, 87.
4. Baihaqī, *Sunan*, x, 194-5.
5. *Tahd.*, ii, 114.
6. *'Ilal*, i, 168; 237; BTK, i, ii, 215; *Ta'jīl*, 73; *Tahd.*, ii, 114.
7. *Tahd.*, ii, 121.
8. Rāzī, *introd.*, 80-81; i, i, 536; see also, *Mīzān*, i, 426.
9. *Tahd.*, iii, 111.
10. *Annales*, iii, 2374.
11. Rāmhurmuzī, 48b.
12. *'Ilal*, i, 232.
13. *Tahd.*, x, 392.
14. *Kāmil*, i, 213b.

43. MAKHŪL AL-SHĀMĪ (c. 55 - 118)[1].

According to Ibn al-Nadīm, he compiled *Kīb al-Sunan* and *Kitāb al-Masā'il fi Al-Fiqh*[2]. There is another reference to one of his works — *Kitāb al-Ḥajj*[3].

The following transcribed *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abū al-Sā'ib[4].

'Amr b. Abū al-Walīd[5].

Rukn b. 'Abd Allāh al-Shāmī[6]. He transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him which was mostly false.

'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Ubaid al-Kalā'ī[7].

Al-'Alā' b. al-Ḥārith[8].

Al-'Alā' b. Kathīr[9].

44. MANSŪR B. AL-MU'TAMAR (c. 50 - 132)[10].

It was understood that he was against the writing down of *aḥādīth*[11]. During his early education he depended on memory only, but later on he regretted it[12]. A collection of 800 *aḥādīth* in his class is mentioned[13].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abīdah b. Ḥumaid and his fellows. They had a book from Mansūr containging 800 *aḥādīth*[14].

Jarīr B. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd[15].

---

1. *Tahd.*, x. 291.
2. *Fihrist*, 227.
3. Zur'ah, 56b; *Sharḥ 'Ilal*, 104b; *Tahd.*, viii, 178.
4. *Jāmi'*, 58b. - 59a.
5. *Kifāyah*, 265.
6. *Majrūhīn*, 102b.
7. *Kifāyah*, 320.
8. Zur'ah, 56b; *Sharḥ 'Ilal*, 104b; *Tahd.*, viii, 178.
9. *Tahd.*, viii, 191.
10. *Tahd.*, x, 315. It is said that he fasted 60 years, so he must have lived more than 70 years.
11. *Taqyīd*, 48.
12. Fasawī, iii, 189b.
13. *'Ilal*, i, 361.
14. *'Ilal*, i, 361.
15. *'Ilal*, i, 362; Fasawī, ii, 213b.

Sa'īd b. Maslamah b. Hishām al-Umawī[1].

Shu'bah. He wrote from Manṣūr[2] and Manṣūr also sent him *aḥādīth* in writing[3]. He was doubtful whether or not to transmit them. Shu'bah expressed his doubts to Manṣūr when he met him. Manṣūr replied: "When I wrote to you, I imparted *aḥādīth* to you"[4].

Warqā' b. 'Umar[5].

45. MANṢŪR B. ZADHĀN AL-WĀSITĪ (c. 65 - 128)[6].

Hushaim says: "We used to write from him after '*Ishā* prayer[7].

Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Hasan (56 - 114)[8]. He had many books[9].

46. MUHAMMAD B. ABŪ BAKR AL-ANṢĀRĪ (60 - 132)[10].

Mūsā b. 'Isā asked him to write down some of his *aḥādīth*[11].

47. MUHAMMAD B. AL-MUNKADIR (54 - 130)[12].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[13].

Ṣadaqah b. 'Abd Allāh al-Samīn transmitted a forged *Nuskhah* from·him[14].

Sa'īd b. Muḥammad[15].

48. MUHAMMAD B. MUSLIM B. SHIHĀB AL-ZUHRĪ (51 - 124).

Al-Zuhrī had a number of pupils who made collections of his *aḥādīth*, either copying his books or writing down his lectures.

---

1. Rāzī, ii, i, 67; *Tahd.*, iv, 83.
2. '*Ilal*, i, 266; Khaithamah, iii, 49b; *Kifāyah*, 233.
3. '*Ilal*, 148b; i, 281; Hanbal, i, 438; ii, 461; 498; iv, 60; Ibn Mājah, *Iqāmat Ṣalāt.* Trad. No. 1211; Nas, i, 184; 230; *Kifāyah*. 164.
4. '*Ilal*, 148b; i, 281.
5. *Mīzān*, iv, 332.
6. *Tahd.*, x, 307.
7. *Jāmi'*, 115a.
8. *Tahd.*, ix, 351.
9. See *Tahd.*, ii, 104.
10. *Tahd.*, ix, 80.
11. *Annales*, i, 1086.
12. *Tahd.*, ix, 474.
13. *Ma'rifah*, 164.
14. *Majrūhīn*, 124b.
15. *Majrūhīn*, 109b.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Abbās b. Ḥasan transmitted a *Nuskhah* from al-Zuhrī[1].

'Abd al-Malik b. 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Juraij. Al-Zurhrī gave him a *Juz'*[2].

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. 'Amr al-Auzā'ī. Al-Zuhrī gave him a *Ṣaḥīfah*, permitting him to transmit it on his authority[3].

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Khālid b. Musāfir. According to Ibn Ma'īn's statement he had a book from al-Zuhrī[4].

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Namirah al-Yaḥṣubī. He was the scribe who came with Ibn Hishām, and al-Zhurī dictated to them. He had a *Nuskhah* from al-Zuhrī[5].

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Yazīd al-Dimashqī. He had a large book from al-Zuhrī[6].

'Abd al-Razzāq b. 'Umar. He wrote from al-Zuhrī, and later lost the book; then he gathered *aḥādīth* of al-Zuhrī from various sources. Therefore he is a weak narrator of al-Zuhrī[7].

Āl-Abī 'Atīq. Wāqidī saw a *Ṣaḥīfah* from al-Zuhrī in the family of Āl-Abī 'Atīq[8].

Ayyūb b. Mūsā had a book from al-Zuhrī[9].

Ayyūb al-Sakhtīyānī had a book from him[10].

Al-Ḥārith b. Jārūd had a book from al-Zuhrī[11].

Ḥumaid b. Qais al-Makkī had a book from al-Zuhrī[12].

Hushaim b. Bashīr al-Sulamī. He wrote a *Ṣaḥīfah* from al-Zuhrī in Makkah[13].

---

1. *Thiqāt*, 571.
2. Ja'd, 192; *Kifāyah*, 319; Rāzī, ii, ii, 357-8; *Tahd.*, ii, 465.
3. Zur'ah, 62a; 150a; *Tahd.*, vi, 241.
4. *Tahd.*, vi, 165.
5. *Tahd.*, vi, 287-8.
6. *Tahd.*, vi, 295; see also Fasawī, iii, 124b.
7. Fasawī, iii, 275b; Zur'ah, 53b; Rāzī, iii, i, 39.
8. Dāraqutnī, 61.
9. BU. *Faḍā'il Aṣḥāb al-Nabī*, 18.
10. Khaithamah, iii, 127a.
11. Al-Azdī, *Tārīkh al-Mausil*, 174.
12. Khaithamah, iii, 37a.
13. *Kāmil*, i, 31b; *Mīzān*, iv, 308. *Tahd*; xi, 60. It contained 300 traditions.

Ibrāhīm b. al-Walīd al-Umawī. He brought a *Sahīfah* to al-Zuhrī and read it to him   عرض عليه so al-Zuhrī permitted him to transmit the *Sahīfa*[1].

Isḥāq b. Rāshid al-Jazarī. He found the book of al-Zuhrī in Jerusalem, but did not see him personally[2].

Ismā'īl b. Rāfi' b. 'Uwaimir, died between 110-120. He lost his books from al-Zuhrī[3].

Ja'far b. Rabī'ah. Al-Zuhrī sent him *ahādīth* in writing[4].

Ja'far b. Burqān al-Kilābī had a *Nuskhah* from al-Zuhrī[5].

Al-Laith B. Sa'd. He wrote a great many *ahādīth* of al-Zuhrī[6].

Mālik b. Anas. He had the book of al-Zuhrī. He and 'Ubaid Allāh both went to al-Zuhrī with the book and there they heard *ahādīth* from him[7].

Ma'mar b. Rāshid wrote *ahādīth* from Al-Zuhrī. Even in the lifetime of al-Zuhrī, 'Ubaid Allāh wrote from Ma'mar from al-Zuhrī[8].

Maslamah b. 'Amr al-Qādī. He found a book in al-Zuhrī's office, written in his own hand[9].

Mu'āwiyah b. Yahyā al-Sadafī. He bought the book of al-Zuhrī[10].

Muḥammad b. 'Abd Allah, Ibn Akhī al-Zuhrī, had the books of his uncle al-Zuhrī[11].

Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-'Azīz. His son Ahmad says, "Among my father's books I found a book of al-Zuhrī..."[12].

---

1. *Kifāyah*, 266.
2. Ibn Hajar, *Tabaqāt al-Mudallisīn*, 4; see also Tkabīr, iv, 198.
3. *Tahd.*, i, 296.
4. *Tahd.*, ix, 447; BU, *Adhān*, 157; A.D. *hadīth*, No. 2084.
5. *Kāmil*, i, 213a.
6. Fasawī, ii, 18b; iii, 138a.
7. Fasawī, iii, 308a-b.
8. *'Ilal*, i, 305; Fasawī, iii, 264a; 308b; Zur'ah, 68b; Rāzī *introd.* 205.
9. *Tawsat*, i, 46.
10. *Tahd.*, x, 220; Bukhārī, *Du'afā' Saghīr*, 33.
11. Rāzī, *introd.* 260; *Kāmil*, i, 360b; iii, 57a.
12. Dāraqutnī, 442.

Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān, Ibn Abī Dh'īb. Al-Zuhrī wrote some *aḥādīth* and sent them to him who in turn transmitted them[1].

Muḥammad b. Isḥaq.

Muḥammad b. al-Walīd al-Zubaidi[2].

Mūsa b. 'Ubaidah al-Rabzī. Yaḥya b. Ma'īn said that his transmission from al-Zhurī is by *Munāwalah*[3].

Mūsā b. 'Uqbah. Ibn Ma'īn used to say, "The book of Mūsa b. 'Uqbah from al-Zuhrī is the most correct book of all"[4].

Rabī'ah al-Ra'ī. He had *aḥādīth* of al-Zuhrī in writing[5].

Ruzaiq b. Ḥukaim. Al-Zuhrī wrote down some *aḥādīth* and sent them to him[6].

Ṣālih b. Abū al-Akhḍar al-Yammanī[7].

Shu'aib b. Abū Ḥamzah. He was the scribe of al-Zuhrī, and wrote for the Caliph as well. Ibn Ḥanbal saw his books and praised them highly[8].

Sufyān b. Ḥusain al-Wāsiṭī. Ibn Ḥibbān said that he mixed up the pages of al-Zuhrī's book and hence he was a weak transmitter[9].

Sufyān b. 'Uyaynah. He wrote from al-Zuhrī while he was quite a young man[10].

---

1. *'Ilal*, 125a; Bājī, 72a; *Kifāyah*, 321; Ibn Ḥajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, ii, 209; *Tahd.*, ix, 305; 307.
2. Sa'd, vii, ii, 169; *Sharh 'Ilal*, 101a; see also *Thiqāt*, 596.
3. *Tahd.*, x, 360.
4. *Tahd.*, x, 361-2.
5. *Kāmil*, i, 387b.
6. BU. *Jum'ah*, 11.
7. *'Ilal*, i, 23; Rāzī, ii, i, 394; *Majrūhīn*, 122b; *Mīzān*, ii, 288.
8. *Tahd.*, iv, 351-2; see also Bājī, 163a.
9. *Majrūhīn*, 120a, *Mīzān*, ii, 166; *Tahd.*, iv, 108.
10. Rāmhurmuzī, 18; *'Ilal*, I, 123; see also Khaithamah, iii, 39a; Fasawī, iii, 227b.

Sufyān b. Saʿīd al-Thaurī. Al-Zuhrī gave him a book but he did not transmit it because he did not hear it from al-Zuhrī[1].

Sulaimān b. Kathīr al-ʿAbdī. He had a *Ṣaḥīfah* from al-Zuhrī. but according to Ibn Ḥibbān, his *Ṣaḥīfah* was not in correct order[2].

Sulaimān b. Mūsā al-Asdī. He had a book from al-Zuhrī[3].

ʿUbaid Allāh b. Abū Ziyād al-Ruṣāfī. When al-Zuhrī went to al-Ruṣāfah, he followed him and there he heard his *aḥādīth* and wrote them down[4].

ʿUbaid Allāh b. ʿUmar. He borrowed the book of al-Zuhrī from Mālik b. Anas, and went with him to read it to al-Zuhrī[5]; al-Zuhrī also handed him a *Nuskhah* to copy it and to transmit it[6].

ʿUqail b. Khālid al-Ailī. He used to accompany al-Zuhrī wherever he went. He wrote the book from al-Zuhrī and later on the book was in the possession of his nephew[7].

Al-Walīd b. Muḥammad al-Mūqirī. ʿAlī b. al-Madīnī says, "I think his books of al-Zuhrī are copies from al-Zuhrī's office"[8].

Yaḥyā b. Abū Unaisah. Students used to read from his book in al-Zuhrī's lecture[9].

Yazīd b. Abū Ḥabīb. Al-Zuhrī wrote down *aḥādīth* and sent them to him who in turn transmitted them[10].

---

1. *Islām*, v, 149.
2. *Tahd.*, iv, 216.
3. *ʿIlal*, 148B; *Thiqāt*, 479-80.
4. Saʿd, vii, ii, 175; *Mīzān*, iii, 8, *Tahd.*, ii, 207; vii, 13.
5. Fasawī, iii, 308a-b; see *Tawsat*, i, 124; Tirmidhī, *ʿIlal*, ii, 239.
6. *Kifāyah*, 326.
7. Rāzī, iii, ii, 43; Bājī, 141a; *Tahd.*, iv, 289, vii, 256; see also *Tahd.*, vii, 42; A.D. *Sunan;* No. 4488.
8. Rāzī, iv, ii, 15.
9. *Mīzān*, iv, 365.
10. *ʿIlal*, i,. 193; 142b; BU. iii, 478; *Tahd.*, ix, 447; *Taʾjīl*, 127.

Yūnus b. Yazīd. He wrote down everything from al-Zuhrī[1].

Ziyād b. Saʻd. Sufyān asked him for his book from al-Zuhrī, but he refused to give it, saying, "al-Zuhrī is here and you are a *Ḥāfiz*; after reading my book you might go to him and ask him without my knowledge"[2].

Yazīd b. Yazīd b. Jabir. Saʻīd saw him reading the book to al-Zuhrī[3].

Anonymous. Al-Zuhrī gave him a book[4].

A son of Hisham. Al-Zuhrī dictated 400 *aḥādīth* to him[5].

49.   MUHAMMAD B. MUSLIM B. TADRUS (c. 50 - 126)[6].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from Jābir (d. 73) etc. He memorized Jābir's *aḥādīth* well[7]. He had two books from Jābir, only one of which he had heard from him[8].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd al-Malik b. Abū Sulaimān[9].

Hushaim[10].

Ibn Juraij[11].

Al-Laith b. Saʻd[12].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[13].

_____

1. *'Ilal,* i, 23; Bājī, 15a; *Tahd.,* vii, 256; iv, 307; xi, 450; 451; see also *Kāmil,* i, 130b; ii, 83b.

2.   Rāzī, *Introd.* 39.

3.   Fasawī, iii, 263b; *Jāmi'*, 58b.

4.   *Kifāyah,* 319.

5.   Fasawī, iii, 214a; *Huffāz,* i, 97.

6.   *Tahd.,* ix, 442.

7.   Khaithamah, iii, 35b; *Tahd.,* ix, 441.

8.   *Kāmil,* iii, 38a.

9.   *Kifāyah,* 265.

10.   Rāzī, introd. 151; iv, i, 75; *Mīzān,* iv, 38; *Tahd.,* ix, 441.

11.   *Kāmil,* iii, 39a.

12.   *Kāmil,* iii, 38a; *Jāmi'*, 162b; *Tahd.,* ix, 442.

13.   *Ma'rifah,* 164.

50. MUHAMMAD B. SĪRĪN (33 - 110)[1].

It is reported that he was against the writing down of *hadīth*[2] and did not allow books to be kept in his house[3]. On the other hand, we find that Ibn 'Aun — who reported Ibn Sīrīn's dislike of books — himself related that he used to read books to Ibn Sīrīn[4]. Furthermore, he reported that once Ibn Sīrīn informed him of a certain *Kitāb* which was in the possession of Ibn Jubair's family and asked him to go to Ziyād b. Jubair and read it[5]. Apart from this, Ibn Sīrīn used to attend the lecture of 'Abīdah with *Aṭrāf*[6] — the partly written *ahādīth* —. There are other reports concerning his agreement with the writing of *ahādīth* for the sake of memorizing only[7]. In another report he is described as dictating *ahādīth* to Hishām, who wiped them out after memorizing them[8].

A book has been reported in the possession of his brother Yaḥyā b. Sīrīn. According to the available descriptions, it appears that the book was written by Ibn Sīrīn himself[9]. Either in his early age he agreed to the writing down of *ahādīth* and abandoned this practice in later days, or his statement was misunderstood, or both. In his later days, it looks as if he disliked mixing with people or having any kind of social contacts. When Al-Zuzā'ī went to see him, he did not allow him to sit down, and asked him to depart after the salute[10]. So it is quite possible that he gave up his books and cut off his relationships with people. One of his statements quoted by al-Khaṭīb in *Kifāyah,* was that one should not read any book, except from one's own teacher[11]. The same idea is maintained by Wakī' who said that students should not look in other people's books lest they remember some *ahādīth* from the book before receiving it through proper channels and later relate it as if they had heard them from the authority[12].

1. *Tahd.,* ix, 216.
2. Rāmhurmuzī, 36b; *Taqyīd,* 46, 48.
3. *'Ilal,* i, 255; 154b; see also Sa'd vii, i, 141.
4. Ibn Wahb; *Jāmi',* 76.
5. *Amwāl,* 99.
6. *'Ilal,* i, 387.
7. Sa'd, vii, i, 141; Rāmhurmuzī, 36b.
8. Rāmhurmuzī, 36b; 36b-37a; *Mīzān,* iv, 297.
9. Fasawī, iii, 14b; *Jāmi',* 56b; *Imlā,* 173.
10. *Tahd.,* vi, 240.
11. *Kifāyah,* 353.
12. *Kifāyah,* 353.

These kinds of mistakes had already been committed by the scholars[1]. This statement of Ibn Sīrīn perhaps was partly reported and it was thought that he was against the writing and keeping of books.

The following transcribed *ahādīth* from him:

Al-Auzā'ī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him, though he did not read it to Ibn Sīrīn[2].

Hishām b. Ḥassān[3].

Sālim b. 'Abd Allāh al-Baṣrī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[4].

Yaḥyā b. Sīrīn had the book of his brother, Muḥammad[5].

50. MUHAMMAD B. ZIYĀD AL-QURASHĪ (c. 35 - c. 120).

He transmitted from Abū Hurairah, 'Ā'ishah (d. 58) etc...[6].

Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān had a *Nuskhah* from him[7].

52. MAKHĀRIQ B. KHALĪFAH (c. 65 - c. 130).

He transmitted *ahādīth* from Ṭāriq b. Shihāb (d. 83)[8].

'Abīdah b. Ḥumaid had a *Nuskhah* from him[9].

53. MŪSĀ B. 'UQBAH (c. 60 - 141)[10].

He compiled a book on *al-Maghāzī*[11] which was very trust-worthy and famous among scholars[12]. An extract from the work has been published[13] and a small chapter is still preserved in

---

1. *Sharḥ 'Ilal*, 63a.
2. *Thiqāt*, 519; *Tahd.*, vi, 240.
3. Rāmhurmuzī, 36b; *Kāmil*, i, 8a; *Mīzāan*, iv, 297.
4. *Kāmil*, ii, 30b; There were two students who transmitted from it Sālim; 1 - Al-Walīd and 2 - Zuhair b. Muḥammad *ibid* 30b.
5. Fasawī, iii, 24b; *Jāmi'*, 56b; *Imlā*, 173.
6. *Tahd.*, ix, 169.
7. *Ma'rifah*, 164.
8. *Tahd.*, x, 67.
9. *'Ilal*, i, 384.
10. *Tahd.*, x, 362; he saw Ibn 'Umar (d. 74).
11. *Huffāz*, i, 133.
12. Rāzī, iv, I, 154; 155; *Tahd.*, x, 361; 362.
13. Sachau, *Das Berliner Fragment des Mūsā Ibn 'Ukba*, in *Sitzunger Preuss. Akad. Weiss*, 1904, pp. 445-470.

Amālī of Ibn al-Ṣāʿid[1]. He mostly depended on al-Zuhrī, but added new materials from other sources[2]. This book was transmitted at least by two persons: — 1) His nephew Ismāʿīl b. Ibrāhīm b. ʿUqbah[3], — 2) Muḥammad b. Fulaiḥ[4].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Fuḍail b. Sulaimān[5].

Ibn Lahīʿah[6].

Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān[7].

Ismāʿīl b. Ibrāhīm b. ʿUqbah[8].

Muḥammad b. Fulaiḥ[9].

Yūsuf b. Khālid[10].

54. MUTARRIF B. ṬARĪF AL-ḤĀRITHĪ (c. 60 - 133)[11].

He transmitted from ʿAbd al-Raḥmān Ibn Abū Lailā.

His book was perfect[12].

55. NĀFIʿ, THE FREED MAN OF IBN ʿUMAR (c. 30 - 117)[13].

He served Ibn ʿUmar (d. 74) for more than 30 years[14] and was an authority on the *aḥādīth* of Ibn ʿUmar. He had *aḥādīth* of Ibn ʿUmar in writing[15], and used to dictate to students[16] and asked them to bring their notes for correction[17]. Even scholars

---

1. Ẓāhiriyah Library Mss., Damascus.
2. For example see, *Annales* i, 2981; 2998; 3073; 3103; 3137; ii, 1231.
3. Sachau, *op. cit.*
4. Tkabīr, i, 82a; 89a; quoting the work.
5. Fasawī, iii, 275b.
6. Ḥanbal, v, 185.
7. Ẓāhiriyah Lib. Mss of Ibn Ṭahmān. Folio 250a.
8. Sachau, *op. cit.*
9. Tkabīr, i, 82a; 89a; 95b.
10. Fasawī, iii, 275b.
11. *Tahd.*, x, 173.
12. *Tahd.*, x, 173.
13. *Tahd.*, x, 414.
14. *Huffāẓ*, i, 88.
15. Ḥanbal, ii, 29; *Islām*, v, 11; see also *Bagh.*, x, 406.
16. Zurʿah, 50a; Khaithamah, iii, 115a; see also Fasawī, iii, 220b; Rāmhurmuzī, 76a; *Imlā*, 13.
17. *Imlā*, 78.

wrote to him asking for *ahādīth*[1] and in turn he sent them *ahādīth* in writing[2]. If he did not know the answer, he responded that he did not know[3]. Scholars unanimously agree on his trustworthiness[4].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

'Abd Allāh b. 'Aun[5].

'Abd Allāh b. 'Umar[6].

'Abd Al-'Azīz b. Abū Ruwād transmitted a forged *Nuskhah* from Nāfi'[7].

Ayyūb al-Sakhtiyānī[8].

Ibn Juraij[9].

Khālid b. Abū 'Imrān[10].

Khālid b. Ziyād[11].

Al-Laith b. Sa'd[12].

Mālik b. Anas[13].

Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān[14].

Mūsā b. 'Uqbah[15].

Sakhr[16].

Shu'aib b. Abū Hamzah[17].

'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Umar[18].

---

1. See for example Hanbal, ii, 31; Ja'd 139.
2. See for example Hanbal, ii, 32; BU. *'Itq*, 13.
3. See for example Fasawī, ii, 217a.
4. See any book dealing with his biography, e.g. *Tahd.*, x, 412;415.
5. *Amwāl*, 119; Hanbal, ii, 31; 32; BTK, iii, i, 3; BU. *'Itq*, 13; MU, *Jihād*, i; 37; Balādhurī, *Ansāb*, i, 342; *Mustadrak*, i, 15.
6. Khaithamah, iii, 150a.
7. *Majrūhīn*, 166a.
8. Ja'd, 139; Fasawī, II, 217a; Rāmhurmuzī, 48b; *Kifāyah*, 342-3.
9. Khaithamah, iii, 40a; Fasawī, iii, 220b; Rāzī, ii, ii, 357; Rāmhurmuzī, 76a; *Imlā*, 13; *Kifāyah*, 302.
10. *Mustadrak*, i, 117.
11. *Thiqāt*, 451; *Tahd.*, iii, 90.
12. *Kifāyah*, 279.
13. *Mashāhir*, 190.
14. *Tahd.*, ix, 300.
15. *Kāmil*, i, 104a; *Bagh.*, vi, 223; *Kifāyah*, 267.
16. *Fasawī*, iii, 41a.
17. *Zur'ah*, 67a; 67b; see also *Kifāyah*, 214.
18. *Mashāhir*, 190; see also *Kifāyah*, 267.

56. AL-QĀSIM B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN AL-SHĀMĪ (C. 40 - 112)[1].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

'Alī b. Yazīd b. Abū Hilāl transmitted a large book — *Nuskhah Kabīrah* — from him[2].

Bishr b. Numair al-Qushairī transmitted an untrustworthy *Nuskhah* from him[3].

57. QATĀDAH B. DI'ĀMAH AL-SADDŪSĪ (61 - 117)[4].

He transcribed *ahādīth* and compiled a commentary on the *Qur'ān*[5]. When he was asked about the writing of *ahādīth*, he gave his full support; he even quoted a verse from the *Qur'ān* to this effect[6].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Abū 'Awānah[7].

Abū Hilāl al-Rāsibī[8].

Al-Auza'ī[9].

Hammād b. Anū al-Ja'd[10].

Hammād b. Salamah[11].

Hammām b. Yahyā[12].

Al-Hārith b. Jarūd [13].

Hishām al-Dastawā'ī. It is said that he had 10,000 *ahādīth* from Qatādah[14].

1.   *Tahd.*, viii, 324.
2.   *Tahd.*, vii, 396.
3.   *Mīzān*, i, 326.
4.   Qaisarānī, 422-3.
5.   *Fihrist*, 34, where Ibn Nadīm mentions 2 persons who transmitted this work. See also Sa'd, vii, ii, 33.
6.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 2.
7.   *Kifāyah*, 216; *Tahd.*, xi, 119; Ibn Hajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, ii, 220.
8.   *Kāmil*, iii, 78a; see also Sa'd, vii, ii, 2.
9.   Hanbal, iii, 223; MU, *Salāt*, 13; Rāmhurmuzī, 48b.
10.   *Majrūhīn*, 86b; Rāzī, i, ii, 134; *Tahd.*, iii, 5.
11.   Rāmhurmuzī, 61a; *Kifāyah*, 196.
12.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 33; *'Ilal*, 166b; Hanbal, ii, 127; 306; BU, *Buyū'*, 46; Fasawī, iii, 40b; Bājī, 167a; *Kifāyah*, 220; *Jāmi'*, 100a.
13.   Al-Azdī, *Tārīkh al-Mausil*, 177.
14.   *'Ilal*, i, 353; Tkabīr, i, 202b; see also, *Mīzān*, i, 57; *Tahd.*, i, 156.

Jarīr[1].

Ma'mar b. Rāshid[2].

Sa'īd b. Anū 'Arūbah[3].

Sa'īd b. Bashīr[4].

Sallām b. Miskīn[5].

Shainān al-Nahwī[6].

Shu'bah[7].

58. RABĪ'AH B. FARRŪKH AL-TAIMĪ (c. 65 - 136)[8].

He transmitted from Ibn Abū Lailā (86) etc. and wrote ahādīth which he sent to Al-Laith[9].

59. RAJĀ' B. ḤAIWAH (c. 20 - 112)[10].

He transmitted from Abū al-Dardā'(d. 34), and had ahādīth in writing[11].

60. RUQBAH B. MISQALAH AL-'ABDĪ AL-KŪFĪ (c. 65 - 129)[12].

It is said that he transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93).

Abū Ḥamzah al-Sukkarī transmitted a Nuskhah from him[13].

---

1. Fasawī, iii, 24a.
2. Fihrist, 34. See also Hanbal, iv, 225.
3. Hanbal, iv, 225; Fasawī, iii, 24a; 83a; Rāzī, ii, i, 65; Kifāyah, 216; see also Sa'd, vii, ii, 33. It is reported that he stated that he did not write from Qatādah. Sa'd, vii, ii, 33.
4. Fihrist, 34.
5. Tahd., viii, 319.
6. Rāzī, iv, i, 168.
7. Ja'd, 118; Madkhal 21; Bājī, 6a; Kifāyah, 164.
8. Tahd., iii, 258.
9. A.D. Tr. No 1217.
10. Tahd., iii, 266.
11. Zur'ah, 50a; Taqyīd, 108.
12. Tahd., iii, 287.
13. Rāzī, i, i, 130; 216; iii, i, 285-6 Ma'rifah, 164.

61. SAʿĪD B. IYĀS AL-JURAIRĪ[1] (c. 60 - 144)[2].

He transmitted from ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. Abū Bakrah (d. after 80) and others.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Ibn Abū ʿAdī[3].

Ibn ʿUlayyah[4].

Sālim b. Nūḥ[5].

62. SAʿD B. IBRĀHĪM B. ʿABD AL-RAHMĀN (54 - 126)[6].

The following transcribed *aḥādīth* from him:

Shuʿbah.

Sufyān al-Thaurī.

Many Iraqians[7].

63. ṢĀLIḤ B. NABHĀN, MAULĀ AL-TAUʾAMAH (c. 40 - 125)[8].

He transmitted from Abū Hurairah (d. 59) etc.

Aḥmad b. Khāzim sl-Muʿāfarī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from Sāliḥ[9].

64. SHUʿBAH B. DĪNĀR AL-HĀSHIMĪ (c. 50 - c. 115).

A client of Ibn ʿAbbās, he died in the reign of Hishām, b. ʿAbd al-Malik (105 - 125)[10].

He had a book.[11].

---

1. *Mushtabih,* 149.
2. *Tahd.,* iv, 6.
3. Bājī, 146b.
4. Rāzī, i, i, 154.
5. *Kifāyah,* 236; *Mizān,* ii, 113; *Tahd.,* III, 443, where it is printed erroneously al-Jazrī.
6. *Tahd.,* iii, 464.
7. *Mashāhīr,* 136; *Tahd.,*III, 464; see also Rāzī, ii, i, 79.
8. Khaithamah, iii, 117b; *Tahd.,* iv, 406.
9. Al-Ḥumaidi, *Jadhwat al-Mutqtabis,* 112.
10. *Tahd.,* iv, 347.
11. Fasawī, iii, 275a.

65. SIMĀK B. ḤARB AL-KŪFĪ (c. 55 - 123)[1].

He transmitted from Jābir b. Samurah (d. 73). Muḥammad b. Sawār wrote down Simāk's *aḥādīth* from Ḥammād b. Salamah[2].

66. SIMĀK B. AL-WALĪD, ABŪ ZUMAIL (c. 50 - c. 120)[3].

He transmitted from Ibn 'Abbās (d. 68) etc.

Many Iraqians wrote *aḥādīth* from him[4].

67. SALAMAH B. KUHAIL (47 - 121)[5].

Ḥammad b. Salamah wrote from him[6].

68. SULAIMĀN B. MIHRĀN AL-A'MASH (61 - 147)[7].

He wrote *aḥādīth*[8]. Even his *Shaikh* Ibrāhīm (d. 96) copied from him[9]. He used to dictate *aḥādīth* to students[10].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Abū 'Awānah[11].

Abū Bakr b. 'Ayyāsh and others[12].

Abū Mu'āwiyah. He was a blind man and memorized A'mash's *aḥādīth*, so that he used to dictate after finishing the lesson[13].

Ḥafṣ b. Ghayāth[14].

Hushaim[15].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, iv, 234.
2.   Ja'd 439.
3.   *Tahd.*, iv, 235.
4.   *Mashāhīr*, 123.
5.   *Tahd.*, iv, 156-7.
6.   *'Ilal*, i, 344; Fasawī, ii, 243b.
7.   *Tahd.*, iv, 223-4.
8.   Ja'd, 80; *'Ilal.*, i, 140.
9.   *Ilal.* i, 140.
10. *Bagh.*, ix, 11; Rāmhurmuzī, 17.
11. *Sharh al-'Ilal*, 63a.
12. Rāmhurmuzī, 17; see also *Bagh.*, ix, 11.
13. Ja'd 83; *'Ilal*, i, 51.
14. *Kāmil*, i, 275b; *Tahd.*, ii, 416.
15. *'Ilal*, i, 353-4.

Ibn Idrīs[1].

Isḥāq b. Tāshid[2].

Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd[3].

Khālid b. 'Abd Allāh wrote down A'mash's *aḥādīth* but they were not read to him[4].

Ma'mar[5].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[6].

Sufyan[7].

Wakī[8].

Anonymous[9].

69. SULAIMĀN B. MŪSĀ AL-ASHDAQ (c. 60 - 115)[10].

He transmitted from Wāthilah b. Asqa' (d. 81) and had a *Ṣaḥīfah*[11].

70. SULAIMĀN B. ṬARKHĀN AL-BASRĪ (46 - 143)[12].

He lost his book[13] which earlier Ibn 'Uyaynah saw him carrying[14]. The following derived *aḥādīth* from him:

Haudhah[15].

Mu'tamar b. Sulaimān[16].

---

1.   Rāmhurmuzī, 37a.
2.   Fasawī, iii, 270b; Sa'd, vi, 239; *Bagh.*, ix, 11.
3.   Fasawī, iii, 264b; Rāzī, i, i, 506; Rāmhurmuzī, 55b; *Kifāyah*, 71; *Bagh.*, ix, 10.
4.   BTK, i, i, 74.
5.   Fasawī, iii, 274a.
6.   *Ma'rifah*, 164.
7.   Madkhal 36.
8.   *Bagh.*, xiii, 468; 469.
9.   *Islām*, vi, 77.
10. *Thiqāt*, 479-80; *Tahd.*, iv, 226-7.
11. *Mīzān*, ii, 225.
12. *Tahd.*, iv, 202.
13. *Tahd.*, iv, 202.
14. *Islām*, vi, 73.
15. Sa'd, vii, ii, 80.
16. *'Ilal*, 158a; see also Rāmhurmuzī, 35b.

71. SULAIMĀN B. YASĀR (34-107)[1].

He had a book which was transmitted by Bukair. Later, this book was in the possession of his son Makhrimah[2].

72. ṬALHAH B. NĀFIʿ, ABŪ SUFYĀN (c. 50 - c. 110).

He transmitted from Ibn ʿAbbās (68)[3].
Al-Aʿmash transmitted a *Ṣaḥīfah* from him which contained 100 *aḥādīth*[4].

73. THĀBIT B. ASLAM AL-BUNĀNĪ (c. 40 - 127)[5].

According to his statement he followed Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) for 40 years. He wrote *aḥādīth* from the authorities and trust-worthy *Shuyūkh*[6].

Jaʿfar b. Sulaimā wrote *aḥādīth* from him[7].

74. THĀBIT B. ʿAJLĀN (c. 65 - c. 130).

He transmitted from Abū Umāmah (d. 81) etc.[8].

Baqiyah had Thābit's *aḥādīth* in written form[9] as did Ḥammād b. Salama.[10].

75. THUWAIR B. ABŪ FĀKHTAH (c. 50 - c. 120)[11].

He transmitted from Zaid b. Arqan (d. 65) etc.[12].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:
ʿAbīdah b. Ḥumaid had a *Nuskhah* from him[13].
Israʾīl[14].

---

1. *Tahd.,* iv, 229.
2. *Tahd.,* x, 70; 71; *Mīzān,* iv, 81; see also *'Ilal,* 171a.
3. *Tahd.,* v, 26.
4. *Tahd.,* iv, 224.
5. *Tahd.,* ii, 3.
6. *Kāmil,* i, 196b.
7. *Tahd.,* ii, 96.
8. *Tahd.,* ii, 10.
9. Rāzī, intro. 271; i, i, 455; *Tahd.,* ii, 10.
10. *Hady as-Sārī,* i, 23.
11. *Tahd.,* ii, 36.
12. *Thad.,* ii, 36.
13. *'Ilal,* i, 198b.
14. *Kāmil,* i, 198b.

76. 'UBAID ALLĀH B. ABŪ JA'FAR AL-MIṢRĪ (60-135)[1].

He wrote a book and sent it to Al-Laith b. Sa'd, who transmitted it, though he did not read the book to 'Ubaid Allāh[2].

77. 'UMĀRAH B. JUWAIN, ABŪ HĀRŪN (c. 55 - 134)[3].

He transmitted from Ibn 'Umar (d. 74) etc. but was an untrustworthy narrator. He had a book[4].

78. 'UTHMĀN B. 'ĀSIM AL-ASDĪ (128)[5].

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) etc.
    Abū Bakr b. 'Ayyāsh had a *Nuskhah* from him[6].

79. 'UTHMĀN B. ḤĀDIR AL-ḤIMYARĪ (c. 45 - c. 110).

He transmitted from Ibn 'Abbās (d. 68) etc.[7].
    Students in Al-Ḥijāz wrote from him[8].

80.   WAHB B. MUNABBIH (34-114)[9].

He compiled many books.

The following are mentioned as his works:

The Biography of the Prophet. Al-Ṭabārānī has preserved a portion of this work in his book, *Mu'jam al-Kabīr*[10].
Qiṣaṣ al-Anbiyā'[11].
Qiṣaṣ al-Akhyār[12].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, vii, 6.
2.   Khaithamah, iii, 39a; *Kifāyah*, 321; *Tahd.*, viii, 462.
3.   *Tahd.*, vii, 413.
4.   Rāzī, introd. 149; iii, i, 363; 364.
5.   *Tahd.*, vii, 127-8; Khazarajī, 220.
6.   *Kāmil*, i, 21a.
7.   *Tahd.*, vii, 109.
8.   *Mashāhīr*, 124.
9.   Ziriklī, ix, 150.
10.   *Tkabir*, i, 174a-176a, over 4 pages.
11.   Ḥājī Khalīfah, *Kashf al-Ẓunūn*, 1328; see also, Brockalmann, *G.A.L.* Translated by al-Najjār, i, 252.
12.   Ḥājī Khalīfah, *op. cit.*, 1328.

Kitāb al-Mubtada', which was transmitted by Abū Ja'far b. Bariyah[1].

81. YAZĪD B. ABĀN AL-RAQQĀSHĪ (c. 50 between 110-120)[2].

'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz wrote some *aḥādīth* from him[3].

82. YAZĪD B. 'ABDAL-RAHMĀN B. ABŪ MĀLIK (60-130)[4].

He was the *Faqīh* of Damascus, and had books[5].

His son Khālid transmitted a book—*Kitāb al-Masā'il*—from him[6].

83. YAZĪD B. ABŪ ḤABĪB (53-128)[7].

He wrote *aḥādīth*, even from his own students[8].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Ibn Lahī'ah wrote some of his *aḥādīth*[9].

Al-Laith b. Sa'd had a *Nuskhah* from him, which was transmitted by Yaḥyā b. Bukair, Qutaibah, Zaghbah and Yazīd b. Wahb etc.[10].

84. YAZĪD B. SUFYĀN ABŪ AL-MUHAZZIM (c. 40 - c. 110).
He transmitted from Abū Hurairah (d. 59).
Shu'bah wrote 100 *aḥādīth* from him[11].

---

1. *Bagh.*, i, 416.
2. *Tahd.*, xi, 311.
3. Rāmhurmuzī, 35b.
4. *Tahd.*, xi, 346.
5. *Kāmil*, I, 309a.
6. Zur'ah, 150a; see also *Tahd.*, xi, 346, where the book is mentioned with the interpretation of it, but Abū Zur'ah does not explain this way, and as his book was transmitted by his son, here it must mean book in its ordinary sense.
7. *Tahd.*, xi, 319.
8. Fischer, 82-83; see also *'Ilal*, 142b.
9. *Istī'āb*, No. 1439.
10. *Kāmil*, i, 315a; *Mīzān*, i, 636; see also *Tahd.*, iii, 110.
11. Rāzī, iv, ii, 269.

85. ZAID B. ASLAM. CLIENT OF IBN 'UMAR (c. 40-136)[1].

He transmitted from Abū Hurairah, 'Ā'ishah etc.[2].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:
'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Zaid transmitted a *Tafsīr* from him[3].
Ḥafṣ b. Maisarah al-'Uqailī[4] read a book to Zaid.
Sa'īd b. Abū Ayyūb had a book from him[5].

86. ZAID B. RUFAI' (c. 60 - c. 125.).

He transmitted from Abū 'Ubaidallāh b. 'Abd Allāh b. Mas'ūd (d. 82)[6].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him writing:
'Abd al-Ḥāmīd b. Yūsuf[7].

Ḥammād b. 'Amr al-Naṣībī. It is said that he took the book from 'Abd al-Ḥamīd, and transmitted it on the authority of Zaid[8].

87. ZUBAID B. AL-ḤĀRITH AL-AYĀMĪ (c. 60 - 122)[9].

'Isā b. Yūnus had Zubaid's book[10].

IV. WRITINGS OF AND FROM THE EARLY SECOND CENTURY SCHOLARS

1. ABĀN B. ABŪ 'AYYĀSH (c. 70 - 138)[11].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) and others.
Salm al-'Alawī saw him writing from Anas[12], so he advised

---

1. *Tahd.*, iii, 396.
2. *Tahd.*, iii, 395.
3. *Ḥuffāz*, i, 119; see also *Fihrist*, 33.
4. Rāzī, i, ii, 187.
5. *Tahd.*, iv, 8.
6. *Mīzān*, ii, 103.
7. *Bagh.*, viii, 154; *Mīzān*, i, 598.
8. *Bagh.*, viii, 154; *Mīzān*, i, 598.
9. *Tahd.*, iii, 311.
10. *Kifāyah.* 142-3; see also Rāmhurmuzī, 67b.
11. *Tahd.*, i, 99.
12. *Kāmil*, ii, 24b; *Mīzān*, i, 10; *Taqyid*, 109.

Ḥammād b. Zaid to attend Abān's lectures[1], but Sh'ubbah discredited Abān[2].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Abū 'Awānah. He brought a book to Abān, which contained his *aḥādīth* and those of others. Abān did not notice this and read them all[3].

'Alī bin Mushir wrote about 500 *aḥādīth* from him[4].

Ghālib b. 'Ubaid Allāh[5].

Ḥamzah al-Zayyāt wrote about 500 *aḥādīth* from him[6].

Ibn Juraij[7].

Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān had a collection of *aḥādīth* from him[8].

Ma'mar had a collection, which was in the possession of 'Abd al-Razzāq. Later, Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn copied it, although he knew it was unauthenticated, in order to be aware of these false *aḥādīth*[9].

2. ABĀN B. TAGHLAB AL-KŪFĪ (c. 80-141)[10].

He transmitted from 'Ikrimah (d. 105) and others and had many books (Nusakh)[11].

3. ABĀN B. YAZĪD AL-'ATTĀR (c. 90 - c. 165)

He transmitted from Ḥasan (d. 110) and Qatādah, etc. Mūsā b. Ismā'īl and others transmitted from him. Many students assembled at the lectures of Mūsā, and everyone of them had

---

1. *Kāmil*, i, 137; ii, 24b, *Mīzān*, i, 10.
2. *Kāmil*, i, 137; *Mīzān*, i, 11-12.
3. Rāzī, i, i, 295.
4. *Mīzān*, i, 12; *Tahd.*, i, 100.
5. MU., *Introduction*, p. 18.
6. *Mīzān*, i, 12; *Tahd.*, i, 100.
7. *Kifāyah*, 320.
8. *Kāmil*, i, 138b.
9. *Tahd.*, i, 101; Bājī, 5b.
10. Khazrajī, 13.
11. *Kāmil*, i, 141a; *Tahd.*, i, 93. (In *Tahd.*, his death is printed 241, instead of 141 which is wrong).

aḥādīth of Abān and wanted to hear them from Mūsā who, perhaps, had a copy from his teacher Abān[1].

4.   'ABBĀS B. AL-FADL AL-ANSĀRĪ (105-186)[2].

He had a book[3] and compiled a large book on the recitation of the *Qur'ān*, which contained a large number of *aḥādīth* [4].

5.   'ABD AL-A'LĀ B. ABŪ AL-MUSĀWIR (c. 80 - after 160)[5].

He transmitted from Abū Burdah al-Ash'arī (d. 103)ʿetc. He came to Baghdād where students wrote from him[6].

6.   'ABD AL-'AZĪZ B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. ABŪ SALAMAH AL-MĀSHŪN (c.100-164)[7].

Many students of Baghdād had *aḥādīth* from him in writing[8]. He compiled many books[9], one of them entitled *Muwaṭṭa'*. Mālik, perhaps, compiled his work after going through *al-Muwaṭṭa'*, of 'Abd al-'Azīz[10].

The students in Baghdād wrote *aḥādīth* from him[11].

7.   'ABD AL-'AZĪZ B. AL-ḤUSAIN (c. 100 - c. 160)[12].

He transmitted from al-Zuhrī (d. 124) etc.   He had a *Nuskhah* which was transmitted by Khālid b. Makhlad al-Kūfī[13].

8.   'ABD AL-'AZIZ B. ṢUHAIB AL-BUNĀNĪ (c. 70 - 130)[14].

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) etc.

Mubārak b. Suhaim transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[15].

---

1.   Fasawī, iii, 281b.
2.   *Mīzān*, ii, 385.
3.   *Tahd.*, v, 127.
4.   *Mīzān*, ii, 385; *Tahd.*, v, 127.
5.   *Tahd.*, vi, 98.
6.   *Bagh.*, xi, 69.
7.   *Tahd.*, vi, 344.
8.   *Bagh.*, x, 438.
9.   *Bagh.*, x, 439; *Huffāz*, i, 201; *Tahd.*, vi, 344; see also Rāzī iii, i, 53.
10. Suyūṭī, *Tanwīr, al-Hawālik*, i, 6.
11. *Tahd.*, vi, 344.
12. *Mīzān*, ii, 627.
13. *Kāmil*, i, 316b.
14. *Tahd.*, vi, 342.
15. *Mīzān*, iii, 430.

9.   'ABD AL-JABBĀR B. AL-WARD AL-MAKHZŪMĪ (c. 95 - c. 160).

He transmitted from 'Aṭā' b. Abū Rabāḥ (d. 117) etc.[1].
'Ubaid b. Abū Qurrah had a book from him[2].

10.   'ABD ALLĀH B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. UWAIS (c. 100-169)[3].

His book was perfect[4].
Students in Baghdād had *aḥādīth* from him in writing[5].

11.   'ABD ALLĀH B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. ABŪ ḤUSAIN (c. 75-c. 140).

He transmitted from Nāfi' b. Jubair (d. 97) and others[6].
Shu'aib b. Abū Ḥamzah had his *aḥādith* in written form.
This book came into the hands of Abū al-Yamān[7].

12.   'ABD ALLĀH B. ABŪ LABĪD (c. 140)[8].

He transmitted from Abū Salamah b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān etc.
Al-Thaurī and many students in al-Kūfah wrote *aḥādith*
from him[9].

13.   'ABD ALLĀH B. AL-'ALĀ B. ZABR AL-DIMASHQĪ (75-165)[10].

Many students wrote *aḍādīth* from him in Baghdād[11].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, vi, 106.
2.   *Bagh.*, xi, 96.
3.   *Tahd.*, v, 281.
4.   *Tahd.*, v, 281.
5.   *Bagh.*, x, 7.
6.   *Tahd.*, v, 293.
7.   *Tahd.*, ii, 442. See also *Al-Mustadrak*, i, 68.
8.   *Tahd.*, v, 372.
9.   *Thiqāt*, 244.
10.   *Bagh.*, x, 18; see also *Tahd.*, v, 351.
11.   *Bagh.*, x, 16.

14.   'ABD ALLĀH B. SHUBRUMAH (72-144).

He transmitted *aḥādī th* from Anas.
He had a book[1].

15.   'ABD ALLĀH B. AL-ḤUSAIN, ABŪ ḤARĪZ (c. 70 - c. 130)[2].

He transmitted from Ibrāhīm al-Nakha'ī (d. 96) and others.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Anonymous[3].

Fuḍail b. Maisarah[4].

People of Baṣrah wrote from him[5].

16.   'ABD ALLĀH B. IDRĪS (110-192)[6].

He used to write *aḥādīth* after memorizing them[7].

He was a close friend of Mālik who utilized 'Abd Allāh's sources in his *Muwaṭṭa'*[8].

Al-Ḥasan b. Rabī'[9] and Yaḥyā b. Ādam wrote from him[10].

17.   'ABD ALLĀH B. JA'FAR B. NUJAIḤ AL-SA'DĪ (c. 105-178)[11].

He transmitted from 'Abd Allāh b. Dīnār (d. 127).
Bahz had a *Kurrāsah* from him[12].

---

1.   Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Bayān,* i, 76.
2.   *Tahd.,* v, 187.
3.   *Kāmil,* ii, 124a; *Tahd.,* viii, 300.
4.   *Kāmil,* ii, 124a; *Tahd.,* viii, 300; see also Hanbal, iv, 193; 399; *Mīzān,* ii, 407; *Kifāyah,* 236.
5.   *Mashāhīr,* 198.
6.   *Tahd.,* v, 145.
7.   *'Ilal,* 177b.
8.   *Bagh.,* ix, 420.
9.   *Jāmi',* 85b.
10.   Hanbal, i, 418.
11.   *Tahd.,* v, 175.
12.   Tah., v, 174; 176.

18.   'ABD ALLĀH B. LAHĪ'AH (96-174)[1].

It is said that his books were burnt[2].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Abū al-Aswad b. 'Abd al-Jabbār al-Murādī[3].

Anonymous — a number of students[4].

Ibn Mahdī[5].

Ibn Ma'īn[6].

Ibn al-Mubārak[7].

Ibn Wahb[8].

Lahī'ah b. 'Isā[9].

Qutaibah b. Sa'īd[10].

Uthmān b. Ṣāliḥ[11].

Yaḥyā b. Bukair[12].

19.   'ABD ALLAH B. AL-QĀSIM RUZAIN (c. 70 - c. 130).

He transmitted from Ibn al-Musayyab (d. 93) etc.[13] and Mu'tamar had his *aḥādīth* in writing[14].

20.   'ABD ALLĀH B. RAJĀ' AL-MAKKĪ (c. 110 - after 187)[15].

He transmitted from Ayyūb al-Sikhtayānī (d. 131) but lost his books[16].

---

1.   *Mīzān*, ii, 477-82; see also *Tahd.*, v, 377.
2.   Rāzī, ii, ii, 146; *Mīzān*, ii, 477; *Tahd.*, v, 376.
3.   Fasawī, iii, 136b; *Tahd.*,v, 376.
4.   Fasawī, iii, 136b; *Tahd.*, v, 376.
5.   *Tahd.*, v, 377.
6.   *Tahd.*, v, 377.
7.   Rāzī, ii, ii, 146; 147-8; *Tahd.*,v, 374.
8.   Rāzī, ii, ii, 147-8; *Tahd.*, v. 376.
9.   *Tahd.*,v, 375-6.
10.   *Tahd.*. v, 375-6.
11.   *Tahd.*, v, 376.
12.   Qāḍī 'Ayāḍ, Iadārik, i, 529.
13.   *Tahd.*, v, 359.
14.   *'Ilal*, 158a.
15.   *Tahd.*, v, 211.
16.   *Mīzān*, ii, 421; *Tahd.*, v, 211.

21.   'ABD ALLĀH B. SĀLIM AL-ASH'ARĪ (c. 110-179)[1].

'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Ibrāhīm had his books which were lost[2].
Abū Dāwūd saw his book in Ḥimṣ[3].

22.   'ABD ALLĀH B. SHAUDHAB AL-KHURĀSĀNĪ (86-144)[4].

He wrote *aḥādīth*[5]

23.   'ABD ALLĀH B. 'UMAR AL-UMARĪ (c. 95-172)[6].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from Nāfi' (d. 117) etc.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Al-Ḥusain b. al-Walīd al-Nīsābūrī had a *Nuskhah* from him[7].

Al-Laith b. Sa'd had a book from him[8].

24.   'ABD ALLĀH B. 'UTHMĀN B. KHUTHAIM (c. 70-132)[9].

He transmitted from Sa'īd b. Jubair (d. 95) etc.

Yaḥyā b. Salīm had a perfect book from him[10].

25.   'ABD ALLĀH B. YAZĪD AL-MAKHZŪMĪ (C. 75-148)[11]

He transmitted from 'Urwah (d. 93) etc.

According to Ibn Ḥibbān, he wrote a large number o
aḥādīth[12].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, v, 228.
2.   *Tahd.*, vi, 109.
3.   A.D. *Hadīth* no. 1582.
4.   *Tahd.*, v, 255-6.
5.   *Tahd.*, v, 255.
6.   *Tahd.*, v, 327.
7.   *Ma'rifah*, 165.
8.   *Kifāyah*, 344.
9.   *Tahd.*, v, 315; Khazrajī, 174.
10. *'Ilal*, 150b; *Thad.*, xi, 226.
11. *Mashāhīr*, 137; *Tahd.*, vi, 82.
12. *Mashāhīr*, 137.

26. 'ABD ALLĀH B. ZIYĀD B. SULAIMĀN AL-MAKHZŪMĪ (c. 100 - c. 160).

He transmitted from al-Zuhrī (d. 124) etc.[1]. He is accused of collecting books from here and there, and transmitting them without the permission of their authors[2]. According to Sa'īd b. 'Abd al-'Azīz, in Iraq, students added additional material to 'Abd Allāh's books and handed them to him. When he read them they proclaimed him a liar[3].

Al-Walīd b. Muslim wrote a book from him[4].

27. 'ABD AL-MALIK B. 'ABD AL-'AZĪZ B. JURAIJ (80-150)[5].

In the very beginning of his studentship, he went to 'Aṭā' b. Abū Ribāḥ to learn Hadīth; in turn he was directed to learn the Qur'ān and al-Farā'id[6]. After possessing himself of these requirements he joined the circle of 'Aṭā' and accompanied him for 17 years[7].

His memory was somewhat weak[8], but his books were highly esteemed[9].

He worked hard to collect the aḥādīth of Ibn 'Abbās, and claimed that no one had worked like him[10].

He used to show his book to other scholars to hear their advice and to gain additional material[11].

It seems that he used to write drafts before making final copies[12].

---

1. Tahd., v, 219.
2. Rāzi, ii, ii, 61; Bagh., ix, 456; Tahd., v, 220.
3. Rāzi, ii, ii, 61; Bagh., ix, 458; Mīzān, ii, 423; Tahd., v, 220.
4. Mīzān, ii, 423.
5. Tahd., vi, 405.
6. Bagh., x, 401-2.
7. Bagh., x, 402.
8. Bagh., x, 405.
9. 'Ilal, 154a; Bagh., x, 404.
10. 'Ilal, i, 348-9; 154a; Bagh., x, 404.
11. Khaithamah, iii, 39b.
12. Fasawī, iii, 6b; where it is mentioned, that he compiled on the leaves of 'Ushr trees, which has according to Lisān al-'Arab art, " 'Ashr", Vol. iv, 574, very wide leaves, then copied it on the white.

It is also said that he was one of the first to compile books[1].
According to Ibn Nadīm, he compiled *Kitāb al-Sunan*[2]; the other
sources give the names of *Kitāb al-Manāsik*[3] and *Kitāb al-Tafsīr*[4]
as well. There may have been some other books whose titles are
not mentioned.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

'Abd Allāh b. al-Ḥārith al-Makhzūmī[5].

'Abd al-Majīd b. 'Abd al-'Azīz[6].

Ḥajjāj b. Muḥammad al-A'war[7].

Haudhah b. Khalīfah[8].

Hishām b. Yūsuf[9].

Ibn Lahī'ah[10].

Ibn al-Mubārak[11].

Khālid b. Nazār al-Ailī. He went to Ibn Juraij with his
books, and found him dead[12].

Mu'ādh b. Mu'ādh[13].

Mūsā b. Ṭāriq[14].

Muslim b. Khālid[15].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[16].

---

1. *Bagh.*, x, 400; *Huffāz*, i, 153.
2. *Fihrist*, 226.
3. Khaithamah, iii, 39b; *Kāmil*, i, 38a.
4. *Bagh.*, viii, 237.
5. Ahmad Shākir, *intro.* to *Al-Risālah*, p. 7.
6. Rāzī, iii, i, 64; *Kāmil*, i, 392b; *al-Mustadrak*, ii, 169; Bājī, 20a; *Mīzān*,
ii, 649; Ahmad Shākir, *Introd. Al-Risālah*, p. 7.
7. *'Ilal*, i, 237; 349; *Bagh.*, viii, 237; *Kifāyah*, 251; 290; *Jāmi'*, 109a;
Tahd., ii, 205; iv, 244.
8. Sa'd, vii, ii, 80.
9. Ḥanbal, v, 119; Khaithamah, iii, 56b; *Majrūhīn*, 24a; *Al-Madkhal*, 39;
Tahd., xi, 57.
10. Rāmhurmuzī, 49a.
11. Rāzī, *introd.* 264.
12. *Huffāz*, i, 153; *Islām*, vi, 97.
13. *'Ilal*, i, 370.
14. Nas., ii, 42.
15. Ahmad Shākir, *introd.* to *Risālah*, p. 7
16. *Ma'rifah*, 164.

Rauḥ b. 'Ubādah[1].

Ṣadaqah b. 'Abd Allāh[2].

Sa'īd b. Sālim[3].

Sulaimān b. Mijālid[4].

Sufyān[5].

28. 'ABD AL-MALIK B. ABŪ NAḌRAH AL-'ABDĪ (c. 75 - c. 140).

He transmitted from his father (d. 108) etc.[6]

'Uthmān al-Marwazī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[7].

29. 'ABD AL-QUDDŪS B. ḤABĪB AL-SHĀMĪ (c. 80 - c. 140).

He transmitted from Mujāhid etc.[8] He had a book, and made a mistake in reading it, so he transmitted *ḥadīth* erroneously and then explained it incorrectly, also[9].

30. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. 'UTBAH AL-MAS'ŪDĪ
     (c. 90-160)[10].

He transmitted from al-Qāsim b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Mas'ūd (d. 110) and had books[11].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Abū Dāwūd[12].

Abū Qutaibah[13].

Bishr b. al-Mufaḍḍal[14].

---

1.   Rāzī, i, ii, 498.
2.   *Mīzān,* ii, 310.
3.   Ahmad Shākir, *introd.* to *Risālah,* p. 7.
4.   *'Ilal,* i, 349.
5.   Ḥanbal, i, 347.
6.   *Tahd.,* vi, 437.
7.   *Ma'rifah,* 164.
8.   *Bagh.,* xi, 126.
9.   *Bagh.,* xi, 127.
10. *Mīzān,* ii, 575; *Tahd.,* vi, 211.
11. Rāzī, introduction 145; see also Rāmhurmuzī, 40a; *Bagh.* x, 219; *Islām,* vi, 224; *Tahd,* vi, 211.
11. *Bagh.,* xi, 281- *Islām,* vi, 224.
12. *Majrūḥīn,* 142a; *Bagh.,* x, 219; *Islām,* vi, 224.
13. *Bagh.,* xi, 281.

Khālid b. al-Ḥārith[1].

Muʿādh and many students of Baghdad[2].

Shuʿbah[3].

ʿUthmān b. ʿUmar[4].

31. ʿABD AL-RAHMĀN B. ABŪ AL-ZINĀD (100-174)[5].

He compiled many books. Ibn al-Nadīm mentioned *Kitāb al-Farāʾiḍ* and *Raʾy al-Fuqahāʾ al-Sabʿah*[6].

The students used to read to him and write down *aḥādīth* from him[7].

32. ʿABD AL-RAHMĀN B. ʿAMR AL-AUZĀʿĪ (88-158)[8].

He is one of the masters of the school of law in the history of Muslim Jurisprudence. His school of law flourished for many centuries before it became extinct.

He compiled many books[9] which have perished.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

ʿAmr b. Hāshim. He was quite young when he wrote from al-Auzāʿī and so was a weak authority in al-Auzāʿī's *aḥādīth*[10].

Anonymous[11].

Ismāʿil b. Samāʿah. Abū Mishar copied 13 books of al-Auzāʿī from him.[12].

1.   *Bagh.*, xi, 281.
2.   Jaʿd 250; *Bagh.*, x, 219.
3.   Rāzī, *introduction*, 145.
4.   *Bagh.*, xi, 281.
5.   Saʿd, v, 307-8; *Tahd.*, vi, 172.
6.   *Fihrist*, 225; the book *Raʾī al-Fuqahāʾ al-Sabʿah* is not his work, but according to his own statement, his father's work. Therefore, Mālik objected to it. See *Tahd.*, vi 172.
7.   Saʿd v, 308.
8.   *Tahd.*, vi, 240.
9.   Rāzī, introd. 217; see also *Kifāyah*, 255; for quotation from his books, see *Al-Radd, ʿAlā Siyar al-Auzāʿī*, see also *Fihrist*, 227.
10.   Rāzī, iii, i, 268; *Mīzān*, iii, 290; *Tahd.*, viii, 112.
11.   *Tahd.*, vi, 242. Al-Auzāʿī's books were burnt. This man brought his books to him which were corrected but not read by Auzāʿī himself.
12.   Rāzī, iii, i, 29. See also *Madkhal*, 34.

Muḥammad b. Kathīr al-Miṣṣīṣī[1].

Muḥammad b. Shu'aib b. Shābūr. Al-Auzā'ī corrected his book[2].

Ṣadaqah b. 'Abd Allāh al-Samīn. He wrote 1500 *aḥādith* from al-Auzā'ī[3].

'Umar b. 'Abd al-Waḥid[4].

Al-Walīd b. Mazīd[5].

Al-Walīd b. Muslim al-Dimashqī[6].

33. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. ḤARMALAH (c. 80-145)[7].

He wrote *aḥādith*[8] and had a book[9].

Yahyā b. Sa'īd had a book from him[10].

34. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. THĀBIT B. THAUBĀN (75-165)[11].

He went to Baghdād, where students wrote *aḥādith* from him[12].

35. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. YAZĪD B. AL-JĀBIR AL-AZDĪ (c. 70 - 153)[13].

He had two books; only one of them was read to the authority[14].

1. Rāzī, iv, i, 69-70; *Mīzān*, iv, 19.
2. *Kifāyah*, 322; Sakhāwī, *Mughīth*, 218.
3. *Mīzān*, ii, 310.
4. Zur'ah, 150a; Rāzim iiim im 122; *Tahd.*. vii, 479;
5. Rāzī, introd. 205; iii, i, 29; iv, ii, 18; *Kifāyah*, 302.; *Tahd.*, xi, 151.
6. Rāzī, iv, ii, 17.
7. *Tahd.*, vi, 161.
8. Khaithamah, iii, 141b; *Tahd.*, vi, 161.
9. Khaithamah. iii, 141b.
10. Dūlābī - *Kunā*, i, 190-1.
11. *Tahd.*, vi, 151.
12. *Bagh.*, x, 223.
13. *Tahd.*, vi, 298; see also *Mīzān*, ii, 599.
14. BTK, iii, i, 365; BTS, 179; *Mīzān*, ii, 599.

36. 'ABD AL-RAZZĀQ B. 'UMAR AL-THAQAFĪ (c. 100 - c. 160).

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from al-Zuhrī (d. 124)[4] but lost his books[5].

37. 'ABD AL-WĀRITH B. SA'ĪD (102-180)[6].

He transmitted *aḥādīth* from 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Ṣuhaib (d. 130). His book was perfect, and was the final authority if scholars differed about some *aḥādīth* of his teachers[7].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

'Abd al-Ṣamad,

'Abd Allāh b. 'Amr - Abū Ma'mar[8].

38. 'ABĪDAH B. ḤUMAID AL-TAIMĪ (107-190)[9].

He had a book[10].

Many students wrote *aḥādīth* from him[11].

39. ABŪ BAKR B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. AL-MISWAR B. MAKHRIMAH
    (c. 75 - c. 135).

He transmitted from Muḥammad b. Jubair etc.

He had a book which contained *aḥādīth* from Muḥammad b. Jubair b. Muṭ'im (d. 100) and papers from other scholars, relating

---

1.   *Tahd.*, vi, 175. There are other dates given about his birth and death; see *Majrūhīn*, 142b.
2.   *Bagh.*, x, 215; *Tahd*, vi, 175.
3.   Rāzī, ii, ii, 234; *Bagh.* X, 216.
4.   *Tahd.*, vi, 309.
5.   *Tahd.*, vi, 310.
6.   *Tahd.*, vi, 443.
7.   Muslim - *Tamyīz*, 5b.
8.   *Bagh.*, x, 25.
9.   *Tahd.*, vii, 82.
10. *Tahd.*, vii, 82.
11. *Tahd.*, vii, 82.

to the History of Makkah and the ka'bah[1]. It appears that al-Miswar b. Makhrimah had compiled some works on the *Sīrah* and the early history, and perhaps later his work was transmitted by his daughter Umm Bakr. Ibn Sa'd quotes the work through her nephew[2]. 'Abd al-Raḥmān son of Miswar also transmits it[3].

40. ABŪ BAKR B. ABŪ SABRAH (c. 100-162)[4].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Ibn Juraij. According to al-Wāqidī, Abū Bakr sent Ibn Juraij 1,000 *aḥādīth* in writing.[5]

41. ABŪ BAKR B. 'AYYĀSH (96 - 194)[7].

He lived for a long time, so that the younger generations wrote from him[7]. His books were perfect[8].

Yaḥyā b. Yaḥyā derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

42. AHMAD B. KHĀZIM AL-MIṢRĪ (c. 85 - c. 150)[10].

He transmitted from 'Aṭā' b. Abū Rabāḥ, etc.

He had a book which was known to scholars and was even read to al-Dhahabī[11].

43. 'ALĪ B. 'ĀSIM B. ṢUHAIB AL-WĀSITĪ (105-201)[12].

He was a rich man, hence he was able to employ many scribes who wrote *aḥādīth* for him. In the copying of the

---

1. Sa'd ,i, i, 39. Ibn Sa'd transmitted from this source more than one page, concerning Makkah and Ka'bah, etc.
2. Sa'd, i, i, 58.
3. Sa'd, i, i, 51.
4. *Tahd.*, xii, 28.
5. Sa'd, v, 361; Ibn Qutaibah, *Ma'ārif*, 489, see also Dūlābī, i, 121.
6. *Tahd.*, xii, 36.
7. Sa'd vi, 269.
8. Rāzī, iv, ii, 350; *Mīzān*, iv, 500; *Tahd.*, xii, 35.
9. *Kifāyah*, 340.
10. *Islām*, vi, 36.
11. *Islām*, vi, 36.
12. *Bagh.*, xi, 447.

original books many errors were made, and for this reason he was discredited[1].   He had three *Mustamly* in his lectures[2], and the number of students was enormous[3].

44. 'ALĪ B. MUBĀRAK AL-HUNĀ'Ī (c. 105 - c. 165).

He transmitted from Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathīr (d. 129) etc.[4].

Hārūn b. Ismā'īl had a book from him[5].

45. 'ALĪ B. MUSHIR AL-QURASHĪ (c. 85 - 189)[6].

He transmitted from Abū Burdah.b. Abū Mūsā (d. 104) etc.[7].

He buried his books, which were perfect[8].

46. 'ALĪ B. ZAID B. JUD'ĀN (c. 70 - 131)[9].

Ibn 'Uyaynah wrote a large book from him, and then gave it away to someone[10].

47. 'AMMĀR B. MU'ĀWIYAH AL-DUHNĪ (c. 70-133)[11].

'Abīdah b. Ḥumaid b. Ṣuhaib had a *Saḥīfah* from him[12].

48. 'AMR B. 'AMR. ABŪ AL-ZZ'RĀ' (c. 70 - c. 130)[13].

'Abīdah b. Ḥumaid had a *Nuskhah* from him[14].

---

1.   *Bagh.*, xi, 447-8; *Tahd.*, vii, 345; see also *Mīzān*, iii, 135.
2.   *Bagh.*, xi, 454.
3.   *Bagh.*, xi, 454; where 30,000 are mentioned; see also *Mīzān* iii, 135.
4.   *Tahd.*, vii, 375.
5.   Rāzī, iv, ii, 87.
6.   *Tahd.*, vii, 383.
7.   *Tahd.*, vii, 383.
8.   *Tahd.*, vii, 384.
9.   *Mīzān*, iii, 129; *Tahd.*, vii, 324.
10.   *Mīzān*, iii, 129; *Tahd.*, vii, 323-4; see also Rāzī, iii, i, 186.
11.   *Tahd.*, vii, 407; Ibn Khaṭīb al-Dahshah, *Tuḥfah*, 156.
12.   *Bagh.*, xi, 122.
13.   *Tahd.*, viii, 82. He died after Abū Isḥāq (d. 127).
14.   *'Ilal*, i, 384.

49. 'Amr b. al-Ḥārith al-Ansārī (90-149)[1].

Ibn Wahb had a book from him[2], and wrote some of his *aḥādīth* for Ibn Mahdī[3].

50. 'Amr b. Thābit b. Hurmuz (c. 105-172)[4].

He transmitted from al-Sabī'ī etc.

Hannād wrote down *aḥādīth* from him in quantity[5].

51. 'Amr b. 'Ubaid b. Bāb al-Tamīmī (c. 80-142)[6].

Ibn 'Uyaynah wrote a book from him[7].

52. Anas b. 'Ayād, Abū Ḍamrah (104-185)[8].

Mālik b. Anas used to praise him. He said that Anas had heard *aḥādīth* and had transcribed them, but that the only weakness he had was that he had presented his books to Iraqians[9].

53. Arṭāt b. al-Mundhir (c. 70-162)[10].

He saw Abū Umāmah al-Bāhilī (d. 81)[11].

Al-Jarrāḥ b. Mulaih al-Bahrānī had a *Nuskhah* from him, containing some 20 *aḥādīth*[12].

54. Ash'ath b. 'Abd al-Malik, Abū Hābī al-Basrī (c. 85-142)[13].

He transmitted from Ibn Sīrīn and others and had a book[14].

---

1. *Tahd.*, viii, 16.
2. Fasawī, iii, 52a; see also Bājī, 106a; *Kifāyah*, 152.
3. *Tahd.*, viii, 15.
4. *Tahd.*, viii, 10.
5. *Mīzān*, iii, 249.
6. *Tahd.*, viii, 72.
7. Rāzī, *introd.* 47; iii, i, 247; *Tahd*, viii, 71.
8. *Tahd.*, i, 376.
9. *Tahd.*, i, 376.
10. *Tahd.*, i, 198.
11. *Tahd.*, i, 198.
12. *Kāmil*, i, 223b.
13. *Tahd.*, i, 358.
14. Rāzi, i, i, 275.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Al-Anṣārī[1].
Haudhah b. Khlīfah[2].
Muḥammad b. Maisarah, Abū Salamah[3].

55. ASH'ATH B. SAWWĀR AL-KINDĪ (c. 80-136)[4].

He transmitted from al-Sha'bī and others.

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamid[5].

Ḥafṣ b. Yhayāth [6].

56. 'AṣIM V. KULAIB AL-KŪFĪ (c. 70-137)[7].

'Abd Allāh b. Idrīs had his *aḥādīth* in writing[8].

57. 'AṣIM B. MUḤAMMAD V. ZAID AL 'UMARĪ (c. 100 - c. 160).

He transmitted from Muḥammad b. Ka'b al-Quraẓī (d. 120) etc.[9].

Ibrāhīm b. Sa'īd had a book from him[10].

58. 'AṣIM B. RAJĀ' B. ḤAIWAH AL-KINDĪ (c. 90 - c. 150).

He transmitted from his father (d. 112)[11].

Many Iraqians wrote from him[12].

59. 'AṣIM B. SULAIMĀN AL-AHWAL (c. 70-142)[13].

He transmitted from Anas (d. 93) etc.

---

1. *Kāmil,* i, 132a.
2. Sa'd, vii, ii, 80.
3. Bājī, 68b; *Tahd.,* ix, 124.
4. *Tahd.,* i, 353.
5. *'Ilal,* i, 195; Rāzi, i, i, 431; Bājī 36b.
6. *Tahd.,* v, 56.
7. Ḥanbal, i, 418.
8. *Tahd.,* v, 57.
9. *Bagh.,* ix, 123-4.
10. *Tahd.,* v, 41.
11. *Mashāhīr,* 183.
12. *Tahd.,* v, 43.
13. Ibn Ma'in, *Tārīkh,* 82b.

The following transcribed *ahādīth* from him:

Jarīr[1].

Sufyān[2].

Shuʿba[3].

60. ʿĀSIM B. ʿUMAR AL-ʿUMARĪ (c. 105 - c. 170).

He transmitted from ʿAbd Allāh b. Dīnār (d. 127) etc.[4].

He had a book, titled *al-Nāsikh wa al-Mansūkh*[5].

62. AL-ASWAD B. SHAIBĀN (c. 90-165)[6].

He transmitted from al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī (d. 110) and others[7].

ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. Mahdī had *ḥadīth* from him, in writing[8].

62. ʿATTĀF B. KHĀLID (91 - c. 150)[9].

His book was perfect[10].

Mukhallad b. Mālik had a book from him.[11].

---

1. *'Ilal*, i, 195; Rāzī, i, i, 431; Bājī, 36b.
2. Ḥanbal, iii, 111.
3. Baihaqī, Sunan, ii, 56.
4. *Tahd.*, v, 51.
5. Rāzī, iii, i, 347.
6. *Tahd.*, i, 339.
7. *Tahd.*, i, 339.
8. *'Ilal*, 179b.
9. *Tahd.*, vii, 223.
10. *Kāmil*, ii, 335b.
11. *Kāmil*, ii, 336b; *Mīzān*, iii, 69; *Tahd.*, x, 77.

63. AYYŪB B. KHAUT (c. 90 - c. 150)[1].

He transmitted from Qatādah, etc. His book was imperfect[2].

Ḥusain b. Wāqid wrote *aḥādīth* from him[3].

64. AYYŪB B. MŪSĀ B. 'AMR B. SA'ĪD B. AL'ĀS (c. 75 - 132)[4].

He transmitted from Nāfi'and others.

'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Umar took a book from him. This book was read to al-Zuhrī, 'Aṭā' and Makḥūll. It contained regulations for blood money[5].

65. AYYŪB B. 'UTABAH AL YAMĀNĪ (c. 100-160)[6].

He transmitted from Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathīr (d. 129) and others. He went to Baghdād without his books, and there he imparted *aḥādīth* from memory, hence he made many mistakes[7]. His books were, however, perfect[8].

66. BAHĪ B. SA'D AL-SAHIMSĪ (c. 80-160)[9].

He transmitted from Khālid b. Ma'dan (d. 103) and others.

Baqiyah b. al-Walīd[10] read the book of Bahīr to Shu'bah who was very pleased[11].

67. BAHR B. KUNAIZ (c. 90-160)[12].

He transmitted from al-Ḥasan al-Baṣrī (d. 110) etc.

---

1.   *Tahd.*, i, 402.
2.   *Tahd.*, i, 402.
3.   *Thiqat*, 438.
4.   *Tahd.*, i, 413.
5.   BTK ,i, i, 422-3.
6.   *Tahd.*,i, 410.
7.   Rāzi, i, i, 253; *Bagh.*, vii, 3; *Tahd.*, i, 409.
8.   *Bagh.*, vii, 4; *Mīzān*, i, 290.
9.   Khazraji, 46.
10. Rāzī, i, i, 412.
11. *Kāmil*, i, 168b; *Mīzān*, i, 332.
12. *Tahd.*, i, 419; *Mīzān* i, 298.

The following transmitted his books:

Ḥārith b. Muslim[1].

Muḥammad b. Muṣ'ab al-Qarqasānī[2].

'Umar b. Sahl[3].

Yazīd b. Zurai'[4].

68. BAHZ B. ḤAKĪM AL-QUSHAIRĪ (c. 80 after 140)[5].

He transmitted a *Nuskhah* from his father, who in turn transmitted from the grandfather of Bahz[6].

The following had his books:

Al-Anṣārī[7].
Makkī b. Ibrāhīm al-Balkhī[8].

69. BAKR B. WĀ'IL B. DĀWŪD (c. 90 - c. 130).

He died earlier than his father[9] who had a book from him[10].

70. BAQIYAH B. AL-WALĪD AL-KALĀ'Ī (110-196)[11].

He wrote from everyone without discrimination[12], and Ibn Thaubān wrote *aḥādīth* from him[14].

1. *Mīzān*, i, 298.
2. *Mīzān*, i, 298.
3. *Mīzān*, i, 298.
4. *Mīzān*, i, 298.
5. *Islām*, vi, 43.
6. *Islām*, vi, 42.
7. *Islām* vi, 43.
8. *Ma'rifah*, 165.
9. *Tahd.*, i, 488.
10. *Kifāyah*, 354.
11. *Mīzān*, i, 331-9.
12. *Bagh.*, vii, 125; *Tahd.*, i, 474.
13. *Taqyīd*, 110.
14. *Jāmi'*, 155a.

71. BUKAIR B. ʿABD ALLĀH B. AL-ASHAJJ (c. 70-127)[1].

He transmitted from Ibn al-Musayyab and others.

The following had his books:

Makhrimáh b. Bukhair. He did not read these books to his father[2].

Al-Laith b. Saʿd[3].

72. DĀWŪD B. ABŪ HIND (c. 75-139)[4].

He had books[5], and wrote a commentary on the *Qurʾān*[6].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Adī b. ʿAbd al-Raḥmān transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[7].

Al-Anṣārī had written a large number of *aḥādīth*[8].

73. DĀWŪD B. AL-ḤUSAIN AL-UMAWĪ (c. 70-135)[9].

Ibrāhīm b. Abū Yaḥyā had a large *Nuskhah* (book) from him[10].

74. DĀWŪD B. NUSAIR AL-ṬĀʾĪ (c. 100-160)[11].

He buried his books[12], probably about 140A.H.

75. DĀWŪD B. SHĀBŪR AL-MAKKĪ (c. 80 c. 140).

He transmitted from Mujāhid[13].

Shuʿbah wrote his *aḥādīth*[14].

---

1. *Annales.*, iii, 2501.
2. *ʿIlal*, i, 91; 282; Fasawī, iii, 318a; Khaithamah, iii, 145a; *Thiqāt*, 609; Rāzī, iv, i, 363; 364. (There is a single quotation that he heard from his father, see Rāzī, iv, i, 364); *Mīzān*, iv, 81; *Tahd.*, x, 70.
3. *Tahd.*, viii, 465; *Mīzān*, iii, 423; see also Bājī, 33b; *Tahd.*, i, 493.
4. *Tahd.*, iii, 204.
5. *Thiqāt*, 455; *Tahd.*, iii, 204.
6. *Fihrist*, 33.
7. *Thiqāt*, 575; Rāzī, iii, ii, 3.
8. *Kifāyah*, 235.
9. *Tahd.*, iii, 182.
10. *Kāmil* i, 335a.
11. *Tahd.*, iii, 203.
12. *Thiqāt*, 456; *Tahd.*, iii, 203.
13. *Tahd.*, iii, 187.
14. *Wāsiṭ*, 162.

76. DIMĀ B. ISMĀ·ĪL (97-185)[1].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Abū Mūsā had his book[2].

Muḥammad al-Iskandarānī[3].

77. DIRĀR B. MURRAH AL-KŪFĪ (c. 70-132)[4].

His book was in possession of Tamīm b. Nāṣiḥ[5].

78. AL-FUDAIL B. MAISARAH (c. 85 - c. 145).

He transmitted from al-Shaʿbi etc.[6].

Muʿtamar b. Sulaimān had a book from him[7].

79. GHAILĀN B. JĀMIʿ (c. 80 - 132)[8].

He had a book[9].

80. ḤABĪB B. ABŪ ḤABĪB AL-ḤARMĪ (c. 90-162)[10].

He transmitted from Ibn Sīrīn (d. 110) and others[11].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

Dāwūd b. Shabīb[12].

Yaḥyā b. Saʿīd[13].

---

1. *Tahd.*, iv, 459; *Taqrīb*, i, 374.
2. *Madkhal*, 44; *Kifāyah*, 153.
3. *Madkhal*, 44; *Kifāyah*, 153.
4. *Tahd.*, iv, 457.
5. *Bagh.*, vii, 138-9.
6. *Tahd.*, viii, 300.
7. *ʿIlal*, 158a.
8. *Tahd.*, viii, 253.
9. *ʿIlal*, i, 342.
10. *Tahd.*, ii, 180.
11. *Tahd.*, ii, 180.
12. *Rāzī*, i, ii, 99.
13. *Rāzī*, i, ii, 99; *Mīzān*, I, 453.

81. ḤAFṢ B. GHAILĀN AL-DIMASHQĪ (c. 90 - c. 150).

He transmitted from Makḥūl (d. 112) and others[1].

Each of Ḥafṣ's students transmitted a book from him[2].

82. ḤAFṢ B. SULAIMĀN AL-ASADĪ (90-180)[3].

He copied other scholars' books and put their material in his own. He borrowed a book from Shuʿbah, but did not return-it[4].

83. ḤAIWAH B. SHURAIḤ (c. 95-158)[5].

He had books[6].

84. AL-ḤAJJĀJ AL-BĀHILĪ (c. 80-131)[7].

Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān transmitted a lengthy book from him[8].

85. AL-ḤAKAM B. ʿAṬĪYAH AL-ʿAISHĪ (c. 90 - c. 160).

He transmitted from Ibn Sīrīn (d. 110) and others[9].

Sulaimān b. Ḥarb wrote his aḥādīth and then wiped them out[10].

86. ḤAMMĀD B. SALAMAH (c. 87-167)[11].

It is said that he was one of the first to compile books[12].

---

1. *Tahd.*, ii, 418.
2. *Kāmil*, i, 284a; *Tahd.*, ii, 419.
3. *Tahd.*, ii, 401.
4. Rāzī, i, ii, 173; *Mīzān*, i, 558.
5. *Tahd.*, iii, 70.
6. *Tahd.*, v, 375; See also about his book, Rāmhurmuzī, 48a-b; *Kifāyah*, 315.
7. *Tahd.*, ii, 100.
8. *Maʿrifah*, 164; *Tahd.*, ii, 200.
9. *Tahd.*, ii, 435.
10. Rāzī, i, ii, 126; *Tahd.*, ii, 435.
11. *Ḥuffāẓ*, i, 183.
12. *Ḥuffāẓ*, i, 182. See also about his books *Tahd.*, iii, 13.

The following scholars transmitted his books or wrote down his *aḥādīth*:

'Abd al-Wāḥid b. Ghayāth al-Baṣrī[1].

'Affān. Ḥammād dictated to him[2].

'Amr b. 'Āṣim al-Kilābī wrote more than 10,000 *aḥādīth* from him[3].

Anonymous, a large number. Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn heard Ḥammād's book from 18 of the latter students in order to separate the mistakes of Ḥammād from those of his students[4].

Anonymous person[5].

Ḥajjāj b. al-Minhāl transmitted *Musnad* of Ḥammād[6].

Hudbah b. Khālid b. al-Aswad had two copies of his books[7].

Ibn al-Mubārak[8].

Muḥammad b. al-Faḍl[9].

Mūsā b. Ismā'īl al-Tabūdhakī's grandfather[10].

Al-Shāmī[11].

Sulaimān b. Ḥarb[12].

Wahb[13].

Yaḥyā b. Durrais had 10,000 *aḥādīth* from Ḥammād[14].

Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān[15].

Zaid b. 'Auf[16].

---

1. Rāzī, *introd.* 329.
2. *Imlā,* 11.
3. *Mīzān*, iii, 269; *Huffāz*, i, 183; *Tahd.*, viii, 59.
4. *Majrūḥīn*, 10a.
5. Fasawī, iii, 205b.
6. Ḥumaidī, *Jadhwat al-Muqtabis*, 235.
7. *Tahd.*, xi, 25; Bājī, 168b.
8. Rāzī, i, ii, 570-1.
9. Tirmidhī, *Shamā'il*, 6.
10. Abū Nu'aim, *Tārīkh Iṣbahān*, i, 100.
11. Ja'd, 441.
12. Fasawī, iii, 205b.
13. Fasawī, iii, 205b.
14. Rāzī, i, ii, 141-2; *Huffāz*, i, 182.
15. Ja'd, 442.
16. Rāzī, i, ii, 570-1.

Mālik b. Ismā'īl[1], Salamah b. 'Abd al-Malik[2], and Yahyā b. Fudhail each had a *Nuskhah* from him[3].

95.   AL-ḤASAN B. 'UMĀRAH AL-KŪFĪ (c. 90-153)[4].

The following transcribed *ahādīth* from him :

Anonymous[5].

Muṣ'ab b. Sallām[6].

Wakī[7].

96.   AL-ḤAITHAM B. ḤUMAID AL-GHASSĀNĪ (c. 110 - c. 170).

He transmitted from al-Nu'mān b. al-Mundhir al-Ghassānī (d. 133) etc.[8] and had books[9].

Muḥammad b. Ā'idh had a book from him[10].

97.   ḤAUSHAB B. 'AQĪL AL-'ABDĪ (c. 90 - c. 150).

He transmitted from Ḥasan al-Baṣrī (d. 110), 'Aṭā' and others[11].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Hishām b. Ḥassān. It was assumed that Hishām b. Ḥassān took Haushab's book[12].

Sulaim al-Taimī. Ziyād b. al-Rabī' saw him writing from Ḥaushab[13].

---

1.   *Kāmil*, i, 258b.
2.   *Kāmil*, i, 258b.
3.   *Kāmil*, i, 258b.
4.   *Tahd.*, ii, 306.
5.   Fischer, 11; *Mīzān*, i, 514.
6.   *'Ilal*, 163b.
7.   *Mīzān*, i, 515.
8.   *Tahd.*, xi, 92.
9.   *Tahd.*, xi, 93.
10.   Rāzī, introd. 343.
11.   *Tahd.*, iii, 65.
12.   *Tahd.*, xi, 37.
13.   *Kāmil*, i, 301b.

98.   HISHĀM B. ḤASSĀN AL-QURDŪSĪ (c. 90-148)[1].

He transmitted from Ibn Sirīn (d. 110) etc.

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Abū 'Awānah[2].

Abū Juzai al-Qaṣṣāb[3].

Hārūn b. Abū 'Ī sā[4].

Ismā'īl b. 'Ulayyah[5].

Rauh b. 'Ubādah[6].

Sallām b. Abū Muṭi'[7].

'Uthmān b. 'Umar borrowed his book from Rauh[8].

Yazīd b. Zurai'[9].

99.   HISHĀM B. SAMBAR AL-DASTAWĀ'Ī (74-152)[10].

He wrote a large number of *ahādīth*, about 10,000 of them from Qatādah alone[11].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Aṭā' al-Khaffāf[12].

Ismā'īl b. 'Ulayyah[13].

100.   ḤUMAID B. ZIYĀD, ABŪ SAKHR (c. 80-189)[14].

He transmitted from Abū Ṣ āliḥ al-Sammān (d. 101).

---

1.   *Tahd.*, xi, 36.
2.   *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
3.   *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
4.   *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
5.   *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
6.   *'Ilal*, i, 109; *Bagh.*, viii, 404.
7.   *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
8.   *'Ilal*, i, 109; *Bagh.*, viii, 404.
9.   *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
10.   *Tahd.*, xi, 45.
11.   *Tahd.*, x, 197.
12.   *Mīzān*, ii, 681-2.
13.   *'Ilal*, i, 367.
14.   *Tahd.*, iii, 42.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Ibn Lahi'ah[1] and Ibn Wahb[2] transmitted a *Nuskhah* each from him.

101.   ḤASAN B. ABŪ JA'FAR AL-JUFRĪ (c. 95-161)[3].

He transmitted from Nāfi' (d. 117) etc.[4].

Ibn Mahdī had Ḥasan's *aḥādīth* in writing[5].

102.   AL-ḤUSAIN B. QAIS AL-RAHBĪ (c. 85 - c. 150).

He transmitted from 'Ikrimah (d. 105) etc.[6].

'Alī b. 'Āṣim had a book containing al-Raḥabī's *aḥādīth*. Later on Abū 'Awānah borrowed this book from 'Alī b. 'Āṣim[7].

103.   AL-ḤUSAIN B. WĀQID AL-MARWAZĪ (c. 90-159)[8].

He transmitted from 'Abd Allāh b. Buraidah (d. 115) and compiled a commentary on the *Qur'ān*[9].

104.   HUSHAIM B. BASHĪR AL-WĀSITĪ (104-183)[10].

He compiled many books[11]. Ibn al-Nadīm gives us the names of three of them; — 1) *Kitāb al-Sunan* — 2) *Kitāb al-Tafsīr* — 3) *Kitāb al-Qirā'āt*[12].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd Allāh b. Mūsā[13].

---

1.   *Kāmil*, i, 240b.
2.   *Kāmil*, i, 240b.
3.   *Tahd.*, ii, 260.
4.   *Mīzān*, i, 483.
5.   *Majrūḥīn*, 81b.
6.   *Tahd.*, ii, 364.
7.   *Kāmil*, i, 270b.
8.   *Tahd.*, ii, 374.
9.   *Fihrist*, 34.
10.   *Tahd.*, xi, 62.
11.   *Mashāhīr*, 177.
12.   *Fahrist*, 228.
13.   *Bagh.*, vi, 195.

Abū Ṣāliḥ[1].

Anonymous[2].

Ḥajjāj b. Muḥammad[3].

Ḥayyān b. Bishr[4].

Ibn Ḥanbal[5].

Al-Laith b. Saʿd[6].

Shujāʿ b. Makhlad[7].

105. IBRĀHĪM B. ʿAQĪL B. MAʿQAL B. MUNABBIH (c. 95 - 180).

He transmitted from Wahb b. Munabbih[8]. Yaḥyā b. Maʿīn saw him, and described him as a good transmitter, but added that he must have a *Ṣaḍīfah*[9].

106. IBRĀHĪM B. DHĪ ḤIMĀYAH (c. 100 - 160).

Al-Jarrāḥ b. Mulaiḥ transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[10].

107. IBRĀHĪM B. MAIMŪN AL-ṢĀʾIGH (c. 90 - 131)[11].

He transmitted from ʿAṭāʾ b. Abū Rahāḥ (d. 117) and others. He was killed by Abū Muslim al-Khurāsānī[12].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Al-Sakan. He says: "I asked Ibrāhīm b. Muslim al-Sāʾigh to lend me a book and when he demanded a mortgage, I handed him a copy of the Holy *Qurʾān* as mortgage[13].

---

1. *Bagh.,* ix, 479.
2. Rāzī, i, i, 68.
3. *ʿIlal,* i, 381.
4. Abū Nūʿaim, *Tārīkh Isfahān,* i, 118.
5. *ʿIlal,* 141b; i, 366.
6. *Bagh.,* ix, 479.
7. Saʿd, vii, ii, 90.
8. *Tahd.,* i, 146.
9. Rāzī, i, i, 121.
10. *Kāmil,* i, 223b.
11. *Tahd.,* i, 172.
12. *Tahd.,* i, 173.
13. *Imlā,* 178.

108. IBRĀHĪM B. MUHAMMAD B. AL-ḤĀRITH AL-FAZĀRĪ (c. 100 - 188)[1].

He transmitted from Abū Isḥāq al-Sabī'ī (d. 124) and others. He began to write *aḥādīth* when he was 28 years old[2]. Al-Shāfi'ī saw his book and then compiled his own following al-Fazārī's methods[3].

One of his books, *Kitāb al-Siyar,* is still preserved in the al-Qarawiyyīn Library at Fez[4]. This was transmitted by:

Maḥbūb b. Mūsā[5].

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Amr al-Azdī[6].

Al-Musayyab b. Wāḍiḥ[7].

According to Ibn al-Nadīm, as quoted by Ibn Ḥajar, Ibrāhīm was the first to make an *Astrolabe* in Islam, and he compiled a book on this subject[8].

109. IBRĀHĪM B. MUHAMMAD B. ABŪ YAHYĀ AL-ASLAMĪ (c. 105 - 184)[9].

He transmitted from al-Zuhrī (d. 124) and others. In order to prevent his *aḥādīth* from being transcribed, Ibn Ḥanbal stated that he used to enter other scholar's *aḥādīth* in hiw own books[10].

He compiled *al-Muwaṭṭa'* which was much larger than that of Mālik b. Anas[11].

1. *Tahd.,* i, 152.
2. *Tahd.,* i, 153.
3. *Tahd.,* i, 152.
4. Airiklī, x, 8. I saw this book on my visit to al-Qarawiyyīn. See also, *Liste de manuscrits arabes précieux, exposés a la Bibliotheque de l'Université Quaraouyıne a Fés,* p. 33, MSS. NL.
5. Rāzī, iv, i, 386.
6. Sa'd, vii, ii, 82; Rāzī, iv, i, 386.
7. Rāzī, iv, i, 386.
8. *Tahd.,* i, 153, quoting *al-Fihrist,* but Ibn al-Nadim gives the nameof Ibrāhim b. Habib. According to al-Zirikli's research, it was Muḥammad b. Ibrāhim al-Fazārī (c. 180) who made Astrolabe see, Zirikli, vi, 181.
9. *Tahd.,* i, 159.
10. Rāzi, i, , 126.
11. *Huffāz,* i, 224; *Tahd.,* i, 159; *Kāmil,* i, 78a.

He had many *Nuskhahs[1]*. Nu'aim b. Ḥammād spent 50 dinars on his books. One day Ibrāhīm gave him a book containing the opinion of Jahm, etc., and as a result Nu'aim abandoned the book[2].

110. IBRĀHĪM B. SA'D (108 - 184)[3].

He transmitted from his father, al-Zuhrī, etc. and had 17,000 *aḥādīth* from Ibn Isḥāq, excluding *al-Maghāzī*[4]. Shu'bah encouraged people to copy from Ibrāhīm[5].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Aḥmad b. Ḥanbal[6].

Aḥmad b. Muḥammad b. Ayyūb had his book on *al-Maghāzī*[7].

Al-Faḍal b. Yaḥyā. Ibrāhīm sent him his book on *al-Maghāzī*[8].

Ibn Isḥāq had a book from him[9].

Nūḥ b. Yazīd[10].

Sa'd B. Ibrāhīm had his books and transmitted them[11].

Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm transmitted *al-Maghāzī* from his father[12].

It is not clear whether this book *al-Maghāzī* was Ibrāhīm's father's work, or the work of Ibn Isḥāq. He transmitted other books as well from his father[13].

1. *Kāmil*, i, 78a; *Mīzān*, i, 59.
2. *Kāmil*, i, 75a; *Tahd.*, I, 158-9.
3. *Tahd.*, i, 122.
4. *Bagh.*, vi, 83; *Mīzān*, i, 35; *Tahd.*, i, 122.
5. *Kāmil*, i, 88a.
6. *Mīzān*, iii, 82.
7. Sa'd, vii, ii, 91.
8. Rāzī, i, i, 70.
9. *Bagh.*, i, 230.
10. *Tahd.*, x, 489.
11. Sa'd, vii, ii, 83.
12. Sa'd vii, ii, 84.
13. Sa'd, vii, ii, 84; see also for books of Ibrāhīm *Mīzān*, i, 34; *Tahd.*, i, 123.

111. Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān, Abū Saʿīd al-Khurāsānī (c. 100 - 163)[1].

Isḥāq b. Rāhwaih said that no one had more *aḥādīth* than Ibrāhīm in Khurāsān[2]. He was not only a transmitter of his teachers' traditions, but was also a compiler of many books[3]. According to Ibn al-Nadīm he compiled:

Kitāb al-Sunan.

Kitāb al-Manāqib.

Kitāb al-ʿĪdain.

Kitāb al-Tafsīr[4].

Ibn al-Mubārak says, "His books were perfect"[5].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Abū Ḥanīfah, al-Imām. He copied from Ibrāhīm what he had transcribed from Mālik b. Anas in al-Madīnah[6].

Ḥafṣ b. ʿAbd Allāh b. Rāshid al-Sulamī. He was the scribe of Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān[7] and transmitted a book from him[8]. This book was transmitted later on by his son Aḥmad[9] and is still preserved in Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus.

Khālid b. Nazār transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[10].

Muḥammad b. Sābiq. He wrote from Ibrāhīm in Baghdād[11].

---

1. *Tahd.*,i, 129.
2. *Tahd.*, i, 129.
3. *Tahd.*, i, 130; See also Rāzī, *introd.* 270; i, i, 108; *Bagh.*, vi, 107; Bājī, 68b.
4. *Fihrist,* 228.
5. Bājī, 17a.
6. Rāzī, *introd.* 3-4.
7. Rāzī, i, ii, 175.
8. *Tahd.*, ii, 403; see also *Tawsat,* i, 273a; for a part of this work.
9. Rāzī, i, i, 48.
10. *Tahd.*, iii, 123.
11. *Bagh.*, vi, 106.

112. IBRĀHĪM B. 'UTHMĀN, ABŪ SHAIBAH (c. 105 - 169)[1].

He transmitted from al-Sābī'i (d. 127) etc.

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

'Alī b. Ja'd wrote from him when he came to Baghdād[2].

Yazīd b. Zurai' had a book from him[3].

113. 'IKRIMAH B. 'AMMĀR AL-'IJLĪ (c. 80 - 159)[4].

He transmitted from Hirmās, whom he met in 102 A.H.[5], and had a book[6].

The following wrote *ahādith* from him:

Bishr b. al-Sarrī[7].

Fadl b. al-Rabī'[8].

Sufyān al-Thaurī[9].

Yahyā b. Sa'īd al-Qattān saw him dictating *ahādīth* to al-Fadl b. Rabi', but Yahyā did not have writing materials so he missed the lecture. Later he and his son Muhammad wrote down 'Ikrimah's *ahādīth* from the dictation of Bishr[10].

114. 'IMRĀN B. ABŪ QUDĀMAH AL-'AMMĪ (c. 70 - c. 140).

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) etc.[11] and Yahyā b. Qattān wrote from him[12].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, i, 145.
2.   *Bagh.*, vi, 111.
3.   Rāzi, i, i, 115.
4.   *Bagh.*, xii, 262.
5.   *Tahd.*, xi, 28.
6.   Fasawī, ii, 242a; iii, 48b; see also *Thiqāt*, 292.
7.   Khaithamah, iii, 32b; 49b; *Imlā*, 14-15; *Bagh.* xii, 258.
8.   Khaithamah, iii, 32b; *Bagh.*, 285; *Imlā*, 14-15.
9.   *Bagh.*, xii, 258; see also Rāzī, *introd.* 117.
10. Khaithamah, iii, 49b; *Imlā*, 14-15.
11. *Mīzān*, iii, 241.
12. *Mīzān*, iii, 241.

115. 'IMRĀN B. ḤUDAIR AL-SADDŪSĪ (c. 75 - 149)[1].

He transmitted from Abū 'Uthmān al-Nahdī (d. 95).

Rauḥ b. 'Ubādah had a book from him, which was borrowed by 'Uthmān b. 'Umar[2].

116. 'ISĀ B. ABŪ 'ISĀ, ABŪ JA'FAR AL-TAMĪMĪ (c. 100 - c. 160)[3].

Hāshim b. al-Qāsim wrote from him[4].

117. 'ISMĀ'ĪL B. ABŪ KHĀLID AL-AḤMASĪ (c. 70 - 146)[5].

He transmitted from 'Abd Allāh b. Abū Awfā (d. 86) etc. According to al-'Ijlī he had 500 aḥādīth[6].

The following derived aḥādīth from him in writing:

Ismā'īl b. 'Ayyāsh. Wakī' says: "Ismā'īl took from me the Aṭrāf of Ibn Abū Khālid, but I found him imperfect in the reading of it"[7].

Wakī[8].

Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd, and from him Ibn Ḥanbal[9].

118. ISMĀ'ĪL B. 'AYYĀSH (102 - 181)[10].

He wrote a large number of aḥādīth. He was a weak transmitter as far as Ḥijāzit were concerned because he lost the book he had from his Ḥijāzit Shuyūkh[11].

He compiled many books, e.g., Muṣannaf[12], Kitāb al-Fitan[13] etc.

1. Tahd., vii, 125.
2. Bagh., vii, 405.
3. Khazrajī, 384.
4. Bagh., xi, 144.
5. Tahd., i, 291.
6. Tadh., i, 291.
7. Tahd., i, 292.
8. Tahd., i, 324.
9. 'Ilal, i, 183; 151b.
10. Tahd., i, 325.
11. Ṭsaghīr, 42; Bagh., vi, 226; Tahd., i, 323.
12. Rāzī, i, i, 192; Tahd., i, 324; see also Ḥuffāẓ, i, 230.
13. Rāzī, iii, ii, 211.

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

'Abd Allāh b. al-Mubārak[1].

Al-Ḥakam b. Nāfi', Abū al-Yamān. He wrote down all the books of Ismā'īl twice and sold the first copy for 30 *dinars*[2].

A large number of other students who are unnamed in Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn's statement. Yaḥyā saw Ismā'īl sitting on a roof, reading about 500 *ahādīth* from his book every day. After reading, students would take the book and copy from it every day until night[3].

Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn[4].

119. Ismā·īl b. Ibrāhīm al-Asdī, Ibn 'Ulayyah (110 - 193)[5].

He transmitted from Ayyūb, Yaḥyā al-Anṣārī and others. Ziyād b. Ayyūb says: "I never say Ibn 'Ulayyah with a book"[6]. But according to Ibn al-Nadīm, he compiled *Kitāb al-Tafsīr, Kitāb al-Ṭahārah, Kitāb al-Ṣalāt* and *Kitāb al-Manāsik*[7].

'Alī b. Abū Hāshim, the scribe of Ibn 'Ulayyah wrote *ahādīth* from him. He had the books from Ibn 'Ulayyah. Abū Zakariyā saw these books in 'Alī's possession a long time before the death of Ibn 'Ulayyah[8].

120. Ismā·īl b. Muslim al-Makkī (c. 80 - c. 145).

He transmitted from 'Āmir b. Wāthilah (d. 100) and others[9]. Muḥammad b. 'Abd Allāh al-Anṣārī wrote *ahādīth* from him[10].

---

1. *Bagh.*, vi, 223.
2. Fasawī, iii, 133a; *Bagh.*, vi, 224.
3. Ja'd, 451; *Kāmil*, i, 104a; *Bagh.*, vi, 222.
4. *Mīzān*, i, 244.
5. Khazrajī, 27; *Tahd.*, i, 276-7.
6. *Mīzān*, i, 217; *Huffāz*, i, 295; *Tahd.*, i, 276; see about his book from Ayyūb, *Zur'ah*, 76a.
7. *Fihrist*, 227.
8. *Bagh.*, xii, 10.
9. *Tahd.*, i, 331.
10. Sa'd, vii, ii, 34; *Tahd.*, i, 333.

121. ISMĀ'ĪL B. SĀLIM ABŪ YAHYĀ AL-ASDĪ (c. 70 - c. 135).

He transmitted from Ibn al-Masayyab (d. 93) and others[1] and had books which were seen by Shu'bah[2].

122. ISMĀ'ĪL B. SUMAI' AL-HANAFĪ (c. 75 - c. 140).

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) and others[3].

Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Hamīd derived *ahādīth* from him in writing, then abandoned him because Ismā'īl was described as a *Khārijī*[4].

123. ISRĀ'ĪL B. YŪNUS B. ABŪ ISHĀQ AL-SABĪ'Ī (100 - 160)[5].

He transmitted from his grandfather and others. He memorized the *ahādīth* of his grandfather and was as perfect in them as if they were a *Sūrah* of the holy *Qur'ān*[6]. Abū Ishāq al-Sabī'ī dictated *ahādīth* to his grandson Isrā'īl[7]. He complained that his grandson Isrā'īl filled the house with books[8].

Ibn Hanbal says that Isrā'īl had a book[9].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

Hujain b. al-Muthannā and very many other students in Baghdād[10].

Yahyā b. Ādam. He says: "We used to write from his memory"[11]. It means that when he dictated to Yahyā, he did not use the book for dictation, but dictated from memory. At the same time, we find him using the book when he dictated to Hujain and his colleagues.

---

1.   *Tahd.*, i, 301.
2.   *Bagh.*, vi, 214; *Tahd.*, i, 302.
3.   *Tahd.*, i, 305.
4.   Dūlābī, ii, 93; *Kāmil*, i, 101b; *Tahd.*, i, 305.
5.   *Tahd.*, i, 263.
6.   Rāzī, i, i, 330; *Bagh.*, vii, 21; *Tahd.*, i, 261.
7.   Rāzī, i, i, 330; *Tahd.*, i, 262; Bājī, 27b.
8.   *Bagh.*, vii, 22.
9.   *Bagh.*, vii, 23; Bājī, 27b; *Tahd.*, i, 262.
10. *Bagh.*, vii, 21, *Mīzān*, i, 209-10.
11. *Bagh.*, vii, 21.

124. Jābir b. Yazīd b. al-Ḥārith al-Juʿfī (c. 70 - 128)[1].
Zuhair had a collection of Jābir's *aḥādīth*[2].

125. Al-Jaʿd b. ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. Aus (c. 70 - after 144)[3].
He transmitted from the Companion Ṣāʾib b. Yazīd (d. 91) and others.
Yaḥyā b. Saʿīd al-Qaṭṭān had a book from him[4].

126. Jaʿfar b. Burqān al-Kilabī (c. 90 - 150)[5].
He transmitted from Nāfiʿ (d. 117) etc.
Miskīn b. Bukair wrote *aḥādīth* from him[6].

127. Jaʿfar b. al-Ḥārith al-Wāsiṭī (c. 110 - c. 170).
He transmitted from Manṣūr b. Zādhān (d. 129) etc.[7].
Muḥammad b. Yazīd al-Wāsiṭī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[8].

128. Jaʿfar b. Maimūn al-Tamīmī (c. 75 - c. 140).
He transmitted from ʿAbd al-Raḥmān b. Abū Bakrah (d. 96) etc.[9].
Ibn Mahdī shared his book with another man[10].

129. Jaʿfar b. Muḥammad b. ʿAlī b. Ḥusain (80 - 148)[11].
He had many books[12].

---

1. *Tahd.*, ii, 48.
2. *Tahd.*, ii, 50.
3. *Tahd.*, ii, 80.
4. Rāzī, i, ii, 208.
5. *Tahd.*, ii, 86.
6. *Kāmil*, i, 213a.
7. *Tahd.*, ii, 88.
8. *Kāmil*, i, 212b.
9. *Tahd.*, ii, 108.
10. *ʿIlal*, 135a.
11. Khazrajī, 54; *Tahd.*, ii, 104.
12. *Kāmil*, i, 210b; *Tahd.*, ii, 104.

Al-Afṭas and Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān[1] wrote *aḥādīth* from him.

130. KA'FAR B. SULAIMĀN AL-ḌUBA'Ī (C. 100 - 178)[2].

He transmitted fromm Thābit al-Bunānī (d. 127) etc.

'Abd al-Razzāq al-Ṣanānī wrote from him[3].

131. JARĪR B. 'ABD AL-ḤAMĪD, ABŪ 'ABD ALLĀ AL-ḌABBĪ (110 - 188)[4].

He wrote *aḥādīth* from al-Ash'ath[5], Manṣūr, Mughīrah and very many others[6]. His books were perfect[7].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Abd al-Raḥmān[8].

Ibrāhīm b. Hāshim wrote 1500 *aḥādīth* from him[9].

Muḥammad b. 'Īsā's brother[10].

Shādhān[11].

Sulaimān b. Ḥarb[12].

132. JARĪR B. ḤĀZIM (90 - 175)[13].

He had a book[14] and Al-Laith b. Sa'd transmitted a lengthy book[15] from him.

---

1. Rāzī, ii, ii, 69-70.
2. *Tahd.*, ii, 97.
3. Ḥanbal, vi, 337.
4. *Tahd.*, ii, 76.
5. *Tahd.*, ii, 76.
6. *Bagh.*, vii, 256-7.
7. *Tahd.*, ii, 75; see also Rāzī, i, i, 431; *Mīzān*, i, 394.
8. *Bagh.*, vii, 257; *Mīzān*, i, 395.
9. *Mīzān*, i, 395.
10. Rāzī, iv, i, 39.
11. *Bagh.*, vii, 257; *Mīzān*, i, 395.
12. *Bagh.*, vii, 257; *Mīzān*, i, 395.
13. *Tahd.*, ii, 71.
14. Ja'd, 418; Rāzī, i, i, 505; *Tahd.*, ii, 70.
15. *Kāmil*, i, 207b.

133. JUWAIRĪYAH B. ASMĀ (c. 95 - 173)[1].

He transmitted from Nāfi' (d. 117) and others[2] and dictated *aḥādīth* to 'Affān b. Muslim[3].

His book which was derived from Nāfi' was transmitted by his nephew 'Abd Allāh, and is still preserved[4].

134. KAHMAS B. AL-ḤASAN AL-TAMĪMĪ (c. 85 - 149)[5].

Mu'tamar b. Sulaimān had a book from him[6].

135. KATHĪR B. 'ABD ALLĀ B. 'AMR B. 'AWF (c. 85 - c. 155)[7].

He transmitted a *Nuskhah* on the authority of his father from his grandfather. This *Nuskhah* contains many faulty *aḥādīth*[8]. He wrote some *aḥādīth* and sent them to *Mālik*[9].

136. KATHĪR B. ZAID AL-ASLAMĪ (c. 80 - 158)[10].

He transmitted from 'Umar b. Abd al-'Azīz (101) etc. and many books were transmitted from him[11].

137. KHALF B. KHALĪFAH AL-ASHJA'Ī (c. 90 - 181)[12].

Many students wrote *aḥādīth* from him[13].

138. KHĀLID B. ABŪ NAUF AL-SIJISTĀNĪ (c. 80 - 140).

He transmitted from al-Daḥḥāk (d. 105) etc.[14].

Many Iraqians and Khurusanites wrote from him[15].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, ii, 125.
2.   *Huffāz*, i, 209.
3.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 38-9.
4.   Sehid Ali, *Ms. Istanbul.*
5.   *Tahd.*, viii, 450.
6.   *'Ilal*, 158a.
7.   *Tahd.*, viii, 423.
8.   *Tahd.*, viii, 423.
9.   *Kifāyah*, 343.
10.   *Tahd.*, viii, 414.
11.   *Tahd.*, vii, 414.
12.   *Tahd.*, iii, 151.
13.   *Bagh.*, vii, 319.
14.   *Tahd.*, iii, 123.
15.   *Mashāhır*, 198.

139. KHĀLID B. MIHRĀN AL-ḤADHDHĀ (c. 80 - 141)[1].

He wrote only lengthy *aḥādīth* and wiped them out after he had memorized them[2].

140. KHĀLID B. YAZĪD AL-DIMASHQĪ (105 - 185)[3].

He compiled a book, called *Kitāb al-Diyāt*[4].

141. KHĀLID B. YAZĪD AL-JUMAḤĪ (c. 80 - 139)[5].

Al-Laith b. Sa'd had books from him, which he transmitted without reading them to Khālid[6].

142. KHĀRIJAH B. MUS'AB AL-SARAKHSĪ (70 - 168)[7].

He transmitted many books from scholars[8] and had a large number of books[9]. He was perhaps the compiler of some of them[10].

143. KHUSAIF B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN AL-JAZARĪ (c. 70 - 137)[11].

He had many books (*Nuskhahs*)[12].

Yaḥyā b. Sa'id wrote from him[13].

144. LAITH B. ABŪ SULAIM (c. 80 - 143)[14].

Ḥammād b. Ja'd had a *Ṣaḥīfah* from him[15].

Ibn Idrīs wrote his *aḥādīth*[16].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, iii, 121.
2.   Ja'd, 149; Rāmhurmuzī, 37a; *Mīzān*, i, 643.
3.   *Tahd.*, iii, 127.
4.   *Tahd.*, iii, 127.
5.   *Tahd.*, iii, 129.
6.   Fasawī, iii, 263b; *Kifāyah*, 344.
7.   *Tahd.*, iii, 78.
8.   *Ma'rifah*, 165.
9.   *Tahd.*, iii, 78.
10. *Tahd.*, iii, 78.
11. *Tahd.*, iii, 144.
12. *Kāmil*, i, 329a; *Tahd.*, iii, 144.
13. Rāzī, i, ii, 403.
14. *Tahd.*, vii, 468.
15. Rāzī, i, ii, 134; *Majrūḥīn*, 86b; *Tahd.*, iii, 5.
16. Rāmhurmuzī, 37a; see also *'Ilal*, 177b.

145. AL-LAITH B. SA'D AL-FAHMĪ (94 - 175)[1].

He had books in a good number[2].

The following transcribed *ahādīth* from him:

Abū Qatādah, 'Abd Allāh b. Wāqid[3].

Abū Ṣāliḥ, the scribe of al-Laith[4].

Khālid al-Madā'īnī[5].

Qutaibah b. Sa'īd[6].

Yaḥyā b. Bukair[7].

146. MAIMŪN B. MŪSĀ AL-MAR'Ī (c. 90 - c. 150).

He transmitted from Ḥasan al-Baṣrī (d. 110) etc.[8] and had a book[9].

147. MĀLIK B. ANAS (93 - 179)[10].

He is one of the authorities on *ahādīth*. He began to learn *ahādīth* by writing. It seems that he wrote from all his teachers and did not depend on mere memorizing. Ibn 'Uyaynah said that the scholars followe Mālik in testifying the narrator. If Mālik had written from him, they would write from him[11]. Once a student asked Mālik about a certain scholar, and he asked the student whether he found this man's name in his book. He replied: "No". Then Mālik said:"Had he been trustworthy, you would have found his name"[12]. Almost all his wordings and decisions were recorded by his keen pupils[13].

---

1. *Tahd.*, viii, 464.
2. *Tahd.*, viii, 465.
3. *Mīzān*, ii, 518.
4. See Ibn Abū Dh'ib, in this chapter.
5. *Tahd.*, viii, 360.
6. *Tahd.*, viii, 360.
7. *Kāmil*, i, 222a.
8. *Tahd.*, x, 392.
9. *Tahd.*, x, 393.
10. Daraqutnī, *Ahādīth Muwaṭṭa'* 7; see also *Tahd.*, x, 8.
11. *Tahd.*, x, 9.
12. Rāzī, *introd.* 24; *Tahd.*, x, 6-7.
13. Rāzī, *introd.* 26; see also Humaidi, *Jadhwat al-Muqtabis*, p. 232, where it is mentioned that Mālik forbade people to write everything they heard from him.

He used to correct the books of his students. Ibn Wahb says:
—"Mālik used to read my book, and whenever he found a
mistake, he erased it and rewrote it correctly"[1].

His book al-Muwaṭṭa' has been published time after time,
and hundreds of students read it. The book has some 15 versions.
Later on, al-Dāraquṭnī compiled a book, giving all the different
versions of the book[2]. It was thought that this was the first book
compiled in Ḥadīth or Fiqh, but now, fortunately, we have some
of Mālik's sources at our disposal.

148. MAʿMAR B. RĀSHĪD (96 - 153)[3].

He wrote aḥādīth and, according to Ibn Nadīm, he compiled
a book on al-Maghāzī[4], but, perhaps it was the work of al-Zuhrī
with some of his contributions. He is said to be one of the earliest
compilers of aḥādīth[5] and compiled al-Jāmiʿ which is still pre-
served[6]. A book of Tafsīr is also mentioned[7]; it is not clear
whether it was his own work or that of Qatādah, his teacher; most
likely the latter.

The following transcribed aḥādīth from him:

'Abd al-Razzāq wrote 10,000 aḥādīth from him[8].

Hishām b. Yūsuf[9].

Ibn al-Mubārak[10].

---

1. Ibn Wahb, Jāmiʿ, introd., xv.
2. Dāraquṭnī, Aḥādīth Muwaṭṭa. According to Ibn Nāṣir al-Dīn 83,
students transmitted Muwaṭṭa', see al-Kauthari, introduction to Aḥādīth
Muwaṭṭa' by Dāraquṭnī, p. 5.
3. Ḥuffāẓ, i, 171-2; Mīzān, iv, 154; Tahd., x, 245. He was older than al-
Thaurī (b. 97) only one year. See Rāzī, iv, i, 256.
4. Fihrist, 94.
5. Ḥuffāẓ, i, 172.
6. Al-Kattānī, al-Risālah al-Mustaṭrafah, 41; for its manuscript, see Faiḍ
Allāh Affendi, Istanbul MSS, No. 541; as a portion of Muṣannaf, 'Abd al-
Razzāq. Murād, Mulla, 591; also in Ismāʿil Ṣā'ib, collection No. 2164,
Ankarah, as cited by Ḥamidullāh, in Ṣaḥīfah Hammām, footnote 43. See also
Ibn al-Khair, Fihrist, 129. Dr. Fuad Sazgin has edited it and perhaps it is under
print.
7. ʿIlal, i, 377.
8. Mīzān, iv, 154; Ḥuffāẓ, i, 171.
9. Majrūhīn, 24a.
10. ʿIlal, i, 377.

Muṭarrif b. Māzin[1].

Rabāḥ[2].

Yaḥyā b. al-Yamān[3].

149. MA'QIL B. 'UBAID ALLĀH AL-JAZARĪ (c. 95 - 166)[4].

He transmitted from 'Aṭā' (d. 117) etc.

The following wrote ahādīth from him:

Abū Ja'far[5].

Al-Ḥasan b. Muḥammad transmitted a Nuskhah from him[6].

150. MIS'AR B. KIDĀM (c. 90 - 155)[7].

The following copied ahādīth from him:

Abū Nu'aim[8].

Muḥammad b. Bishr[9].

Muḥammad b. 'Ubaid[10].

Ḥafṣ b. Ghayāth[11].

151. MU'ĀWIYAH B. SALLĀM AL-ḤABASHĪ (c. 95 - 170)[12].

He transmitted from Nāfi' (d. 117) etc. and had books[13].

Many Egyptians wrote from him[14].

---

1. Majrūḥīn, 24a.
2. BTK, iii, i, 253.
3. Rāmhurmuzī, 35b.
4. Tahd., x, 234.
5. Tawsat, 57b-58a. Dāraqutnī, 77.
6. Qaisarānī, 513.
7. Tahd., x, 115.
8. Rāzī, ii, ii, 192.
9. Huffāz, i, 169.
10. 'Ilal, 169a.
11. Rāzī, iv, i, 8.
12. Tahd., x, 209.
13. Tahd., x, 209.
14. Mashāhīr, 184.

Ibn Ma'īn said that one who did not write every *Hadīth* from Sallām could not be a scholar[1].

152. Mu'āwiyah b. Ṣāliḥ al-Ḥimṣī (c. 95-158)[2].

He transmitted from Makḥūl al-Shāmī (d. 118) and had books[3].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

'Abd Allāh b. Ṣāliḥ transmitted a large *Nuskhah* from him[4].

Ibn Wahb handed Ibn Ma'īn two books of Mu'āwiyah containing more than 500 *ahādīth*[5].

Al-Laith b. Sa'd ordered his scribe Abū Ṣāliḥ to write Mu'āwiyah's *ahādīth*[6].

Many students of Egypt and Mecca wrote from him[7].

Many students of Iraq wrote from him[8].

153. Mu'āwiyah b. Yaḥyā al-Dimashqī (c. 90 - c. 150).

He transmitted from Makḥūl (d. 112 or 118) etc.[9].

He would buy books from the market and impart *ahādīth* from them[10].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Haql b. Ziyād had a book from him[11].

Isḥāq had *ahādīth* from him in writing[12].

Shu'aib had a *Nuskhah* from him[13].

---

1. Rāzī, iv, i, 383.
2. *Tahd.*, x, 211; according to some other historians, he died in 172. See *Tahd.*, x, 212.
3. *Tahd.*, x, 211; see also al-Khushanī, *Qudāt Qurtubah*, p. 30.
4. *Kāmil*, ii, 142a.
5. *Jāmi'*, 146a.
6. Zur'ah, 57b; al-Azadī, *Tārīkh al-'Ulamā*, ii, 137.
7. *Tahd.*, x, 210; see also Rāzī, iv, i, 382.
8. Al-Khushanī, *Qudāt Qurtubah*, 30.
9. *Tahd.*, x, 219.
10. *Mīzān*, iv, 138; *Tahd.*, x, 220.
11. Rāzī, iv, I, 384; *Tahd.*, x, 220.
12. *Tahd.*, x, 220.
13. *Tahd.*, x, 220.

154. AL-MUGHĪRAH B. MIQSAM AL-ḌABBĪ (C. 70-136)[1].

It is reported that he was born blind[2].

According to Ibn al-Naīm, he compiled a book on inheritance[3].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

Ibn Fuḍil[4].

Jarīr[5].

Sulaimān[6].

155. MUHAMMAD B. 'ABD ALLĀH B. 'ULĀTHAH (C. 100-163)[7].

He wrote *ahādīth*[8].

156. MUHAMMAD B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN B. ABŪ LAILĀ (C. 75; 148)[9].

He compiled a book, titled *Muṣannaf Ibn Abū Lailā*, which was transmitted by 'Isā b. al-Mukhtār[10].

He had many *Nuskhahs*[11].

157. MUHAMMAD B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN AL-BAILAMĀNĪ (C. 80 - C. 140).

He transmitted a semi-forged *Nuskhah* from his father[12] and sent *ahādīth* in writing to al-Thaurī who transmitted them[13].

---

1. *Tahd.*, x, 270.
2. *Tahd.*, x, 269.
3. *Fihrist*, 226.
4. Ja'd, 68; *Tahd.*, x, 269.
5. *Tahd.*, x, 270; see also Rāzī, i, i, 507.
6. Rāzī, iv, i, 228; see also *'Ilal*, 158a.
7. *Tahd.*, ix, 270.
8. *Bagh.*, v, 389.
9. *Tahd.*, ix, 302.
10. Sa'd, vi, 264; *Tahd.*, viii, 229.
11. *Kāmil*, iii, 66a.
12. *Tahd.*, ix, 294.
13. Rāzī, iii, ii, 311.

158.   MUḤAMMAD B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN, IBN ABŪ DHI'B (80-158)[1].

He compiled a book called *al-Muwaṭṭa'* before Mālik[2].   Ibn al-Nadīm records that he compiled a book called *Kitāb al-Sunan*, which contained the books of the sacred laws, e.g. prayer, fasting, pilgrimage, etc.[3].   It is not clear whether it was the same *al-Muwaṭṭa'* or another work. It seems that the work existed until a few centuries later. Yūsuf b. Muḥammad transmitted this book from Abū Ṭāhir in the fifth century[4]. He used to read his book to students[5].

The following transcribed *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd Allāh b. Nāfi'[6].

'Abd Allāh b. Salamah al-Afṭas. He used to copy these *aḥādīth* after the lecture from Yaḥyā's book[7].

'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Khaffāf[8].

Al-Laith b. Sa'd[9].

Rauḥ[10].

Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd[11].

159.   MUḤAMMAD B. 'AMR B. WAQQĀS AL-LAITHĪ (C. 80-144)[12].

He would not transmit *aḥādīth* until he was sure the students would write them, saying that they might make mistakes[13]. Most of his students transmitted *Nuskhahs* from him[14].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Ḥammād b. Ja'd al-Baṣrī[15].

---

1.   Fasawī, ii, 11b; *Tahd.*, ix, 306.
2.   *Jāmi'*, 188a.
3.   *Fihrist*, 225, But al-Dhahabī says that he has no book, *Huffāz*, i, 173.
4.   Ḥumaidī, *Jadhwat al-Muqtabis*, 344.
5.   *Kifāyah*, 239.
6.   A.D. *Hadīth* No. 2042.
7.   Rāzī, *introduction*, 248.
8.   *'Ilal*, i, 109.
9.   Rāzī, ii, ii, 86-7.
10.   *'Ilal*, i, 109; *Bagh.*, viii, 404.
11.   Ja'd, 376; Rāzī, *introduction*, 248.
12.   *Tahd.*, ix, 376.
13.   Rāmhurmuzī, 38a; *Jāmi'*, 102a.
14.   *Kāmil*, iii, 83a; *Tahd.*, ix, 376.
15.   Rāzī, i, ii, 134; *Majrūḥīn*, 86b; *Tahd.*, iii, 5.

Ibn Abū 'Adī[1].

Yazīd b. Zurai'[2].

160.   MUHAMMAD B. ISHĀQ B. YASĀR (c. 80-151)[3].

He transmitted from Abū Salamah b. 'Abd al-Rahmān (d. 100) and met Ibn al-Musayyab (d. 93) and Anas b. Mālik (d. 93). He had a number of books[4].   Utilizing the extensive available material he compiled a voluminous biography of the Prophet[5]. Once the original text of this book existed in at least 15 versions[6]. The book survived in the verions of Ibn Hishām. Of late, original copies have been discovered[7]. Although these manuscripts are incomplete, they provide sufficient material for research and perhaps would lead to changes in many theories.—

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Bakr b. Sulaimān[8].

Ibrāhīm b. Sa'd had 17,000 *ahādīth* from Ibn Ishāq besides al-Maghāzī[9].

Jarīr[10].

Salamah b. al-Mufaddal[11].

Yahyā by. Sa'īd[12].

Yazīd b. Abū Habīb[13].

Ziyād b. 'Abd Allāh al-Bakkā'ī[14].

Abū Uwais[15].

---

1.   Nas. i, 45.
2.   *'Ilal,* 103a.
3.   *Bagh.,* i, 233.
4.   *Bagh.,* i, 231; *Huffāz,* I, 229; *Tahd.,* ix, 42; 43.
5.   See for his method of compiling, Khaithamah, iii, 144a; see for his sources, 'Alī Jawād, *Majallah al-Majma' al-'Ilmī al-'Irāqī,* vol. iii, 37-8.
6.   Guillaume, *The life of Muhammad,* p. xxx.
7.   Al-Zāhirīyah Library MSS; Rabāt MSS, 2 copies.
8.   Tsaghīr, 82.
9.   *Huffāz,* i, 229.
10.   Rāzī, iii, ii, 193.
11.   Rāzī, i, i, 139; ii, i, 169; *Kāmil,* ii, 27a; *Bagh.,* vi, 179; *Mīzān,* ii, 192; *Tahd.,* iv, 153-4; ix, 129; see also Rāzī, iv, i, 42; Manuscript in al-Zāhirīyah, Library Damascus.
12.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 81.
13.   *'Ilal,* 142b.
14.   *Bagh.,* viii, 477; *Mīzān,* ii, 91; *Tahd.,* iii, 376.
15.   Bukhārī, *Qirāt,* 33.

161. MUHAMMAD B. JĀBIR B. SAYYĀR AL-HANAFĪ (C. 100 - after 168)[1].

He transmitted from Simāk b. Harb (d. 123) etc.

He had many books which were originally correct, but later many erroneous additions were made[2].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

Ishāq b. Inrāhīm[3].

Many students in al-Yamāmah and Makkah[4].

162.   MUHAMMAD B. JUHĀDAH AL-KŪFĪ (C. 70-131)[5].

He transmitted from Anas (d. 93) etc.

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

'Abd al-Wārith[6].

Al-Hasan b. Abū Ja'far[7].

163.   MUHAMMAD B. MAIMŪN, ABU HAMZAH AL-SUKKARĪ (C. 100-166)[8].

He transmitted from al-Sabī'ī (d. 127) and others.

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

'Alī b. Hasan b. Shaqīq. He heard *Kitāb al-Salāt* from Abū Hamzah[9].

Ibn al-Mubārak says that his books were perfect[10].

---

1.   *'Ilal*, i, 369; *Kāmil*, iii, 48 a-b.
2.   *'Ilal*, i, 369; *Rāzī*, iii, ii, 219; *Kāmil*, iii, 48 a-b; *Mīzān*, iii, 496; *Tahd.*, ix, 89.
3.   Sa'd, vii, ii, 91; *Kāmil*, iii, 51 a.
4.   Rāzī, iii, ii, 220; *Tahd.*, ix, 89.
5.   *Tahd.*, ix, 92.
6.   *'Ilal*, i, 144.
7.   *Kāmil*, i, 256b; *Tahd.*, ii, 260.
8.   *Tahd.*, ix, 487.
9.   *Tahd.*, vii, 299; *Kifāyah*, 234.
10.   Rāzī, *introd.* 270; Bājī, 68 b; *Tahd.*, ix, 487.

164.   MUHAMMAD B. MAISARAH (c. 90 - c. 150).

He transmitted from Qatādah (d. 117) etc.[1].

Mu'ādh b. Mu'ādh[2] and Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd[3] derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing.

165.   MUHAMMAD B. MUSLIM AL ṬĀ'IFĪ (c. 105-177)[4].

He transmitted from 'Amr b. Dīnār (d. 126).

His books were perfect[5].

Al-Thaurī wrote from him[6].

166.   MUHAMMAD B. RĀSHID AL-MAKHŪLĪ (c. 90 - after 160)[7].

He transmitted from Makhūl al-Shāmī (d. 112 or 118).

Al-Walīd b. Muslim had a book from him[8].

167.   MUHAMMAD B. SĀLIM AL-HAMDĀNĪ (c. 80 - 140).

He compiled a book on interitance[10] and had books which, according to Ḥafṣ, belonged to his brother[11].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Yazīd b. Hārūn[12].

1.   *Tahd.*, ix, 123.
2.   *Kāmil*, iii, 98a; Bājī, 68b; *Tahd.*, ix, 124.
3.   *Kāmil*, iii, 98a; Bājī, 68a-b; *Tahd.*, ix, 123.
4.   Khazrajī, 306.
5.   *Mīzān*, iv, 40; *Tahd.*, ix, 444.
6.   *Mīzān*, iv, 40.
7.   *Tahd.*, ix, 160.
8.   Rāzī, i, i, 221.
9.   *Tahd.*, ix, 176.
10.   Rāzī, iii, ii, 272; *Tahd.*, ix, 176. See also *Kāmil*, iii, 52a; *Tahd.*, ix, 177.
11.   *'Ilal*, i, 81; Dūlābī, i, 198; *Kāmil*, iii, 51b; *Tahd.*, ix, 176.
12.   Dāraqutnī, footnote p. 464.

.168.　MUḤAMMAD B. SŪQAH AL-GHANAWĪ (c. 70 - c. 135).

He transmitted from Sa'īd b. Jubair etc.[1]

Sufyān al-Thaurī had a book from him[2].

169.　MUḤAMMAD B. 'UBAID ALLĀH AL-'ARZAMĪ (c. 90-155)[3].

He had many books[4] which were lost.

His son[5] and his nephew[6] each transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him.

170.　MUḤAMMAD B. 'UBAID ALLĀH B. ABŪ RAFI' (c. 70 - c. 130).

He transmitted from his father who was a scribe of 'Alī (d. 40)[7]. His son transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[8].

171.　MUḤAMMAD B. AL-WALĪD AL-ZUBAIDĪ (76-146)[9].

'Abd Allāh b. Sālim al-Ash'arī had his books[10].

Muḥammad b. Ḥarb had a *Nuskhah* from him[11].

172.　MUJĀLID B. SA'ĪD B. 'UMAIR (c. 80-144)[12].

He had a book on the biography of the Prophet[13]. The book possibly belonged originally to al-Sha'bī, with some contributions from Mujālid.

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Ismā'īl b. Mujālid[14].

1.　*Tahd.*, ix, 209.
2.　Rāzī, *Introd.* 75; ii, ii, 281; *Tahd.*, ix, 210.
3.　*Tahd.*, ix, 323.
4.　*Majrūḥīn*, 198a; *Sharḥ al-'Ilal*, 73a; *Mīzān*, iii, 636; *Tahd.*, ix, 323.
5.　*Kāmil*, iii, 28a.
6.　*Kāmil*, 28a.
7.　*Tahd.*, vii, 101.
8.　*Mīzān*, iv, 157.
9.　*Tahd.*, ix, 503.
10.　Rāzī, iii, i, 8.
11.　*Tahd.*, iv, 188.
12.　*Tahd.*, x, 40.
13.　Rāzī, iv, i, 361; *Tahd.*, x, 40.
14.　*Tahd.*, vii, 427.

Sufyān b. 'Uyaynah[1].

Wahb b. Jarīr[2].

173.   MUQĀTIL B. SULAIMĀN (c. 90-150)[3].

He transmitted from Nafi' (d. 117) etc.

He compiled many books and a commentary on the *Qur'ān*[4].

174.   MUQĀTIL (c. 70 - c. 130).

He transmitted from Anas B. Mālik.

Sa'īd b. Abū 'Arūbah transcribed from him[5].

175.   MU'TAMAR B. SULAIMĀN B. ṬARKHĀN (100-187)[6].

He had a book[7].

176.   NAFĪ B. 'UMAR AL-MAKKĪ (c. 100-169)[8].

His book was perfect[9].

177.   NAFĪ B. YAZĪD AL-KALA'Ī (c. 100-168)[10].

Abū al-Aswad, al-Naḍr b. 'Abd al-Jabbār[11] derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

1.   *'Ilal*, i, 233.
2.   Rāzī, iv, i, 3611.
3.   *Tahd.*, x, 284.
4.   Rāzī, iv, i, 354; *Tahd.*, x, 279. See also al-Sahmī, *Tārīkh Jurjān,* p. 127, for commentary on 500 verses only, for his other works on the Quranic Science, see Ziriklī, viii, 206.
5.   *Mīzān*, iv, 175.
6.   *Tahd.*, x, 227.
7.   *Mīzān*, iv, 142; Ibn Ḥajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, ii, 236; *Tahd.*, x, 228.
8.   *Tahd.*, x, 409.
9.   *Tahd.*, x, 409.
10.   *Tahd.*, x, 412.
11.   Rāzī, iv, i, 480; *Tahd.*, x, 441.

178.   AL-NAHHĀS B. QAHM AL-QAISĪ (c. 70 - c. 140).

He transmitted from Anas b. Malik (d. 93) etc.[1].

Yaḥyā b. Saʿīd wrote from him[2].

179.   NAJĪH B. ʿABD AL-RAHMĀN AL-SINDĪ (c. 90-170)[3].

He was Asʿad b. Sahl b. Ḥunaif (d. 100).

He compiled a book on *Al-Maghāzī*[4] and his book was one of the sources of Ibn Saʿd[5].

The following transmitted this book:

Ḥajjāj[6].

Husain b. Muḥammad[7].

Muḥammad b. Najīh[8].

180.   NUʿAIM B. MAISARAH (c. 105-175)[9].

He transmitted from Abū Isḥāq al-Sabīʿī (d. 127).

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Ibn al-Mubārak[10].

Students in Ray and Marw wrote down from him[11].

181.   NUʿMĀN B. THĀBIT, AL-IMĀM ABŪ ḤANĪFAH (80-150)[12].

He used to write *aḥādīth* and imparted only what he remembered by heart[13].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, x, 478.
2.   Rāzī, iv, i, 511; *Tahd.*, x, 478.
3.   *Tahd.*, ix, 421.
4.   Fasawī, iii, 325a; *Tahd.*, x, 422; see also *Huffāz*, i, 212.
5.   Saʿd, II, I, 1.
6.   *Tahd.*, ix, 488.
7.   Saʿd, vii, ii, 79.
8.   *Tahd.*, ix, 488; see also *Bagh.*, viii, 376.
9.   *Tahd.*, x, 467.
10. *Tahd.*, x, 467.
11. *Thiqāt*, 616.
12. *Tahd.*, x, 449-451.
13. *Tahd.*, x, 450.

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Abū Yūsuf and al-Shaibānī[1].

Ibn al-Mubārak[2].

182.   QAIS B. AL-RABĪ AL-ASADĪ (c. 100-167)[3].

He had many books[4].

Abū-al-Walīd wrote 6,000 *aḥādīth* from him[5].

183.   QAID B. SAʿD (c. 70-119)[6].

He transmitted from Ibn Jubair (d. 95) et.

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Ḥammād b. Salamah[7].

ʿAqbah[8].

184.   QURRAH B. KHĀLID AL-SADDŪSĪ (c. 90-155)[9].

ʿAlī Abū Naṣr had his *aḥādīth* in writing[10].

185.   AL-RABĪʿ B. ṢABĪH AL-SAʿDĪ(c. 90-160)[11].

He transmitted from Al-Ḥasan (d. 110) etc.

It is said that he was the first who compiled books in Al-Baṣrah[12].

186.   SAʿD B. SAʿĪD B. QAIS AL-ANSĀRĪ (c. 75-141).

He transmitted from Anas (d. 93) etc. and made mistakes when he transmitted from memory[13].

1.See Abū Yūsuf, *Kitāb al-Ā thār;* al-Shaibānī, *K. al-Ā thār.*

2.   *'Ilal,* 158b.

3.   *Tahd.,* viii, 394.

4.   BTS, 192; *Majrūḥīn,* 25b; *al-Madkhal,* 42; *Bagh.,* xii, 460; *Mīzān,* iii, 394; see also *Huffāz,* i, 205; *Tahd.,* viii, 393; 394.

5.   *Bagh.,* xii, 458; *Mīzān,* iii, 396; *Tahd.,* viii, 395.

6.   *Mīzān,* iii, 397; *Tahd.,* viii, 397.

7.   *'Ilal,* 139b; Fasawī, iii, 44a; 274 a-b; *Mīzān,* i, 592; *Tahd.,* iii, 15.

8.   *Tahd.,* vii, 244.

9.   *Tahd.,* viii, 372.

10.   *Al-Mustadrak, I, 161.*

11.   *Tahd.,* iii, 248.

12.   *Tahd.,* iii, 248; Rāmhurmuzī, 78b; *Mīzān,* ii, 41.

13.   *Mashāhīr,* 136.

187. SAʿĪD B. ʿABD ALLĀH B. JURAIJ (c. 95 - c. 160)[1].

He transmitted from Nāfiʿ (d. 117) etc.

He gave Ḥaushab b. ʿAqīl a book[2].

188. SAʿĪD B. ABŪ ʿARŪBAH (c. 80-156)[3].

It is said that he had no books[4]; but we know from several sources that he wrote *ahādīth* of Qatādah[5]. However, he is one of the earliest compilers and wrote many books[6] e.g.:

A Commentary on the *Qurʾān*.[7]

Kitāb al-Sunan[8].

Kitāb al-Manāsik[9].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

ʿAbd al-Aʿlā al-Shāmī[10].

ʿAbd al-Wahhāb b. ʿAṭāʾ al-Khaffāf[11].

Ghundar[12]

Ibn Abū ʿAdī[13].

Ibrāhīm b. Ṣadaqah[14].

ʿImrān al-Qaṣir[15].

Ismāʿīl b. Ibrāhīm[16].

1.   *Tahd.*, iv, 52.
2.   *Kāmil*, 1, 301b.
3.   *Tahd.*, iv, 65.
4.   Rāzī, ii, i, 65; *Mīzān*, ii, 153; *Huffaz*, i, 160; *Tahd.*, iv, 63.
5.   See *supra* Qatādah.
6.   *Kāmil*, ii, 49b; *Mīzān*, ii, 151.
7.   *ʿIlal*, 166 a.
8.   *Fihrist*, 227.
9.   Zāhiriyah Library, Mss.
10.   *Kāmil*, i, 227a-b; ii, 49b; see also Manuscript of *Kitāb al-Manāsik*; al-Zāhiriyah Lib. Damascus.
11.   Saʿd, vii, ii, 76; Hanbal, iii, 232-3; *Bagh.*, xi, 22; *Kāmil*, ii, 49b; *Tahd.*, vi, 451.
12.   *Kāmil*, ii, 48b; *Tahd.*, iv, 65; see also *ʿIlal*, 147a.
13.   *ʿIlal*, i, 412; 97b.
14.   *ʿIlal*, i, 92.
15.   *Taqyīd*, 113; *Jāmiʿ* 44b.
16.   *ʿIlal*, i, 412; 97b.

Mughīrah b. Mūsā al-Baṣrī[1].

Muslim b. Ibrāhīm[2].

Rauḥ[3].

Ṣadaqah b. 'Abd Allāh al-Samīn[4].

'Umar b. Ḥammād[5].

189.   SaʿĪD B. BASHĪR AL-AZDĪ (79-168)[6].

He was the author of many books, and compiled a commentary on the *Qur'ān* as well[7].

190.   AL-ṢAKAN B. ABŪ KHĀLID (c. 90 - c. 175).

He transmitted from Ḥasan (d. 110) and lived so long that Qutaibah b. Saʿīd wrote from him[8].   Qutaibah first started writing in 172.

191.   SALM B. ABŪ DHAYYĀL AL-BAṢRĪ (c. 70 - 135).

He transmitted from Saʿīd b. Jubair (d. 95) etc.[9].

Muʿtamar had his *aḥādīth* in written form[10].

192.   SALAMAH B. DĪNĀR, ABŪ ḤĀZIM AL-ASHJAʿĪ (c. 70-140)[11].

He transmitted from Sahl b. Saʿd (d. 91).

He wrote *aḥādīth,* and after his death these books were in the possession of his son 'Abd al-'Azīz.

The following transcribed *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abū Ḥāzim[12].

---

1.   Rāzī, iv, i, 230; *Mīzān,* iv, 166.
2.   *Kāmil,* ii, 48b; *Mīzān,* ii, 152.
3.   Ḥanbal, v, 10; *'Ilal,* 166a.
4.   Rāzī, ii, i, 429.
5.   *Majrūhīn,* 153b.
6.   *Tahd.,* iv, 10.
7.   *Kāmil,* ii, 42a; *Mīzān,* ii, 130; *Tahd.,* iv, 10.
8.   *Thiqāt,* 490.
9.   *Tahd.,* iv, 129.
10.   *'Ilal,* 158a.
11.   Khaithamah, iii, 136a; see also *Tahd.,* iv, 144.
12.   *'Ilal,* i, 289; 306; Rāzī, ii, ii, 382; Ibn Ḥajar, *Hady al-Sārī,* ii, 185; *Tahd.,* vi, 333.

Ismāʿīl b. Qais[1].

Mūsā b. ʿUbaidah[2].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[3].

Saʿīd b. Abū Ayyūb[4].

193. SĀLIM B. ʿABD ALLĀH AL-KHAYYĀT (c. 85 - 150).

He transmitted from Ḥasan (d. 110) etc.[5].

Walīd transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[6].

Zuhair b. Muḥammad al-Khurāsānī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[7].

194. ṢADAQAH B. ʿABD ALLĀH AL-SAMĪN (c. 100-166)[8].

He wrote down *aḥādīth* from Ibn Abū ʿArūba etc. and compiled many books[9].

ʿAbd Allāh b. Yazīd had his books[10].

195. ṢADAQAH B. KHĀLID (108-180)[11].

He used to write *aḥādīth* during lectures[12].

196. ṢAKHR B. JUWAIRIYAH (c. 95 - c. 160).

He transmitted from Nāfiʿ (d. 117) etc. [13].

---

1. BTS, 4; Rāzī, i, i, 193; *Kāmil*, i, 107b.
2. *Tahd.*, x, 360.
3. *Maʿrifah*, 164.
4. *Tahd.*, iv, 8.
5. *Tahd.*, iii, 439.
6. *Kāmil*, ii, 30b.
7. *Kāmil*, ii, 30b. See also *Tawsat*, i, Folio 54-55, where a part of this work is still preserved.
8. Khazrajī, 146.
9. Rāzī, ii, i, 429; *Mīzān*, ii, 310.
10. Fasawī, iii, 137b. Rāzī, ii, i, 429; *Mīzān*, ii, 310.
11. Khazrajī 146; see also, *Tahd.*, iv, 415.
12. Dūlābī, ii, 25.
13. *Tahd.*, iv, 410.

He lost his book; later a copy of the work was brought to him from al-Madīnah[1].

Gundar had a copy of his book[2]

197. SĀLIM B. ʿAJLĀN AL-AFTAS (c. 70-132)[3].

He had a commentary on the *Qurʾān*. Scholars praised his work[4].

198. SHAIBĀN B. ʿABD AL-RAHMĀN AL-TAMĪMĪ (c. 90-164)[5].

He transmitted from Ḥasan al-Baṣrī (d. 110) and had a commentary on the *Qurʾān*[6]. It is not clear whether it was his own work, or of one of his teachers' of which he was only a transmitter.

His book was a perfect one[7].

Al-Ḥasan b. Mūsā wrote his *aḥādīth*[8].

199. SHAQĪQ B. IBRĀHĪM AL-BALKHĪ (c. 90-153)[9].

He compiled a book on asceticism[10].

200. SHARĪK B. ʿABD ALLĀH AL-KŪFĪ (90-177)[11].

He was a milkman. In his early days he used to write *aḥādīth*[12] and thus collected a great deal of them, and later compiled many books [13]. His books were perfect [14].

---

1. Jaʿd, 402; Fasawī, iii, 41a; *Tahd.*, iv, 411.
2. *ʿIlal*, 144a.
3. *Tahd.*, iii, 442.
4. Al-Azdī, *Tārīkh al-Mausil*, 120-1.
5. *Tahd.*, iv, 374.
6. Saʿd vii, ii, 79; see also Rāzī, i, ii, 64.
7. Rāzī, ii, i, 356; *Bagh*, ix, 272; *Mīzān*, ii, 285; Ibn Hajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, ii, 174; *Tahd.*, iv, 373; 374.
8. Al-Azdī, *Tārīkh al-Mausil*, 306-7.
9. Ibn Khallikān, *Wafayāt*, I, 226.
10. Rāzī, iv, i, 188.
11. *Tahd.*, iv, 335.
12. *Bagh.*, ix, 280.
13. Rāzī, i, ii, 417—where about 30 parts of volumes   of his works are mentioned.
14. *Bagh.*, ix, 284; see also *Mashāhīr*, 170; *Kifāyah*, 223; *Mīzān*, ii, 274.

He committed mistakes when he transmitted *aḥādīth* from memory[1].

The following transmitted *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd Allāh b. 'Amr al-Mauṣilī[2].

'Abdullah¹ b. Mubārak[3].

Abū Bakr b. Abū Shaibah[4].

Ḥajjāj b. Muḥammad[5].

Al-Ḥakam b. Ayyūb[6].

Isḥāq[7].

Al-Marzūqi[8].

Many students of Wāsiṭ[9].

Yazīd[10].

Ḥātim b. Ismāʿīl[11].

201. SHUʿAIB B. ABŪ ḤAMZAH (c. 90-162)[12].

He wrote *aḥādīth* for the Caliph Hishām from the dictation of al-Zuhrī[13]. His books were perfect and were in a very good hand writing[14]. He did not allow anyone to utilize his books[15], but on his death-bed he gave permission to:

Bishr and al-Ḥakam b. Nāfiʿ to transmit these books on his authority[16].

1.   *Mashāhīr*, 170; *Bagh.*, ix, 284.
2.   al-Azadī, *Tārīkh al-Mauṣil*, 306.
3.   *'Ilal*, 126 a.
4.   *Mīzān*, iii, 82.
5.   *'Ilal*, 113b.
6.   Abū Nuʿaim, *Tārīkh Isbahān*, i, 298.
7.   *Wāsiṭ*, 34.
8.   *'Ilal*, 127a.
9.   *Wāsiṭ*, 34.
10. *Wāsiṭ*, 34.
11. Rāzī, i, ii, 417.
12. *Tahd.*, iv, 352. When he died he was over 70.
13. Rāzī, ii, i, 345; *Huffāz*, i, 200; *Tahd.*, iv, 351.
14. Rāzī, ii, i, 345; *Huffāz*, i, 200, *Tahd.*, iv, 351.
15. Zurʿah 67 b; see also, *Tahd.*, ii, 442; *'Ilal*, 107 a-b.
16. *'Ilal*, 107 a-b; Rāzī, i, i, 359; *Kifāyah* 322; 330; *Mīzān*, i, 581-2.

202. SHU'BAH B. AL-ḤAJJĀJ AL-AZDĪ (83-160)[1].

He studied poetry in his early life, and afterwards turned his attention to *aḥādīth*[2]. He was a very keen learner and was not content to learn *aḥādīth* only once[3]. He himself wrote *aḥādīth*[4]. He used to watch Qatadah's mouth, when he said   , he wrote it, otherwise not[5]. His masters wrote for him as well[6], but according to Ibn Ḥanbal, the number of his writings was not great. Shu'bah usually memorized *aḥādīth*[7]. He was believed to be the first who criticized the *Isnād* and narrators in Iraq[8]. It seems that he even compiled books[9].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

'Abbād b. Ḥabīb [10].

'Abd Allāh b. 'Uthmān[11]. He used to dictate *aḥādīth* of Shu'bah to Abū Nūḥ. It is not clear whether he dictated from memory or from a book.

Abū Dāwūd al-Ṭayālisī[12].

Abū al-Walīd al-Ṭayālisī[13].

Adam b. Abū Iyās[14].

'Alī b. Ja'd[15].

'Alī al-Nasā'ī[16].

---

1. *Tahd.*, iv, 345.
2. *Bagh.*, ix, 257.
3. Rāzī, introd. 161.
4. See for his writing Ja'd, 6; *Kifāyah*, 220; Hanbal, i, 107; *Bagh.*, ix, 260.
5. Ja'd, 118-119; Bājī, 6a; *Madkhal*, 21; *Kifāyah*, 164.
6. Ja'd, 97; see supra under Manṣūr.
7. *Sharh 'Ilal*, 38b; *Bagh.*, ix, 259.
8. *Thiqāt*, 494.
9. Rāzī, *Introd.* 129.
10 *Bagh.*, xi, 102.
11. *'Ilal*, i, 64; *Bagh.*, 264-5.
12. *Bagh.*, ix, 25; *Mīzān*, ii, 204. In some manuscript of *Mīzān*, he dictated Shu'bah's *aḥādīth* from memory.
13. *'Ilal*, i, 383; *Jāmi'*, 53a; see slso *Kifāyah*, 241.
14. Rāzī, i, i, 268; *Tahd.*, i, 196.
15. *Bagh.*, ix, 256; *Ḥuffāz*, i, 176; see also his Musnad which covers about one hundred pages for the *aḥādīth* of Shu'bah.
16. Rāzī, i, i, 268.

'Amr b. Marzūq al-Bāhilī[1].

Bahz b. Asad[2].

Baqiyah b. al-Walīd al-Ḥimṣī[3].

Dāwūd b. Ibrāhīm[4].

Ghassān[5].

Ghundar. He accompanied Shu'bah for 20 years, copied most of his *ahādīth* and read them to him[6].

Ḥajjāj b. Muḥammad al-Miṣṣīṣī[7].

Hāshim b. al-Qāsim[8].

Al-Ḥusain b. al-Walīd al-Nīsābūrī[9].

Ibn Bazī[10].

Ibn Mahdī[11].

Ismā'īl or Wuhaib[12].

Khālid b. Ḥārith al-Baṣrī[13].

Mālik b. Sulaimān al-Harawī[14].

Mu'ādh[15].

Al-Naḍr b. Shumail al-Māzinī[16].

Qurrād Abū Nūḥ[17].

Sa'd b. Ibrāhīm[18].

Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān[19].

---

1. Rāzī, iii, i, 264.
2. *Tahd.*, i, 497.
3. *Kāmil*, i, 188a.
4. Rāzī, i, ii, 407.
5. *Lisān*, iv, 409.
6. BTK, i, i, 57; BTS, 218; Fasawī, iii, 58b; *'Ilal*, i, 285; *Mīzān*, iii, 502; *Huffāz*, i, 275; *Tahd*, ix, 97; see also Ḥanbal, ii, 166; iv, 378-9; v, 140.
7. *Bagh.*, viii, 238; *Tahd*, ii, 206.
8. Bājī, 167b.
9. *Ma'rifah*, 165.
10. *'Ilal*, i, 122.
11. *Kāmil*, i, 36 b.
12. Rāzī, *introd*, 242.
13. Rāzī. *introd*. 248; i, ii, 325.
14. *Ma'rifa*, 165.
15. Rāzī, *introd*. 248; i, ii, 325.
16. *Tahd.*, x, 438.
17. *'Ilal*, i, 64; *Bagh.*, ix, 264-5.
18. Ja'd, 192; *Wāsiṭ*, 88; *Bagh.*, ix, 260.
19. Rāzī, *introd*. 248.

203. Sufyān b. Sa'īd al-Thaurī al-Kūfī (97-161)[1].

His studies began in early childhood[2]. Al-Shamī has preserved the advice of Sufyān's mother regarding the writing down of *ahādīth* and the effect of knowledge on personal morals and behaviour[3].

According to some statements, he transmitted less than ten percent of what he had collected[4]. He was very frank and even blunt with rulers. He did not accept any kind of assistance or money from others[5] and led a life of poverty. Sometimes he had to sleep without food[6].

When orders for his arrest were given by the Caliph Al-Mahdī, he fled from Mecca to Baṣrah and the last few years of his life (115-161) were spent in hiding[7]. He was such a keen learner that even in the days of his hiding, he contacted scholars and learnt from them[8], while teaching others[9]. He used to go through his books to refresh his memory[10]. He imparted *ahādīth* from memory. If he had any doubt about his memory he asked students not to write them[11], and sometimes said that as he had not seen the books for years, he should not be asked that sort of *ahādīth*[12]. He asked his pupil Yaḥyā to fetch his book from Al-Kūfah. Yaḥyā replied that he was afraid for his life, so how could he dare to go and fetch the books[13]. Once, being afraid of some trouble, he hid his books in a cell. Later, when they were brought out, it was found that there were nine heaps of them each reaching in height to the chest of the man[14]. He asked his students to bring

---

1.   Sa'd, vi, 258.
2.   *Huffāz*, i, 186.
3.   Al-Sahmī *Tārīkh Jurjān*, 449.
4.   *Bagh.*, ix, 165.
5.   *Bagh.*, ix, 161.
6.   Sa'd, vi, 259.
7.   *Bagh.*, ix, 160; see also Zur'ah 32a.
8.   Rāzī, *introduction*, 117.
9.   Sa'd, vi, 259; *Bagh.*, ix, 160.
10. *Sharh al-'Ilal*, 39b; *Kifāyah*, 164.
11. Rāzī, *introduction*, 67.
12. Fasawī, ii, 241b.
13. *Bagh.*, ix, 160.
14. Ja'd, 248; Rāzī, *Introduction*, 115; *Bagh*, ix, 161.

their books to revise and correct them[1]. It is reported that he asked someone to erase his books[2]. Ibn al-Nadīm mentioned some of his works:

Al-Jāmi' al-Kabīr.

Al-Jāmi' al-Saghīr.

Al-Farā'iḍ.

Risālah ilā 'Abbād b. 'Abbād.

Kitāb Risālah[3].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd Allāh b. 'Amr[4].

'Abd Allāh b. al-Walīd[5].

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Mahdī [6].

'Abd al-Razzāq al-Ṣan'ānī[7].

Abū Mihrān[8].

Abū Nū'aim[9].

Al-Firyābī[10].

Ghassān b. 'Ubaid al-Azdī[11].

Hayyāj b. Bustām al-Burjumī[12].

Hishām b. Yūsuf al-Ṣan'ānī[13].

Al-Ḥusain b. al-Walīd al-Nīsābūrī[14].

Ibn Abū 'Uthmān[15].

Ibn al-Mubārak[16].

---

1. Ja'd, 245; 246; Rāzī, *introduction*, 80.
2. *Thiqāt*, 484; Rāzī, *introduction*, 116.
3. *Fihrist*, 225.
4. Al-Azdī, *Tārīkh Mausil*, 306.
5. *Tahd.*, vi, 70.
6. Sa'd, vi, 259.
7. Fasawī, ii, 243a.
8. *Ma'rifah*, 165.
9. Fasawī, ii, 241a.
10. Rāzī, iv, i, 120; al-Sam'ānī, *Ansāb* 427.
11. *Bagh.*, xii, 327.
12. *Ma'rifah*, 165.
13. *'Ilal*, I, 371; Fasawī, ii, 241a; *Tahd.* xi, 57; Rāzī, iv, ii, 71.
14. *Ma'rifah*, 165.
15. Rāzī, *Introd.* 225; ii, ii, 389.
16. *Bagh.*, ix, 156; *Huffāz*, i, 184; *Tahd.*, iv, 113.

Khalf b. Tamīm[1].

Muḥammad b. 'Abd Allāh b. al-Zubair[2].

Mu'āfā b. 'Imrān[3].

Mūsā b. Mas'ūd[4].

Muṣ'ab b. Māhān al-Marwazī[5].

Nūḥ b. Maimūn al-Marwazī[6].

Qabīṣah[7].

Al-Rabī' b. Yaḥyā[8].

Rawwād b. al-Jarrāḥ[9].

'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Ubaid al-Raḥmān al-Ashja'ī[10].

Wakī'[11].

Al-Walīd al-Qaṭṭān[13].

Zā'idah[14].

204. Sufyān b. 'Uyaynah (107-198)[15].

He began to write *aḥādīth* when he was fifteen[16]. He wrote many *aḥādīth* for Ayyūb al-Sakhīyānī[17]. It is said that his *aḥādīth* amounted to 7000, and yet he had no books[18]. But we know that he wrote *aḥādīth* from al-Zuhrī, 'Amr b. Dīnār, etc. Moreover, he

1. Rāmhurmuzī, 37a; 76a; *Kifāyah*, 70.
2. *Bagh.*, v, 403; 405; *Mīzān*, iii, 595; *Tahd*, ix, 255.
3. *Tahd.*, x, 164.
4. Rāzī, iv, i, 164.
5. *Tahd.*, x, 164.
6. *'Ilal*, 116b; *Ma'rifah*, 165.
7. Rāzī, iv, i, 120; Sam'ānī, *Ansāb*, 427.
8. *Kifāyah*, 241.
9. *Tahd.*, x, 164.
10. Sa'd, vii, ii, 72; *'Ilal*, 117a; Fasawī, ii, 241a; *Bagh.*, x, 312; *Huffāz*, I, 284; *Tahd.*, vii, 35.
11. Fasawī, ii, 231a.
12. Rāzī, *Introd.* 66.
13. Ja'd, 245; *'Ilal*, i, 54; Rāzī, *introd.* 67; 246-8; Sa'd, vi, 259.
14. Ja'd, 246; Rāzī, *introd.* 80.
15. *Tahd.*, iv, 119-120.
16. Khaithama, iii, 42a.
17. Rāzī. *Introd.* 50.
18. *Bagh.*, ix, 179.

dictated from a *Ṣaḥīfah* in the year 160[1]. He delivered his first lecture on *aḥādīth* in 42 A.H.[2].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

'Alī b. Ja'd[3].

Ghundar[4].

Ḥumaidī[5].

Wakī'[6].

205. SUHAIL B. ABŪ ṢĀLIḤ (c. 70-138)[7].

He transmitted from Ibn al-Musayyab (d. 93) etc.[8].

He had many books: *Lāhū Nusakh[9]* including a Nuskhah from his father[10].

He sent traditions of Abū Ṣāliḥ to Wuhaib in writing[11].

Mālik b. Anas wrote from him[12].

206. SULAIMĀN B. ABŪ SULAYMĀN, ABŪ ISḤĀQ AL-SHAIBĀNĪ (c. 75-138)[13].

Abū Mu'āwiyah had his *aḥādīth* in writing[14].

207. SULAIMĀN B. BILĀL AL-TAIMĪ (c. 100-172)[15].

He transmitted from 'Abd Allāh b. Dīnār (d. 127) etc.

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

'Abd Allāh b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Samarqandī[16].

---

1. *Bagh.*, xi, 362.
2. *Bagh.*, ix, 175.
3. Rāmhurmuzī 32a; *Bagh.* xi, 362.
4. *'Ilal*, i, 87.
5. See al-Ḥumaidī, Musnad which draws mostly on the traditions of Ibn 'Uyaynah.
6. Fasawī, ii, 7a; Rāzī, *Introd.* 50.
7. *Tahd.*, iv, 264 (according to Ibn Qāni').
8. *Tahd.*, iv, 263.
9. *Kāmil*, ii, 67b; *Mīzān*, ii, 243-4.
10. Suyūṭī, *Tadrīb al-Rāwī*, 42; See also *Jāmi'*, 194a.
11. Rāmhurmuzī, 49 a-b.
12. Khaithamah, iii, 141b.
13. *Tahd.*, iv, 198. There are many other dates ranging from 129 to 142.
14. *Kifāyah*, 228.
15. *Tahd.*, iv, 176.
16. Rāzī, iv, ii, 169.

'Abd al-'Azīz b. Abū Ḥazim was entrusted with Sulaimān's books which were in his possession after the compiler's death[1].

'Abd al-Ḥamīd transmitted a large *Nuskhah* from him[2].

Ibn Abū Uwais[3].

'Ubaid b. Abū Qurrah[4].

Yaḥyā b. Yaḥyā[5].

208. SULAIMĀN B. AL-MUGHĪRAH AL-QAISĪ (c. 90-165)[6].

He transmitted from al-Ḥasan (d. 110) etc.

Abū Dāwūd al-Ṭayālisī wrote *aḥādīth* from him, and Ibn Ḥanbal had this book[7].

209. SULAIMĀN B. QARM AL-TAIMĪ (c. 100 - c. 160).

He transmitted from al-Sabi'ī (d. 127) etc.[8] and had books[9].

210. THAUR B. YAZĪD AL-KINDĪ (85-155)[10].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Sufyān al-Thaurī[11].

Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd al-Qaṭṭān[12].

Many Iraqian scholars[13].

---

1.   Khaithamah, iii, 151a; Fasawī, ii, 127a; Rāzī, ii, ii, 382; Bājī, 115b; *Mizān*, ii, 626; *Tahd.*, vi, 334; Qaisarānī, 316; *Huffāz*, i, 244.

2.   *Mīzān*, i, 287; Khazrajī 37.

3.   *Tahd.*, iv, 176.

4.   *Bagh.*, xi, 96.

5.   Qaisarānī, 316.

6.   *Tahd.*, iv, 220; Khazrajī, 131.

7.   *'Ilal*, i, 45.

8.   *Tahd.*, iv, 213.

9.   *Tahd.*, iv, 213.

10.   *Thiqāt*, 420.

11.   *Thiqāt*, 420.

12.   *Kāmil*, i, 197a.

13.   *Mashāhīr*, 181.

211. 'UBAID ALLĀH B. ABŪ ZIYĀD AL-SHĀMĪ (c. 75-158).

He had books, which were transmitted by:

Abū Mani', son of 'Ubaid Allāh and

Ḥajjāj the grandson of 'Ubaid Allāh[1].

212. 'UBAID ALLĀH B. 'AMR, ABŪ AL-RAQQĪ (101-180)[2].

'Amr b. Quṣaiṭ al-Raqqī[3] and Zakariyā b. 'Adī al-Kūfī[4] wrote aḥādīth from him.

213. 'UBAID ALLĀH B. AYĀD AL-SADDŪSĪ (c. 100-169)[5].

He had a Ṣaḥīfah[6].

214. 'UBAID ALLĀH B. 'UMAR B. ḤAFS AL–'UMARĪ (c. 80-145)[7].

He had many books[8].

The following transcribed aḥādīth from him:

'Ubaid Allāh[9].

'Abd Allāh b. 'Umar b. Ḥafṣ al-'Umarī[10].

'Aqbah b. Khālid[11].

Ḥātim b. Ismā'īl[12].

Nūḥ b. Abū Maryam[13].

1. *Islām*, vi, 246.
2. *Tahd.*, vii, 43.
3. Rāzī, iii, i, 256; *Tahd.*, viii, 91.
4. Rāzī, i, ii, 600.
5. *Tahd.*, vii, 4.
6. *Tahd.*, vii, 4.
7. *Tahd.*, vii, 40.
8. *Tahd.*, v, 328.
9. *Ma'rifah*, 164.
10. *Tahd.*, v, 328.
11. Rāzī, *Introd.* 68; see also Rāzī, iii, i, 310; Ja'd, 234.
12. *Kifāyah*, 235.
13. *Ma'rifah*, 164.

Al-Qāsim b. 'Abd Allāh al-'Umarī[1].

Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd al-Qaṭṭ ān[2].

215. 'UMAR B. ABŪ SALAMAH (C. 70-132)[3].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

Abū 'Awānah[4].

Hushaim[5].

Many Students of Wāsiṭ[6].

216. 'UMAR B. DHAR AL-HAMDĀNĪ (c. 70-153)[7].

He transmitted from Sa'īd b. Jubair (d. 95) etc.

Ma'rūf b. Ḥassān transmitted a lengthy book from him which was unreliable[8].

Sufyān al-Thaurī wrote from him[9].

217. 'UMAR B. IBRĀHĪM AL-'ABDĪ (95 - c. 155).

He transmitted from Qatādah (d. 114)[10].

He had writing on a piece of wood[11].

'Abbād b. Al-'Awwām had his *aḥādīth* in writing[12].

218. 'UMAR B. MUHAMMAD B. ZAID (c. 80-145)[13].

Many Iraqian students wrote from him[14].

1. *Kāmil*, iii, 2a.
2. Rāmhurmuzī 37b; *Kifāyah*, 220; see also *Mīzān*, i, 504.
3. *Thiqāt*, 544.
4. *Thiqāt*, 544.
5. *Thiqāt*, 544; *Mashāhīr*, 133.
6. *Mashāhīr*, 133.
7. *Tahd.*, vii, 445.
8. *Mīzān*, iv, 143.
9. Ja'd, 233-4.
10. *Tahd.*, vii, 425.
11. *Tahd.*, vii, 426.
12. I. M. Ṣalāt 7.
13. *Tahd.*, vii, 496.
14. *Thiqāt*, 544.

219. 'UMAR B. QAIS AL-MAKKĪ (c. 95 - c. 160).

He transmitted from Nāfi' (d. 117) etc.[1].

Khālid b. Nazār transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[2].

220. 'UMAR B. SA'ĪD (c. 100 - c. 160)[3].

Ibn Ṭahmān had his *aḥādīth* in writing[4].

221. 'UMĀRAH B. GHAZIYAH (C. 75-140)[5].

Ibn Lahī'ah had a book from him[6].

222. 'UQAIL B. KHĀLID AL-AILĪ (c. 75-141)[7].

He had a book[8].

223. USĀMAH B. ZAID AL-LAITHĪ (c. 75-153)[9].

When he died, he was between 70 and 80 years old.

According to al-Ḥākim, his book was perfect[10].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Ibn Wahb transmitted a correct book (*Nuskhah Ṣāliḥah*) from him[12].

Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd al-Qaṭṭān wrote from him[13].

'Uthmān b. 'Umar[14].

1. *Tahd.,* vii, 490.
2. *Tahd.,* vii, 492.
3. *Tahd.,* vii, 454.
4. Ibn Ṭahmān, *Nuskhah,* 252a.
5. Khazrajī, 138; *Tahd.,* vii, 423.
6. *Mīzān,* ii, 476; *Ḥuffāz,* i, 216; *Tahd.,* v, 376.
7. *Tahd.,* vii, 256.
8. *Mīzān,* iii, 89; *Islaāᵐm,* vi, 101.
9. *Thiqāt,* 407; *Tahd.,* i, 210.
10. *Tahd.,* i, 210.
11. *Tahd.,* i, 210.
12. *Kāmil,* i, 143a; *Tahd.,* 209.
13. *Thiqāt,* 407.
14. Bukhari in his *Tarikh,* see Hanbal, ii, 248 (Shakir's edition)
footnote 1098

224. 'UTBAH B. ḤUMAID AL-ḌABBĪ (c. 85 - c. 105).

He transmitted from 'Ikrimah (D. 105) etc. [1] and wrote *aḥādīth* in a very good number[2].

225. 'UTHMĀN B. MIQSAM AL-BURRĪ (c. 95 - after 160)[3].

He transmitted from Qatādah (c. 114) and had a book[4].

'Abd Allāh b. Mukhallad wrote from him[5].

226. AL-WAḌḌAH B. 'ABD ALLĀH, ABŪ 'AWĀNAH (92-176)[6].

He was a slave of 'Aṭā', who bought him to carry the books and ink for his son Yazīd[7].

It is said that he knew how to read, but did not know how to write, so he employed someone to write *aḥādīth* for him[8]. He read *aḥādīth* from the book[9], and sometimes, when he related them memory he committed mistakes[10], but his books were perfect[11].

The following derived *aḥādīth* from him in written form:

Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik[12].

Yaḥyā b. Ḥammād[13].

1. *Tahd.*, vii, 96.
2. Rāzī, iii, i, 370; *Yahd.*, vii, 96.
3. *Mīzān*, iii, 58.
4. *Mīzān*, iii, 57.
4. *Mīzān*, iii, 57.
6. *Mashāhīr*, 160. See also *Tahd.*, xi, 118.
7. *Wāsit*, 135; Bājī, 171a-b.
8. *'Ilal*, i, 155; Rāzī, iv, ii, 41; *Huffaāz*, i, 213.
9. Saʿd, vii, ii, 43.
10. *Mashāhīr*, 160; see also Saʿd, vii, ii, 43.
11. Fasawī, iii, 48a; Rāzī, iv, ii; 40; Rāmhurmuzī, 40a; Bājī, 171a; *Mīzān*, iv, 334; *Huffāz*, i, 213; 214; Tahd., xi, 117; 118; Khazrajī 360.
12. *'Ilal*, i, 351.
13. *'Ilal*, i, 351.

227. AL-WALĪ B. MUHAMMAD AL-MUWAQQARĪ (c. 100 - c. 160).

He transmitted from al-Zuhrī (d. 124) etc.[1] and had books[2].

228. WĀSIL B. 'ABD AL-RAHMĀN, ABŪ HURRAH (c. 90-152)[3].

He transmitted from al-Hasan (d. 110) etc.

Yahyā b. Sa'īd wrote from him[4].

229. WĀSIT B. AL-HĀRITH (c. 90 - c. 150).

'Abd Allāh b. Kharāsh transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[5].

230. WUHAIB B. KHĀLID AL-BĀHILĪ (107-165)[6].

'Affan had 4,000 *ahādīth* from him in writing[7].

231. YAHĀ B. ABŪ KATHĪR (c. 70-129)[8].

He used to transmit *ahādīth*, even from the books which he had not read to their authors[9]. He used to write *ahādīth* and send them to inquirers[10].

He was aware of the importance of revising after copying[11].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

'Alī b. Mubārak al-Hunā'ī had two books from him[12].

---

1. *Tahd.*, xi, 149.
2. *Tahd.*, xi, 149; see also BTS, 197. He did not read from his own book.
3. *Tahd.*, xi, 105.
4. *'Ilal*, 153a.
5. *Thiqāt*, 623-4.
6. *Tahd.*, xi, 170.
7. *Jāmi'*, 148 b.
8. *Tahd.*, xi, 269.
9. Ibn Hajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, 223.
10. See e.g. Hanbal, v, 309; MU, *Nikāh*, 37.
11. *Imlā*, 78.
12. *'Ilal*, i, 189; Fasawī, iii, 318b; Rāzī, iii, 203; Bājī, 126; *Tahd.*, vii, 376; Ibn Hajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, ii, 197; Khazrajī, 134.

Al-Auzā'ī wrote thirteen books from him[1].

Ayyūb b. 'Utbah[2].

Dahtham b. Qurrah al-Yamāmī[3].

Hishām al-Dastawā'ī [4].

Khalīl b. Qurran[5].

Ma'mar[6].

Mu'āwiyah b. Sallām[7].

Shaibān b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān[8].

232. YAHYĀ B. AYYŪB AL–GHĀFIQĪ (c. 110-168)[9].

His book was perfect, but his memory was weak[10].

233. YAHYĀ B. ḤAMZAH AL-DIMASHQĪ (103-183)[11].

The following wrote aḥādīth from him:

Anonymous[12].

Muḥammad b. 'Ā'idh[13].

234. YAHYĀ B. SA'ĪD AL-ANSĀRĪ (c. 70 - 144)[14].

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) etc.

In his early life he did not write aḥādīth, but depended on memory[15]. When his students collected his aḥādīth and brought

---

1. Fasawī, iii, 128b; see also, Zur'ah, 150a; Rāzī, introd. 186; Rāmhur-muzī, 47b; Kifāyah, 321; Tahd., vi, 241.

2. Rāzī, i, i, 253; Tahs., i, 409.

3. 'Ilal, i, 106b; Mīzā, ii, 29; Tahd., iii, 213.

4. Ḥanbal, i, 225; v, 309; BU, Adhān, 22; MU, Nikāh, 37.; Khaithamah, iii, 59a; Nas, ii, 283; Kāmil, i, 291a; Dāraqutnī, 442.

5. Majrūhīn, 96a.

6. Fasawī, iii, 269b; Khaithamah, iii, 58b; see also Taqyīd, 110; 111.

7. Tahd., x, 209.

8. Rāzī, ii, i, 356.

9. Tahd., xi, 187.

10. Ibn Ḥajar, Hady al-Sārī, ii, 221; Tahd., xi, 187.

11. Tahd., xi, 210.

12. Rāzī, introd. 343.

13. Rāzī, introd. 343.

14. Tahd., xi, 223.

15. Fasawī, ii, 217b.

them back to him in written form, he disapproved of them looking at the volume. Later, they read to him, and he confirmed that those were his *ahādīth*[1].

Later, he wrote *ahādīth* and sent them to his students[2].

The following wrote *ahādīth* from him:

'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Abd al-Majīd al-Thaqafī[3].

Ḥammād b. Zaid[4].

Ibn Lahī'ah[5].

Ibn 'Uyaynah[6].

Ismā'īl b. 'Ayyāsh[7].

Ismā'īl b. Qais[8].

Jā'far b. Muḥammad[9].

Jarīr b. Ḥāzim and his companions[10].

Al-Laith b. Sa'd[11].

Rabī'ah[12].

Yazīd b. 'Abd Allāh b. Usāmah[13].

235. YA'LĀ B. ḤAKĪM (c. 70 - before 130)[14].

He transmitted from Ibn Jubair (d. 95), etc.

He wrote down some *ahādīth* and sent them to Ayyūb[15].

Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathīr wrote down his *ahādīth* and sent them to Hishām[16].

---

1.   Fasawī, ii, 217b; *Tahd.*, xi, 222.
2.   See e.g. *Amwāl*, 393; 395.
3.   Fasawī, ii, 218a; *Bagh.*, xi, 20; *Ḥuffāz*, i, 293; *Mīzān*, ii, 681; *Tahd.*, vi, 450.
4.   Rāzī, *introd.* 178; i, ii, 138, *Sharḥ 'Ilal*, 42a; see also *Ḥuffāz*, i, 207.
5.   *Amwāl*, 393; 395.
6.   *'Ilal*, i, 20.
7.   *'Ilal*, 129b; Rāzī, i, i, 192; *Tahd.*, i, 324.
8.   BTS, 4; Rāzī, i, i, 193; *Kāmil*, i, 107b.
9.   Rāzī, *introd.* 38-9; *Kāmil*, i, 213a.
10.   *Taqyīd*, 111.
11.   *Tahd.*, v, 257.
12.   *Tahd.*, xi, 222.
13.   *Kāmil*, i, 89a.
14.   *Tahd.*, xi, 401.
15.   MU, *Buyū'*, 113.
16.   Ḥanbal, i, 225; Dāraquṭnī, 442.

236. YAZĪD B. 'AṬĀ' B. YAZĪD AL-YASHKURĪ (c. 95-177)[4].

He transmitted from Nafī (d. 117), etc.[5].

He had books. Abū 'Awānah used to carry the books and an ink-pot for Yazīd[6].

237. YAZĪD B. AL-HĀD (c. 75-139)[7].

Ibrāhīm al-Anṣārī had a disorderly *Nuskhah* from him[8].

238. YŪNUS B. ABŪ ISHĀQ (c. 70-159)[9].

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93), and had books[10].

239. YŪNUS B. 'UBAID AL-'ABDĪ (c. 80-140)[11].

He saw Anas b. Mālik (d. 93).

He is reported as saying: "I did not write anything"[12], but it is also reported that he said that he wrote what was for others' benefit and missed what was useful to him[13].

The following dervied *aḥādīth* from him in writing:

Sālim b. Nūḥ[14].

Yazīd b. Zurai'[15].

1. *Tahd.*, xi, 391.
2. *'Ilal*, 139b.
3   Rāzī, iii, ii, 232; *Tahd.*, ix, 129.
4. *Tahd.*, xi, 351; Khazrajī, 372-3.
5. Khazrajī, 372-3.
6. Bājī, 171a-b.
7. *Tahd.*, xi, 340.
8. *Lisān*, i, 69.
9. *Tahd.*, xi 434.
10. Rāzī, iv, ii, 244; *Tahd.*, xi, 434.
11. *Tahd.*, xi, 442.
12. *Tahd.*, xi, 442.
13. *Tahd.*, xi, 444.
14. *Kāmil*, ii, 31a; *Kifāyah*, 236; *Mīzān*, ii, 113; *Tahd.*, iii, 443.
15. *Tahd.*, xi, 445.

240. YŪNUS B. YAZĪD AL–AILĪ (c. 95-159)[1].

He transmitted from Nāfi' (d. 117), etc.

His books were perfect[2].

The following wrote *aḥādīth* from him:

'Anbasah b. Khālid[3].

Ibn al-Mubārak[4].

Shabīb b. Sa'īd[5].

241. YŪSUF B. ṢUHAIB AL-KŪFĪ (c. 85 - c. 150).

He transmitted from al-Sha'bī (d. 104), etc.[6]

Muṣ'ab b. Sallām had his *aḥādīth* in disorderly form[7].

242. ZAID B. 'ALĪ B. ḤUSAIN (80-122)[8].

'Amr b. Khālid al-Qurashī transmitted a book from Zaid[9].

243. ZAID B. ABŪ SALLĀM, MAMTŪR AL-ḤABASHĪ (c. 80 - c. 140).

He transmitted from 'Adī b. Arṭāt (d. 102)[10].

Mu'āwiyah b. Sallām derived *aḥādīth* from him in writing.

He handed the book of Zaid to Yāḥya b. Abū Kathīr (d. 124)[11].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, xi, 452.

2.   Bājī, 178b; Rāzī, iv, ii, 248; *Tahd.*, xi, 450; Khazrajī, 380; see also *Kāmil*, i, 33b.

3.   *Tahd.*, viii, 154.

4.   *Kāmil*, i, 33 b.

5.   Rāzī, ii, i, 359; *Tahd.*, iv, 307.

6.   *Tahd.*, xi, 415.

7.   *'Ilal*, 162b; *Tahd.*, x, 161.

8.   *Tahd.*, iii, 419.

9.   *Tahd.*, viii, 26.

10.   *Tahd.*, iii, 415.

11.   Zur'ah, 52a; Fasawī, iii, 268b; *Tahd.*, iii, 415; *Kifāyah*, 347; see also *Mīzān*, iv, 403.

244. Zā'idah b. Abū Ruqād (c. 105 - c. 170).

He transmitted from Thābit al-Bunānī (d. 127), etc. [1].

'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Umar al-Qawārīī wrote down all his ahādīth [2].

245. Zā'idah b. Qudāmah (c. 100-160) [3].

He was the compiler of many books, e.g.:

Kitāb al-Sunan.

Kitāb al-Qirā'āt.

Kitāb al-Tafsīr.

Kitāb al-Zuhd.

Kitāb al-Manāqib [4].

Mu'āwiyah b. 'Amr al-Azdī transmitted his books [5].

246. Zakariyā b. Ishāq al-Makkī (c. 105 - c. 170).

He transmitted from 'Amr b. Dīnār, etc. [6] and had a book [7].

The following derived *ahādīth* from him in writing:

Rauh. Zakariyā dictated to him from the book [8].

Sa'īd b. Sallām b. Sa'īd al-Basrī had a book from him [9].

247. Ziyād b. Abū Ziyād al-Jassās (c. 75 - c. 140).

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93) etc. [10].

Muḥammad b. Khālid al-Duhnī [11] and Yazīd b. Hārūn [12] each transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him.

---

1. *Tahd.,* iii, 305.
2. Rāzī, i, ii, 613; al-Sahmī, *Tārīkh Jurjān,* 513; *Tahd.* iii, 305.
3. *Tahd.,* iii, 307.
4. *Fihrist,* 226.
5. Sa'd, vii, ii, 82.
6. *Tahd.,* iii, 328.
7. Sa'd, v, 362; Khaithamah, iii, 40 b; Bājī, 58a; *Tahd.,* iii, 329.
8. Hanbal, iv, 390.
9. *Bagh.,* ix, 80.
10. *Tahd.,* iii, 368.
11. *Kāmil,* i, 366a.
12. *Kāmil,* i, 366a.

248. ZIYĀD B. SAʿD AL-KHURĀSĀNĪ (c. 90 - c. 150).

He transmitted from al-Zuhrī (d. 124) and others.

Mālik, Ibn Juraij and Hammām, etc. transmitted from him[1].

He did not learn from any teacher, except in the form of dictation[2].

Zamʿah had a book from him[3].

249. AL–ZUBAIR B. ʿADĪ (c. 70-131)[4].

He transmitted from Anas b. Mālik (d. 93)[5].

Bishr b. Husain al-Isbahānī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him which contained about 150 *ahādīth* and were wrongly attributed to him[6].

Sufyān al-Thaurī wrote 50 *ahādīth* from him[7].

250. ZUHAIR B. MUʿĀWIYAH (100-174)[8].

When he heard a *hadīth* twice, he used to make a sign meaning that the work was finished[9].

He had a book[10].

251. ZUFAR B. AL-HUDHAIL (110-158)[11].

Muhammad b. Muzāhim al-Marwazī transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[12].

Shaddād b. Hakīm al-Balkhī also transmitted a *Nuskhah* from him[13].

---

1.   *Tahd.*, iii, 369.
2.   Dūlābī, i, 7.
3.   Fasawī, ii, 217 a.
4.   *Thiqāt*, 193.
5.   Qaisarānī, 150.
6.   *Kāmil*, i, 161a; Rāzī, i, i, 366; *Mīzān*, i, 316,
7.   Rāzī, *Introd.* 80-81.
8.   *Tahd.*, iii, 352.
9.   Jaʿd, 351; *Imlā*, 9; *Huffāz*, i, 211.
10. Rāzī, i, ii, 589.
11. *Mīzān*, ii, 71.
12. *Maʿrifah*, 164.
13. *Maʿrifah*, 164.

TAHAMMUL AL-'ILM

According to the *Qur'ān*, a group should remain behind even in the time of war, to gain sound knowledge in religion so that they may preach to their folk when they return[1].

Learning at least a portion of the *Qur'ān* and the *ahādīth* of the Prophet is obligatory for every Muslim. In response to this requirement, there was an outburst of educational activities in the entire Islamic world. For many centuries, in the educational history of Islam, the word Knowledge — *'Ilm* — was applied only to the learning of *ahādīth* and related subjects[2].

In this chapter a sketch of the educational method of the early centuries of Islam will be drawn. It should be clear that this is only a sketch. As there were no organized universities and colleges with fixed curricula and definite methods of instruction, all activities could take any shape the tutors preferred. The manner, even of a single teacher and a single student, would differ from time to time and from place to place. Therefore, any kind of generalization of the method, and any restriction to a certain practice would be dangerous and misleading.

The Teachers.

The Prophet called himself a teacher[3], and used to sit with the Companions in a circle to teach them[4]. His words and deeds

---

1. *Al-Qur'ān*, ix, 122.
2. See for example: The titles of Abū Khaithamah's book, *Kitāb al-'Ilm*, and al-Khatīb's book, *"Taqyīd al-'Ilm"* which deal with the problem of the recording of *ahādīth*, also, Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *"Jāmi', Bayāyan al-'Ilm"*
3. Ibn Mājah, *introduction*, 17. Hadīth No. 229.
4. BU, *'Ilm*, 8; *Muwatta'*, *Salām*, 4; Hanbal, v, 219.

were carefully watched by his Companions and were recited by them with the help of each other till they memorized them[1].

As it was not possible for every Companion to be with the Prophet on every occasion, they came to an agreement between themselves to attend his circle in shifts[2]. It was a common practice among them to inform absentees about the Prophet's sayings and deeds[3]. This was not only the agreement among them but was also the command of the Prophet. The Companion Sulaiṭ was so embarrassed by his absence which was due to his residence on a far off piece of land given to him by the Prophet, that he requested him to take the land back from him[4].

Memorizing the aḥādīth of the Prophet in early days.

Some Companions made their memoranda of *aḥādīth* in the life of the Prophet and some others made their collections later on[5]. However, it was a common practice among them to recollect the *aḥādīth* of the Prophet either individually or with each other's help[6]. The same practice continued in the time of the Successors[7].

---

1. *Faqīh*, 132a.
2. See for example, 'Umar's agreement with an Ansarite, Sa'd, viii, 136.
3. *'Ilal*, 96b; Khaithamah, iii, 53b; Rāmhurmuzī, 15b; *Mustadrak*, i, 95; 127; where it is mentioned that the attendants used to inform absentees about the Prophet's *Hadīth*. The Prophet specifically told the Companions to do so. See, *Sharaf*, 11a; 11b.
4. *Amwāl*, 272-3; Zanjuwaih, 100a.
5. For details of the Companions' writings see supra, chapter iii.
6. For personal recollections, e.g., see;
    Abū Hurairah, *Jāmi'*, 181b-182a;
    For group recollections, e.g., see;
    Abū Mūsā and 'Umar, *Faqīh*, 132a; see also *Jāmi'*, 46b as cited by 'Ajjāj, *Sunnah Qabl al-Tadwīn*, 160.
    For Companions' advice to recollect *aḥādīth*, see;
    1. Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī, Zur'ah, 95; *Mustadrak*, i, 94; *Sharaf*, 56a;
    2. 'Alī b. Abū Ṭālib, *Mustadrak*, i, 95; *Sharaf*, 55a;
    3. Ibn 'Abbās, *Sharaf*, 56a;
    4. Ibn Mas'ūd, *Mustadrak*, 1, 95; *Sharaf*, 55b.
7. See as example:
    1. 'Alqamah, *'Ilm*, 7a; *Sharaf*, 57a;
    2. Abū al-'Āliyah, *Sharaf*, 57a;
    3. Ibn Abī Lailā, Sa'd, vi, 76; *Sharaf*, 57a;
    4. Ibn Sīrīn, *'Ilm*, 9a;
    5. Ibrāhīm, *Jāmi'*, 109a;
    6. 'Urwah b. al-Zubair, Fischer, 45-6.

The appearance of the books.

In the middle of the first century of the *Hijrah*, books of *ahādīth* compiled from the teachers' lectures began to appear, of which one of the earliest mentioned was the book of Bashīr b. Nahīk and Hammām, the pupils of Abū Hurairah[1]. The books of Ibn 'Abbās and Jābir b. 'Abd Allāh, etc., belong to the same period.

The Atrāf system and its effect.

According to the sources now available, in the third quarter of the first century of the *Hijrah* a new technique was employed in the learning of *hadīth*, which was called *Atrāf*, which meant copying only a part of *ahādīth*.

The earliest recorded usage of this method —so far as I know —was that of Ibn Sīrīn in the lecture of his teacher 'Abīdah al-Salmānī (d. 72 A.H.)[2]. The practice continued in the traditionists' circles[3]. Later on many books were compiled according to this technique and were used as a concordance by the early scholars[4].

The *Atrāf* method was a very important step towards the writing of *ahādīth*. It contained three main issues:

A student's knowledge of a *hadīth*, gained by some source before attending the lecture.

The writing down of *ahādīth* in part before attending the lectures.

The effort to gain *hadīth* from a higher narrator in the chain of transmitters and non-satisfaction with the material gained from the lower source.

---

1.   *Supra*, Abū Hurairah, in the third chapter.
2.   *'Ilal*, i, 387.
3.   See for example:
     1.   Ḥammād b. Abū Sulaimān, Fasawī, iii, 83a;
     2.   Ismā'īl b. 'Ayyāsh, *Tahd.*, i, 324;
     3.   Mālik b. Anas and 'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Umar, *'Ilal*, 154a;
     4.   Sufyān al-Thaurī, *Jāmi'*, 43b;
     5.   Yazīd b. Zurai', *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
4.   See for details, al-Kattānī, *al-Risālah al-Mustatrafah*, 167-70.

Until the end of the third quarter of the first century of the *Hijrah,* a pattern was almost fixed for the learning and teaching of *hadīth* which flourished in the second and third centuries.

The curricula of education in the first century.

It looks as though, in the very early days, there were only two methods of learning *ahādīth*: either to associate oneself with one of the scholars, or to attend the lectures which were regularly held. The Companions of the Prophet used oral transmission, dictation, and even reading from a book[1], yet it is not clear whether or not they used to impart *ahādīth* according to subjects, or only narrated on their personal choice, or whether the discussion was conducted on a certain topic which was raised by someone.

Perhaps the earliest record of a classified diffusion of *ahādīth* is the method of Ibn 'Abbās and 'Urwah[2]. It appears that these scholars used to revise *hadīth* among themselves according to subjects[3]; hence, it was not an open lecture. So, in the above two instances, they did not transmit *ahādīth* completely, nor its proper wording; they only referred to it by mentioning its essential aspects. Therefore, they forbade students to learn traditions by this method[4].

Teaching of ahādīth according to Shuyūkh.

The common practice of the second century was the teaching of *ahādīth* according to *shuyūkh* they came from. Once Yahyā asked Al-Fallās whence he was coming. He replied, "From the lecture of Mu'ādh". Then he asked whose *Hadīth* was he transmitting? al-Fallās replied that he was imparting the *Hadīth* of 'Awn...[5]. It is understood from this conversation that the teacher used to impart *ahādīth* according to their teachers. This method seems to be easy and natural. As the early scholars made their memoranda or books from the lectures of the Companions and the first generation of the Successors, naturally they might have kept the notes of every teacher separately.

---

1. See for detail *supra,* p. 41; 50.
2. *Supra* Ibn 'Abbās, and 'Urwah, in the third chapter.
3. See the revising of Shu'bah and Ibn Idrīs, Rāzī, ii, i, 112.
4. See for example: Abū Zur'ah, *Jāmi',* 109a; Ibn Mahdī, *Jāmi',* 108b; Ibn al-Mubārak, *Jāmi',* 109a.
5. *Tahd.,* i, 358.

The description of books available to us at present makes the matter quite clear. Here are a few examples:

Mujāhid says, "I went to Ḥammād b. 'Amr and requested him to bring the book of Khuṣaif. Then he brought the book of Ḥuṣain"[1].

Al-Qawārīrī says that he went to 'Abd al-Wārith, accompanied by 'Affān. 'Abd al-Wārith enquired of them what they wanted. Then they asked him to bring the book of Ibn Juḥādah[2].

Once al-Thaurī said that he would bring the book of the best man of al-Kūfah. The students thought that he meant the book of Manṣūr, but he produced the book of Muḥammad b. Sūqah[3].

Ibn Ḥanbal discussed a *ḥadīth* which was transmitted on the authority of Ibrāhīm from Hushaim from Ya'lā b. 'Aṭā', so he asked al-Athram to go to 'Abd Allāh b. Mūsā and to look up in his book this particular *ḥadīth* as he had heard that it was noted there. Al-Athram said that he went to the house of 'Abd Allāh b. Mūsā, and his books from Hushaim were brought to him. He then searched the books of Hushaim, in particular for the *ḥadīth of* Ya'lā, but did not find it. He further said that he found the *aḥādīth* of Ya'lā in the books of Hushaim in one place, and in that there was no reference to the *ḥadīth*[4] for which he was looking.

There are a good many references which give sufficient ground to maintain that the general practice of the teaching of *ḥadīth* was to impart *aḥādīth* of one *Shaikh* at one time, and to keep *aḥādīth* of every *Shaikh* separately[5].

---

1. *Bagh.*, viii, 154.
2. *'Ilal*, i, 144.
3. Rāzī, iii, ii, 281.
4. *Bagh.*, vi, 195.
5. See for examples:
   1. *Kitāb Ṣafwān, Tahd.*, i, 475;
   2. *Nuskhah of Abū Husain, Kāmil*, 1, 21a;
   3. Book of 'Abd Allāh b. Ja'far al-Madīnī, *Tahd.*, v, 174;
   4. al-Ḥakam and the book containing Yaḥyā's *aḥādīth, Kifāyah*, 112; *Tahd.*, ii, 305-6;
   5. Ibn Ma'īn and the book of Nāfi' b. Yazid; Rāzī, iv, i, 480, *Tahd.*, x, 441.

The Method of Teaching.

For the teaching of *aḥādīth*, the following systems were generally employed:

Oral recitation,

reading from books,

questions and answers,

dictation.

A. *Oral recitation of aḥādīth by the teacher.* This practice began to decline from the second half of the second century, though it persisted to a much lesser extent for a long period. Mostly students were attached to a certain teacher for a very long time, until they were believed to be authorities on his *adādīth.* Sometimes they were called *Rāwī* or *Sāhib* of so and so[1]. Even if regular meetings were held for the teaching, only a few *aḥādīth* were taught in one lesson, say about three or four[2].

---

1. See for *Rāwis:*

    1. 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Aṭā', Rāwī of Ibn Abī 'Arūbah, *Mīzān,* 11,681;
    2. 'Alī b. Mubārak. Rāwī of Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathīr, *Thiqāt,* 556;
    3. Harmalah b. Yaḥyā of Ibn Wahb, *Mīzān,* i, 472;
    4. Ḥumaid of Sufyān b. Ḥabīb, *Tahd.,* iv, 107;
    5. Qais b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān of Sa'd b. Ibrāhīm, *Thiqāt,* 584
    6. Yaḥyā b. Mutawakkil of Ibn Juraij, *Thiqāt,* 633.

2. For a very limited number of students for teaching, see:

    1. Abū al-'Āliyah had no more than 3 students at one time, *'Ilm,* 5;
    2. 'Abd Allāh al-Ṣunābaḥī had only 2 students at a time, *Fassawī,* iii, 112b.

3. For the quantity of *aḥādīth* in one lecture, see:

    1. Abū Qilābah only 3 *aḥādīth. Jāmi',* 37b;
    2. Abū al-Walīd only 3 *aḥādīth. Jāmi',* 37b;
    3. A'mash about 3 or 4 *aḥādīth. Jāmi'* 37b; 45a;
    4. Ayyūb, about 5. *Jāmi',* 45a;
    5. Ma'mar: "We used to learn one or two *aḥādīth; Jāmi',* 45a;
    6. Mansūr about 5 *aḥādīth; 'Ilal,* i, 362; Fasawī, iii, 213b;
    7. Qatādah, 1 or 2, sometimes even half; *Jāmi',* 45a: 46a;
    8. Shu'bah learnt only 100 *aḥādīth* from 'Amr b. Dīnār in 500 meetings; *Jāmi',* 37b;
    9. Sulaimān al-Taimī. He taught only 5 *aḥādīth ;* Bājī, 155a;
    10. al-Zuhrī. He advised students to learn 1 or 2 *aḥādīth* daily and said that those who learnt a lot forgot a lot. *Jāmi',* 45a.

B. *Reading from books.*

1. *Reading by the teacher, from his own book*[1], which was much more preferred.

2. *Reading by the teacher from the student's book,* which was either a copy[2] or a selection from his own work[3]. This method had a great many pitfalls for the teachers who did not memorize their *aḥādīth.* Many students and scholars played tricks, inserting *aḥādīth* here and there into the teacher's *aḥādīth* and handing the book to the teacher for reading, to examine the soundness of his knowledge and memory. Failing to recognise the additional material, they were denounced and were declared untrustworthy[4].

3. *Reading to the teacher.* Another method was that the book was read by the students[5] or by a certain man called

---

1. See for example:
    'Abd Allāh b. al-Mubārak. *Tahd.,* v, 384; *Jāmi',* 100a;
    Ibn Ḥanbal. *Imlā,* 47;
    Mālik b. Anas. He read al-Muwaṭṭa' to Yaḥyā. *Imlā,* 8-9;
    Shu'aib b. Abū Ḥamzah, Zur'ah, 67a;
    Zuhair b. Muhammad, Rāzī, 1, ii, 590; Bājī, 59a.

2. See for the examples of the reading from students's books:
    Abān b. A. 'Ayyāsh, see *supra;* 107;
    'Abd al-'Azīz al-Darāwardī. Rāzī, ii, ii, 396; *Tahd.,* vi, 354;
    'Atā' b. 'Ajlān, *Bagh.,* xii, 325;
    'Abd al-A'lā al-Shāmī, Mu'tamar b. Sulaimān, Jarīr and 'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Thaqafī. *Kāmil,* i, 37b; *Bagh.,* xi, 19;
    Ibn Juraij. *Kifāyah,* 258;
    Rishdain b. Sa'd. *Tahd.,* iii, 279;
    Suwaid b. 'Abd al-'Azīz. Rāzī, ii, i, 238.

3. 'Alī b. al-Madīnī and his selection. *Tahd.,* v, 174. Abū Zur'ah and his selection, Rāzī, *introduction,* 333.
    Sulaimān b. Ḥarb and selection from Ḥammād b. Salamah. Fasawī, iii, 205b.

4. See for inserting materials, e.g.:
    'Abd Allāh b. Ziyād b. Sam'ān. Rāzī, ii, ii, 61;
    Abū 'Awānah's trick with Abān. See *supra* Abān, p. 107.
    Shu'bah's trick with Abān b. 'Ayyāsh. *Jāmi',* 18a;
    Ḥarith al-Naqqal with Ibn Mahdī. *Jāmi',* 18a;
    B. Mis'ar and Ghiyāth with Ibn 'Ajlān. *Bagh.,* xii, 325;
    Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn with Abū Nu'aim. *Jāmi',* 18 a.

5. See e.g., reading of:
    'Āṣim al-Ahwal to al-Sha'bī. *'Ilal,* 153b; Rāmhurmazī, 44a;
    Kifāyah, 264;
    Ibn al-Mubārak to Ma'mar. *'Ilal,* i, 377;
    Ibn Mahdī to Mālik b. Anas, *'Ilal,* i, 354;

"Qārī"[1], and other students compared these *aḥādīth* with their books or only listened attentively. Later they copied the books.

It seems that this was the most common practice from the beginning of the second century. In this case copies were provided by the teachers themselves[2] as many of them had their own scribes, *Kātib* or *Warrāq*[3], or students had their own books, copied earlier from the original or from another copy of the same work[4].

Jarīr to Ayyūb. *Kāmil*, i, 208b;
Ma'mar to al-Zuhrī, Fasawī, iii, 264a.

1.   Ḥabīb b. Ruzaiq, *Qārī* (reader) to Mālik b. Anas. *Majrūḥīn* 90b.

2.   For copies provided by teachers, Ibn Ḥibbān says that when Ḥabīb used to read to Mālik, he caught the chapter in his own hand and, "did not give them its copies", then used to read some of them, omitting some *aḥādīth* here and there. *Majrūḥīn*, 90b. Therefore it seems that it was a common practice of the time to provide copies, otherwise he would not have made this remark against Ḥabīb. It looks as if they had spare copies of their works, see, e.g.:

Hishām b. 'Urwah, *Kifāyah*, 321;
Mūsā b. 'Uqbāh and spare copies, Fasawī, iii, 275b;
Yaḥyā b. Abū Kathīr handed a book to Mu'āwiyah b. Sallām to transmit it. *Tahd.*, x, 209, and another copy to al-Auzā'ī. Zur'ah, 150a; Rāmhurmuzī, 47b; *Kifāyah*, 321; Most probably these were not the original works, as it was hard to offer the original manuscript;
Makhūl handed a book to 'Abd Allāh al-Kalā'ī. *Kifāyah*, 320.

3.   For Scribe, Kātib or Warrāq, see e.g.:
'Abd al-Ḥamīd scribe of al-Auzā'ī. Fasawī, iii, 144b; *Mīzān*, ii, 539;
'Abd al-Ḥakīm al-Baṣrī of Ibn Abī 'Arūbah. *Mīzān*, ii, 537;
Abū Ṣāliḥ of al-Laith b. Sa'd, *Tahd.* xii, 131.
Ḥabīb b. Abū Ḥabīb of Mālik b. Anas. Rāzī, i, ii, 100; *Majrūḥīn*, 90b;
Ḥafṣ b. 'Abd Allāh of Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān. Rāzī, i, ii, 175;
al-Ḥakam b. Nāfi', of Ismā'īl b. 'Ayyāsh, *Mīzān*, i, 582;
al-Naḍr b. 'Abd al-Jabbār of Ibn Lahī'ah. Fasawī, ii, 136b;
Ṣadaqah b. Khālid of Shu'aib b. Isḥāq. *Tahd.* iv, 415;
Shu'aib b. A. Ḥamzah of al-Zuhrī, *Tahd.* iv, 352.
Ṣubaih, client of Ibn Rabāḥ, scribe of Ibn 'Umar, *Thiqāt*, 225;
Warrāq of Ibn Wakī'. Rāzī, ii, i, 231;
Warrāq of al-Ḥumaidī. Dāraquṭnī, 302, (name of warrāq is Muḥd. b. Idrīs).

4.   See for examples of having books before reading to teachers:
'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abū Ḥātim al-Rāzī and al-Raqqī's *aḥādīth*. Rāzī, ii, ii, 176;
Abū Dāwūd and *aḥādīth* of Shaibān. A.D. Tradition No. 4564;
Abū 'Awānah and *aḥādīth* of Abān. Rāzī, i, i, 295;
Abū Zur'ah and *aḥādīth* of Yaḥyā b. Ḥamzah. Rāzī, *introd.* 343;

Sometimes they read the same book more than once[1].

C. *Questions and answers.* In this way students read a part of the tradition and the teacher read it in full[2].

'Ayyūb and *ahādīth* of 'Amr. *'Ilal,* i, 20;
'Ayyūb and *ahādīth* of Yahyā al-Ansārī, *'Ilal,* i, 20;
Humaid al-A'raj and al-Zuhrī. Khaithamah, iii, 37a;
Ibrāhīm b. Sa'd and *ahādīth* for al-Fadl. Rāzī, i, i, 70;
Ibn Abū Khaithamah and book of Habīb b. Abū Habīb. Rāzī, i, ii, 99;
Ibn Hanbal and *ahādīth* of 'Abd al-Samad, Hanbal, ii, 184;
Ibn Hanbal and Yahyā al-Qattān. *'Ilal,* 112b; i, 183;
Ibn Hanbal and Wakī'. *Mīzān,* i, 515;
Ibn Hanbal and Ghundar. *'Ilal,* 147a;
Ibn Hanbal and Mu'ādh b. Hishām. *Kifāyah,* 272;
Ibn Juraij and Hishām b. 'Urwah. Fasawī, ii, 263b; *Kifāyah,* 320;
Ibn Lahī'ah and his students. Fasawī, iii, 136b;
Jarīr and Qatādah. Fasawī, iii, 24a;
Kkālid b. 'Abd Allāh and *ahādīth* of al-A'mash. BTK, i, i, 74;
Mūsā b. Ismā'il and *ahādīth* of Abān al-'Attār. Fasawī, ii, 281b;
Mūsā b. 'Uqbah and *ahādīth* of Nāfi'. *Kifāyah,* 267;
Mālik b. Anas and al-Zuhrī. Fasawī, iii, 308a-b; *Imlā.* 94;
Qurrād, Abū Nūh and Shu'bah. *'Ilal,* i, 64;
al-Laith b. Sa'd and al-Zuhrī's *ahādīth.* Fasawī, iii, 139a;
Sulaimān b. Harb and Hammād b. Salamah. Fasawī, iii, 205b;
Yahyā b. Ma'īn and *ahādīth* of 'Ubaid Allāh. *Kifāyah,* 235;
Zā'idah b. Qudāmah and his books. *Majrūhīn,* 9b;
Zuhair b. Mu'āwiyah and his books. Ja'd, 351; *Jāmi',* 56b; *Imlā,* 9.
1. See for examples:
Ghundar and his books from Shu'bah. *Jāmi',* 56b;
Ibn Hanbal and his books with dots and circles. *Jāmi',* 56b. Every dot or circle denoted the times of the reading of the books. *Jāmi',* 56b;
Ibrāhīm al-Harbī and al-Tabarī's books. *Jāmi',* 56b;
Yahyā b. Ma'īn and books of Hammād b. Salamah. They were read 17 times at least. *Majrūhīn,* 10a;
Zā'idah b. Qudāmah and description of his books. *Majrūhīn,* 9b;
Zuhair b. Mu'āwiyah and description of his books. Ja'd, 351, *Imlā,* 9.
2. See e.g.:
Hammād and Ibrāhīm. Fasawī, iii, 83a;
Ibn Sīrīn and 'Abīdah. *'Ilal,* i, 387;
Ismā'il b. 'Ayyāsh and Ismā'il b. Abū Khālid. *Tahd.,* i, 324;
Mālik and al-Zuhrī. *'Ilal,* 154a.

D. *Dictating the aḥādīth*. Apart from the Prophet's dicta-
tions[1] and his early Companions' infrequent dictations of *aḥādīth*[2],
perhaps Wāthilah b. Asqa' (d. 83) was the first who held classes
for dictation[3]. This method was not encouraged in the early days,
because in this way a man was able to gather much knowledge in
a very short time without much effort. It seems that al-Zuhrī was
the first to depart from this attitude. About the end of the first
century we find him dictating *aḥādīth*, a method which he fol-
lowed during the rest of his life[4].

There were certain extremists who disliked dictating or did
not allow writing down[5], and there were others who did not trans-
mit *aḥādīth* until the students wrote them down[6]. Some of them
even refused to dictate *aḥādīth* if the students used wooden boards
for writing, because they could erase it[7]. There were some others
who wrote down *aḥādīth* and after memorizing, wiped them out[8].
Others used to learn by heart and after memorizing wrote them
down[9]. It seems, after comparing with the other methods of the
teaching of *aḥādīth*, that these were rare and uncommon practices.
From the second century onwards, besides the usual method of

1. Rāmhurmuzī, 76a; *Imlā*, 12; see also *al-Wathā'iq al-Sīyāsiyah* by Ḥam-
īdullāh.
2. *Nubalā*, ii, 333; Rāmhurmuzī, 35a; *Kāmil*, ii, 113b.
3. *Imlā*, 13; *Jāmi'*, 113b; *Mīzān*, iv, 145.
4. Rāmhurmuzī, 39b; Fischer, 69; Ibn Kathīr, *Bidāyah*, ix, 342; 345.
5. See Sulaimān b. Ṭarkhān, Bājī, 155a.
6. Muḥammad b. 'Amr, *Jāmi'*, 102a.
7. Abū Jamīlah, *Jāmi'*, 102a.
8. See for examples:
   Khālid al-Ḥadhdhā'. Ja'd, 149; *Mīzān*, i, 643;
   Ayyūb. Fasawī, iii, 67a;
   Masrūq. Khaithamah, iii, 183b; *'Ilal*, i, 43.
9. See for examples:
   A'mash. Rāmhurmuzī, 37a; *Taqyīd*, 112; see also, *'Ilal*, i, 104; 360
   'Abd Allāh b. Idrīs. Rāmhurmuzī, 37a; 77a-b; see also *'Ilal*, 177b;
   'Abd al-Wārith. Fasawī, iii, 37b;
   Ḥammād b. Salamah. He wrote down Qais' book from memory. Fasa-
   wī, iii, 44a;
   Hushaim. *'Ilal*, i, 353; Rāmhurmuzī, 37a;
   Khālid, Mu'ādh and Qaṭṭān and Shu'bah's traditions. Rāzī, i, ii, 325;
   Sulaimān b. Ḥarb. *Kifāyah*, 241;
   Wakī' and al-Thaurī's traditions. Fasawī, ii, 23a;
   Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān. Rāmhurmuzī, 77a;
   al-Thaurī and 'Umar b. Dhar's traditions. Ja'd, 233-4.

reading books, the custom of dictations was most usual[1]. Regular classes were held for this purpose[2].

The method of dictation.

For dictations, two methods were employed; either from a book[3],

---

1. See as examples of dictating:
   'Abdah b. Sulaimān al-Kilābī and his dictation. *'Ilal*, i, 239;
   'Abbād b. 'Abbād and his dictation. *'Ilal*, i, 376;
   Abū Bakr b. 'Ayyāsh. *Kifāyah*, 340.;
   Abū Bakr b. Abū Sabrah. *Dūlābī*, i, 121;
   'Affān says, "We did not agree from anyone without dictation save Sharīk". Ramhurmuzi 67a.
   Al-Hasan al-Basrī, Rāmhurmuzī, 76b;
   Hammād b. Salamah, Ja'd, 442;
   Hishām b. Hassān al-Qurdūsī. *Majrūhīn*, 115b;
   Hushaim. *'Ilal*, 141b; i, 366;
   Ibn Juraij. *'Ilal*, i, 370;
   'Ikrimah b. 'Ammār. Khaithamah, iii, 49b; Rāzī, *Introd.* 117; Rāmhurmuzī, 76b; *Bagh.*, xii, 258; *Imlā*, 14-15;
   Ismā'īl b. 'Ayyāsh. *Mīzān*, i, 244;
   Juwairiyah b. Asmā', Sa'd, vii, ii, 38-39;
   al-Mas'ūdī. *Bagh.*, x, 219;
   Muhammad b. Ishāq. *Bagh.*, viii, 477; *Tahd.*, iii, 376;
   Nāfi', Fasawī, iii, 220b; Rāmhurmuzī, 76a; *Imlā*, 13; see also, Rāzī, ii, ii, 357;
   Shahr b. Haushab. *Bagh.*, xi, 59;
   Ta'ūs, *'Ilal*, i, 63;
   Wāthilah b. Asqa'. *Imlā*, 13; *Mīzān*, iv, 145;
   al-Zuhrī, see *supra*, p. 164.

2. See for example:
   Shu'bah and his dictation. *Jāmi'*, 113b.
   Yazīd b. Hassān. *Jāmi'*, 113b.

3. See for examples of dictation from a book:
   'Abd Allāh b. Idrīs. Hanbal, i, 418;
   'Abd al-Wārith. *'Ilal*, i, 144;
   Abū 'Awānah. Sa'd, vii, ii, 43;
   Abū 'Ā sim. *Jāmi'*, 100a;
   Ghālib b. 'Ubaid Allāh. MU, *Introd.* 18;
   Hajjāj b. Muhammad. Rāzī, ii, i, 326;
   Hammām b. Yahyā. *Jāmi'*, 113b;
   Ibn Abī 'Adī. Dāraqutnī, 76;
   Ibn Lahī'ah. Fasawī, iii, 136b;
   Mālik b. Ismā'īl. Rāzī, iv, i, 206;
   Rauh b. 'Ubādah. Hanbal, iv, 390;
   'Uthmān b. al-Aswad. *Jāmi'*, 100a;
   Zakariyā b. A. Zā'idah. *'Ilal*, 153a.

or from memory[1]. In some cases the students refused to write *ahādīth* while being dictated from memory[2], yet it seems that it was the fashion of the time to rely on memory in transmitting or dictating *ahādīth*[3]. Perhaps it was a matter of prestige and reputation. This practice resulted in many mistakes owing to the inherent deficiencies of memory[4]. They had to go through their books to refresh their memories, and in many cases when they were uncertain they did not dictate[5].

The Mustamlīs.

The dictation method, due to large audiences, gave rise to a new type of work for certain people who were called *Mustamlīs*. They used to repeat the words of the *Shaikh* in a loud voice to the audience[6].

---

1. See for examples of dictating from memory:
    Abū Mu'āwiyah. *Bagh.*, v, 245;
    Baqiyah. Rāzī, *Introd.* 271;
    Ḥafṣ b. Ghiyāth. *Bagh.*, viii, 195;
    al-Ḥasan b. Mūsā. *Tārīkh Mauṣil*, 361;
    Ibn Juraij. *Bagh.*, viii, 237;
    Isrā'īl. *Tahd.*, i, 262;
    Ṭalḥah b. 'Amr. *Kāmil*, ii, 107b; *Mīzān*, ii, 341;
    Wuhaib b. Khālid. *Huffāz*, i, 213;
    Zakariyā b. 'Adī, *Tahd.*, iii, 331.
2. e.g., Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn. *'Ilal*, 122a; 124a.
3. See for examples:
    Ayyūb b. 'Uthbah. Rāzī, i, i, 253; *Tahd.*, i, 409;
    Ḥajjāj, *'Ilal*, i, 103; *Jāmi'*, 109a;
    Hammām b. Yaḥyā, *Kifāyah*, 23;
    al-Mu'mil. Qaisarānī, 216;
    Sufyān al-Thaurī. *Kifāyah*, 164.
4. Yaḥyā b. Sa'īd. Rāmhurmuzī, 37b;
    Hammām. *Kifāyah*, 223;
    Al-Mu'mil. Qaisarānī, 216;
    Ayyūb b. 'Utbah. Rāzī, i, i, 253; *Tahd.*, i, 409.
5. See for examples:
    Ibn al-Mahdī and Sufyān al-Thaurī. *Jāmi'*, 101b.
6. See for examples:
    'Abd al-Wahhāb b. 'Aṭā' of Ibn Abū 'Arūbah. *Jāmi'*, 117b; *Bagh.*, xi, 22; *Imlā*, 86;
    Ādam b. Abū Iyās of Shu'bah. *Jāmi'*, 117b; *Bagh.*, vii, 28;
    'Alī b. Āṣim. He had 3 Mustamlīs. *Bagh.*, xi, 454;
    Barbakh, of Yazīd b. Hārūn. *Jāmi'*, 117b; *Imlā*, 90;
    al-Jammāz of Khālid b. al-Ḥārith. *Jāmi'*, 117b; *Imlā*, 90;
    Ismā'īl b. 'Ulayyah of Mālik. *Jāmi'*, 117b; *Imlā*, 89;
    Sībwaih of Hammād b. Salamah. *Jāmi'*, 118a; *Imlā*, 105.

Selection of a Writer.

As all the students could not write rapidly, sometimes a fast writer was chosen to take down *aḥādīth*[1], while others watched him writing, lest he should make any mistake[2]. Later, either they borrowed the books or copied them in the presence of the owner[3]. In the literary circle a class of scribes or *Warrāqūn* was found for the purpose of copying, which gave rise to the trade in books[4].

---

1. See examples of selection of a fast scribe:
    Ādam b. Abū Iyās. *Tahd.*, i, 196;
    al-Anṣārī. *Kifāyah*, 235;
    Hishām b. Yūsuf. *'Ilal*, i, 371; *Kifāyah*, 238-9;
    Shu'bah. *Kāmil*, ii, 107b; *Mīzān*, ii, 341;
    Sufyān al-Thaurī. *Jāmi'*, 142a;
    Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān. Rāzī, ii, ii, 69.
2. For the watching the writing of the scribe, see:
    'Abd al-Razzāq and Hishām b. Yūsuf. *Kifāyah*, 239;
    Ma'mar, Ibn Juraij, al-Thaurī and their watching of Shu'bah's writing. *Kāmil*, ii, 107b; *Imlā*, 14; *Mīzān*, ii, 341;
    Yazīd b. Isma'īl and his colleagues. *Majrūhīn*, 115b.
3. See for borrowing, e.g.:
    Abū 'Awānah from 'Alī b. 'Āsim. *Kāmil*, i, 270b;
    Ḥafs b. Sulaimān from Shu'bah. Sa'd, vii, ii, 21; Rāzī, i, ii, 173;
    Ḥammād b. Salamah from Ḥajjāj. Fasawī, iii, 274 a-b;
    Ḥumaid al-Ṭawīl from Ḥasan al-Baṣrī, *'Ilal*, 1, 15; *Kifāyah*, 236;
    Laith from Ibn al-Ḥasan; Ja'd, 64; *'Ilal*, 143a;
    Rauḥ from 'Abd al-Wahhāb. *'Ilal*, i, 109;
    al-Sakan from Ibrāhīm al-Ṣā'igh. *Imlā*, 178;
    'Uthmān b. 'Umar from Rauḥ. *Bagh.*, viii, 405;
    Anonymous from al-Anṣārī. *Kifāyah*, 235;
    Al-Zuhrī encouraged the lending of the book. *Imlā*, 176.
—   See for those who did not lend books:
    Abū Qaṭṭan. *Dūlābī*, ii, 87; *Bagh.*, xii, 199; *Tahd.*, viii, 114;
    Hammām and Ibn Abū 'Arūbah. Sa'd, vii, ii, 33;
    Muḥammad al-Sukkarī. He had the advice of al-Thaurīnot to lend. Ja'd, 240;
    Abū Usāmah. *Tahd.*, iii, 3.
—   For those who asked mortgage for lending, see, e.g.:
    Ibrāhīm b. Maimūn al-Ṣā'igh. *Imlā*, 178;
    Yaḥyā b. Sulaim. *'Ilal*, 105b; *Mīzān*, iv, 384. See also *Tahd.*, xi, 226.
4. For bookselling and buying see:
    Anonymous Shaikh, see Ḥajjāj b. Muḥammad. *Majrūhīn*, 24a;
    Abū al-Yamān sold his books. *Bagh.*, vi, 224;
    Aḥmad b. 'Isā and books of Ibn Wahb. Rāzī, i, i, 64;
    Ibrāhīm b. Abū al-Laith. *Bagh.*, vi, 194;
    Mu'āwiyah b. Yaḥyā. *Mīzān*, iv, 138; *Tahd.*, x, 220;
    Yaḥyā b. Aktham, *Tahd.*, xi, 180.

It is mentioned that Hammām b. Munabbih used to buy books for his brother Wahb[1], but, perhaps, these books were non-Arabic.

The employment of scribes for writing ahādīth.

The early record of employment of people to write down or to sell a book on ahādīth, goes back to the later days of the Umayyad dynasty[2].

The correction of written copies.

It seems that the scholars were aware of the importance of revision after copying[3].

After copying or dictating, the copies were corrected either by the students with each other's[4] or under the supervision of their masters[5].

---

1. *Tahd.*, xi, 67.
2. For copying of the traditions see:
    Abū Zakariyā. *Bagh.*, viii, 302;
    'Abdur Razzāq b. Hammām al-Ṣan'ānī. Khaithamah, iii, 574a;
    'Alī b. 'Āṣim. *Bagh.*, xi, 448; *Tahd.*, vii, 345;
    Abū Mu'āwiyah, the blind, Rāzī, iii, ii, 247;
    'Aṭā' b. Yazīd. He had a slave to carry the books, ink, etc. of his son to the Shuyūkh. *Wāsiṭ*, 135; Bājī, 171b.
    There were scribes of the *Qur'ān* even in the time of 'Alī. See Dūlābī, i, 155-6;
3. See for examples:
    Akhfash and his sayings. *Kifāyah*, 237-8;
    'Urwah and his sayings; *'Ilal*, 102b. *Wāsiṭ*, 168; Rāmhurmuzī, 64b; *Kifāyah* 237; *Imlā*, 79;
    Yahyā b. Abū Kathīr and his sayings. Rāmhurmuzī, 64b; *Kifāyah*, 237; *Imlā*, 79.
4. See for examples:
    Hammād and his fellows. *Kifāyah*, 71;
    Ibn 'Uyaynah and his fellows in al-Zuhrī's dictation. Rāmhurmuzī, 8a;
    Jarīr and his fellow. Fasawī, iii, 264b; Rāzī, i, i, 506.
5. See for examples:
    Ayyūb. *'Ilal* i, 24; Fasawī, iii, 69b; *Kifāyah*, 240;
    'Azrah correcting in the presence of Ibn Jubair (d. 95); Khaithamah, iii, 178b;
    Mālik b. Anas. *Jāmi'* of Ibn Wahb. *Introduction*, by D. Weill, p. xv.
    Hajjāj b. Muhammad. *'Ilal*, i, 381;
    Nāfi' asked his students to bring the books for correction; *Jāmi'*, 138b; *Imlā*, 78;

The writing materials.

Wooden boards seem to have been used mostly for writing dictations and taking notes, and fair copies were made later[1]. Sometimes abridged words were used to save time and space[2].

Students: their ages.

First, they learned the *Qur'ān,* mostly by heart. Many scholars used to examine new students in the *Qur'ān*[3]. They also learned some other subjects such as Islamic Law, religious practices, grammar, etc. Usually they joined *Muhaddithīn's* circles around the age of twenty[4].

Shu'bah and Ghundar. Fasawī, iii, 85b; *Tahd.,* ix, 97;

Sufyān al-Thaurī corrected books of Zā'idah. Ja'd, 246; Rāzī, *Introduction,* 80. He asked Yahyā al-Qattān to bring his books for correction but Yahyā disagreed, Ja'd, 245; Rāzī. *Introduction,* 80;

'Urwah. *Imlā,* 78;

al-Qāsim b. Muhammad (d. 105) asked his son to watch Talhah who was writing al-Qāsim's traditions. Talhah said that if he wanted to lie, he would not have come there. Al-Qāsim said that he had not implied thus, but to help him if he omitted by mistake. Rāmhurmuzī, 63b.

1. For writing on wooden boards and other materials and making fair copies later on, see:

'Abd al-Samad and his book from Ayyūb. Fasāwī, iii, 37b;

Abū al-Walīd al-Tayālisī's book of Shu'bah, *Jāmi',* 53a;

Ahmad b. Sālih and his method of making fair copies, Fasawī, iii, 136b;

Ibn Juraij and his method. *Jāmi',* 188a;

Sa'īd b. Jubair and his copying. Rāmhurmuzī, 77b; *Taqyīd,* 103;

Sulaimān b. 'Abd al-Rahmān and his errors due to his fair copy making. Fasawī, iii, 127b; Ibn Hajar, *Hady al-Sārī,* ii, 171;

Hasan al-Basrī says, "One who joins the learning circle without a wooden board is like the one who joins battle without a weapon". *Jāmi',* 155a.

2. Abū al-Walīd al-Tayālisī and his method of abridgment, *Jāmi',* 53a.

3. See for examining new students in the *Qur'ān* who wanted to join traditionists' circles:

A'mash examines, Rāmhurmuzī, 9a; see also, *Jāmi',* 105 a-b;

'Atā' b. Abū Rabāh, *Bagh.,* x, 401-2;

Auzā'ī examines. *Jāmi',* 9b;

Ibn al-Mubārak examines. Rāmhurmuzī, 9b;

Yahyā b. al-Yamān examines. *Jāmi',* 9b;

al-Zuhrī examines Ibn 'Uyaynah. *Huffaz,* I, 99.

4. Students in the time of the Successors were about twenty years of age

Education in *aḥādīth* was free. Only a few scholars charged some money but they were denounced for this practice.

The students' relations with their teachers were based on reverence and respect. Some of them used to help or serve their tutors[1], but there were tutors who did not accept any kind of service, lest it might be taken as service in return for teaching[2].

In many cases the teachers helped their students financially[3], and it was quite common to offer meals to them[4]. An odd phenomenon of the education in *ḥadīth* was the continuous traveling of students and scholars to collect *aḥādīth*. Perhaps journeying was an essential part of studentship. Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī wrote

---

when they started learning traditions; Rāmhurmuzī, 6a.

> Zuhrī said about Ibn 'Uyaynah that he was the youngest student he had ever seen, and was fifteen years old. Rāmhurmuzī, 6a;
> Mūsā b. Isḥāq says the Kufans sent their sons to learn traditions when they were twenty. Rāmhurmuzī, 6a;
> al-Thaurī and Abū al-Aḥwaṣ, give 20 years to begin tradition study. Rāmhurmuzī, 6b;
> The Syrians began to write at 30. *Kifāyah*, 55;
> The Basrites began to learn when they were only 10; *Kifāyah*, 55;
> Ibn Ḥanbal started when he was only 16. *'Ilal*, 141b. However in later periods it was not observed. Al-Dabarī transmitted 'Abd al-Razzāq's book, and when 'Abd al-Razzāq died he was not more than 7 years old (*Kifāyah*, 64). It was said that if a child could discriminate between a cow and a donkey he could start learning traditions (*Kifāyah*, 65). It was at the time when the texts were fixed, and learning meant transmission of a book through *Isnād 'Alī*. On the other hand, especially in the second century, many scholars were weakened in their traditions from certain teachers on the grounds of their youth at the time when they wrote down from them; e.g. 'Amr al-Bairūtī is weak in the traditions of al-Auzā'ī as he was young when he wrote down from him (Rāzī, iii, i, 268; *Mīzān*, iii, 290). See for similar charges against Ibn al-Madīnī in *Mīzān*, iii, 82.; against Ibn Abū Shaibah, *Mīzān*, iii, 82; and against Hishām b. Ḥassān, *Kifāyah*, 54.

1. For serving a teacher, al-Zuhrī, *infra*, chapter viii.
2. For refusing any service, Ibn Idrīs, *Jāmi'*, 85b.
3. For offering money; al-Zuhrī, *Islām*, v, 137.
   Ḥasan b. 'Amārah, *Mīzān*, i, 514; Abū Ḥanīfah, offered money to Abū Yūsuf.
4. For offering meals, e.g.:
   A'mash, *Bagh.*, ix, 11;
   'Alī b. Ja'd, *Bagh.*, xi, 361;
   Anas b. Mālik, Ḥanbal, iii, 250;
   Ismā'īl b. 'Ayyāsh, *Ḥuffāẓ*, i, 230;
   al-Zuhrī, *infra*, chapter viii.

a book on this subject, and the biographies of *Muhaddithīn* are full of the stories of their journeys, but this subject is not a part of the present study.

The Number of Students.

There are references to hundreds of teachers from whom al-Thaurī, Ibn al-Mubārak, al-Zuhrī, etc. had written down *ahādīth*. In the works of biographers we find a long list of teachers and students of eminent scholars. As an example, let us take only one scholar, al-Zuhrī. We do not know precisely how many students wrote from him, and how many attended his lectures. However, we have at least fifty references to his students who made their written collections from him[1]. The growing number of transmitters resulted in the tremendous growth of *ahādīth*. The books grew so voluminous that it was difficult to handle them.

Therefore, to avoid chaos and discrepancies, Shu'bah advised writing the famous *ahādīth* through a reference to the famous scholars[2]. Nevertheless, the numbers of a few thousand *ahādīth* reached about three quarters of a million in the mid third century.

Many modern scholars — being unaware of the nature of this material — were perplexed by their immense number, and thus reached very strange conclusions. In Appendix No. II, there is a detailed discussion to clarify this issue.

School buildings.

From the very days of the Prophet, mosques were used as schools[3], a practice which still persists in the Muslim world. There are references occasionally to *Kuttāb* or *Maktab*, or to the houses which were used as schools[4], yet it does not seem that separate buildings were built for this purpose in the early days.

The classes were usually held in mosques, sometimes in teacher's houses and sometimes, if the numbers of the audiences were very great, in a public place[5].

---

1.   *Supra,* al-Zuhrī, in the third chapter, pp. 89-93.

2.   *Imlā,* 58.

3.   See *supra* p. 4; also Ernest Diez, art., *Masjid.* The Mosque as an Educational Centre, *E.I.,* iii, i, 352.

4.   For the early reference to the *Kuttāb* see: *'Ilm,* 7a; Sa'd, iv, i, 59;— Hanbal, i, 389; Ibn Habīb, *al-Muhabbar,* 477; Khaithamah, iii, 98b; *Thiqāt,* 296-7; Rāmhurmuzī, 7b; al-Qaisarānī, 27; *Tahd.,* vii, 276; viii, 337.

5.   See for lectures in open places: Ismā'īl b. 'Ayyāsh, *Bagh.,* vi, 222.

THE BOOK

Material for Writing.

At first the *Qur'ān* was recorded on scraps of parchment, leather, tablets of stone, ribs of palm branches, camel ribs and shoulder-blades and pieces of wooden board[1]. *Qirṭās*, papyrus, was known to Arabs even before Islam. The word *Qirṭās* is used in the *Qur'ān*[2] and even in pre-Islamic poetry[3]. It is not clear whether or not this material was utilized in the very early days for the recording of the *Qur'ān* or *ḥadīth.* There are, however, references to papyri which came into use after the conquest of Egypt. As early as 35 A.H., there is a reference to *Bait al-Qirṭās* as an annexe to the house of Caliph 'Uthmān[4].

Leather and papyrus were usually used in the early days and gradually paper replaced them to a large extent. Whether or not paper was known to the Arabs in the early days of Islam is disputable. According to the Encyclopaedia Brittanica, paper was introduced for the first time into the Islamic world after the conquest of Samarqand through Chinese slaves[5]. Ibn al-Nadīm, however, mentions that he himself saw a book written on Khurāsānī paper belonging to a very early period of Islam[6]. Yet he is not sure and gives a contradictory statement later in his book[7]. According to Shaikh 'Ināyatullah, "The Chinese paper was imported by the Arab traders engaged in maritime trade with the Far East; but

---

1.   Arberry, *The Qur'ān Interpreted, introd.,* ix.
2.   *The Qur'ān,* vi, 7; 91.
3.   Nāsir al-Asad, *Maṣādir al-Shi'r al-Jāhilī,* 91-92.
4.   Baladhuri, *Ansāb,* i, 22.
5.   *Encyclopaedia Brittanica,* art. paper, vol. xvii, 229.
6.   *Fihrist,* 61, as cited by Nāṣir al-Asad, *op. cit.,* 89.
7.   *Fihrist,* 21.

the introduction of the art of paper-making itself into the Muslim world is due to an accident of war"[1]. Unfortunately he does not give any reference in support of his statement. However, at the end of the second century, paper was used even in Egypt, the homeland of papyrus, for writing purposes[2].

It looks as if loose sheets of papyrus were used for writing in early days. The Companion Shamghūn is reported to be the first who wrote on both sides of papyrus, and pressed them and sewed them together[3]. It does not mean that the practice of loose sheets came to an end. There are many references, even in later periods, where unsewn sheets are mentioned[4].

As for the shape of the book, we find, besides the words *Kitāb* and *Ṣuhuf*, the words *Daftar*[5], *Kurrāsah*[6] and *Dīwān*[7]. Words like *Daftar, Dīwān, Kurrāsah, Ṣahīfah, Kitāb*, express, perhaps, the flat shape of the written material something like a book in its form, while words like *Ṭūmār*[8] and *Darj*[9], which are also found in references, express the form of scrolls.

Qalqashandī says that *Darj* المراد بالدرج في العرف العام الورق المستطيل
in the general usage . المركب من، عدة اوصال ... عشرين وصلا متلاصقة لاغير
means a rectangular paper consisting of joined pieces[10]. In his own time it contained twenty pieces of paper stuck together. Therefore, most probably, it was kept in the form of a scroll.

The Method of Writing on Paper.

In early days, the scholars had every teacher's *ahādīth* in separate books or sheets or whatever it might be. In this case they

---

1.   Sh. Inayatullāh, *Bibliophilism in Mediaeval Islam, I.C.,* 1938, p. 158.
2.   For example see *Risālah* of al-Shāfaʿī. Introduction by Aḥmad Shākir, pp. 17-22.
3.   *Iṣābah*, No. 3921.
4.   See e.g., the book of Yaʿqūb al-Qummī and Ibn Ḥanbal, Rāzī, iii, ii, 232; *Tahd.,* ix, 129.
5.   *Daftar:* of Hishām b. ʿUrwah. Fasawī, iii, 263, *Kifāyah,* 321; of Makḥūl, *Kifāyah,* 320.
6.   Kurrāsah of Hishām b. Ḥassān, Fasawī, iii, 274b; see also, *Tahd.,* v, 174; *ʿIlal,* i, 44.
7.   e.g., *Tawsaṭ,* i, 4b, in the *Dīwān* of Zuhrī, in his own handwriting.
8.   *ʿIlal,* i, 340.
9.   Rāzī, i, ii, 364, ii, ii, 87.
10.   Qalqashandī, *Subḥ al-Aʿshā,* i, 138.

used to note some information about the narrator. Once Abū Zur'ah said that the books of Ibn Ḥanbal did not contain information about the scholars from whom he had heard on the first pages, while Abū Zur'ah himself, could not manage without such information[1].

It seems that the complete isnād was introduced only in the very beginning of the book. In the following part of the book every hadīth was written with only higher part of isnād, or the isnāds were eliminated altogether leaving only the material. By this method they economized time, space and labour. There is, however, an example of quite a different type. Muḥammad b. Kathīr al-Miṣṣīṣī had a book from al-Auza'i in which he wrote the complete isnād with every hadīth, even including his own name. Al-Dhahabī described this method as foolish[2]. The description of Ismā'īl b. Abū Khālid's books which was in the hands of Ibn Ḥanbal shows that they mostly used only the earlier authorities of the isnāds in the middle of the book[3]. This saved the scholars space and time, but it had some disadvantages. The full isnād was given on the top of the page or scroll, and every transmission of the book from one transmitter to another demanded an extra entry, not at the bottom but right on the top. As the papers or papyri were brittle, the upper portion easily wore out, so that students in many cases were unable to know whose ahādīth those were. Likewise, one often finds references to the mixing of ahādīth, e.g., Jarīr b. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd mixed up books of 'Aṣim and Ash'ath[4]. The same was the case in the books which were set in order by Ibn 'Uyaynah[5]. Abū Ṣāliḥ, the scribe of al-Laith, brought a Darj - tell from whom those ahādīth were related. He was told that those were the ahādīth of Ibn Abū Dhī'b[6]. An incident of this nature is also reported about Khālid al-'Abd where the name of the final authority was erased[7].

---

1. Rāzī, introd. 296.
2. Mīzān, iv, 19.
3. For a detailed description of this book, see 'Ilal, i, 183; see for another example, Madkhal, 34.
4. 'Ilal, i, 195.
5. Tahd., i, 165.
6. Rāzī, ii, ii, 87.
7. Rāzī, i, ii, 364.

Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī says that the scholars have many famous *Nusakh*, each of which contains a number of *aḥādīth*. The students could transmit a single *ḥadīth* from anywhere in the book giving a complete *isnād* as it was mentioned in the first *ḥadīth*[1]. Ibn Maʿīn was asked whether or not it was allowed to write down the complete *isnād* with every *ḥadīth*, with reference to the *aḥādīth* of Warqā' from Ibn Abū Najīḥ from Mujāhid, where the complete *isnād* was given in the beginning of the book. Yaḥyā replied, "It is right"[2]. Wakīʿ was asked a similar question: a teacher said at the beginning of the book "Sufyān from Manṣūr," and later he only said "from Manṣūr"; now, is it right to say the complete *isnād* with each *ḥadīth*. He replied it was correct to do so[3].

Diacritical signs, dotting and other kinds of punctuation.

Some students were said to be perfect in the copying of books. Their books were quite clear, full of dots and other necessary notes of clarification[4], while some others were careless in dotting and other signs. Such imperfections in copying caused many mistakes (*Taṣḥīf*) in reading.

Once Ibn Ḥanbal was asked whether Abū al-Walīd was a perfect narrator. Ibn Ḥanbal replied, "No, his book had neither dots nor diacritical signs, but he was skilled in the *aḥādīth* of Shuʿbah"[5].

This is a very important statement. It shows that in judging a man, at least sometimes, they used to notice his writing as well.

Other Signs.

To separate one *ḥadīth* from the other, they made a small circle instead of a full stop. This kind of inscription is found at the beginning of the second century, e.g., the book of Abū al-Zinād from al-Aʿraj[6]. In the book of Ibn Sīrīn we find a circle after every

---

1. .*Kifāyah*, 214.
2. *Kifāyah*, 215.
3. *Kifāyah*, 215.
4. e.g., books of Abū ʿAwānah, Fasawī, iii, 48a, Rāzī, iv, ii, 40, *Tahd.*, xi, 117.
5. *ʿIlal*, i, 383. See also *Kifāyah*, 241.
6. Rāmhurmazī, 77b; *Jāmiʿ*, 56b; *Imlā*, 173.

ten *aḥādīth*[1]. Students used to copy books before attending the lecture of their teachers[2]. Therefore, when a *ḥadīth* was read to them in class they put an "okay" mark on it. In many cases they listened to certain *aḥādīth* more than once, hence they put different signs and various numbers of dots to show the number of times the traditions were read[3]. Khālid b. 'Abd Allāh al-Ṭaḥḥān wrote *aḥādīth* and could not read them to the authority. Later, when his son began to impart them he was told, "Even your father did not hear these *aḥādīth*"[4].

Theft of Material.

Since in those days there was no system of copyright, material from any book could be utilized in composing a book or imparting *aḥādīth*, but it was against the literary custom of the period.

Every student, before utilizing any verbal or written material, had to obtain it through proper channel - *isnād* - otherwise it was thought to be forgery or theft of material. There are many references to men said to be *Sāriq al-Ḥadīth*[5].

Adding External Material in the Body of a Book.

Most of the people who listened to *aḥādīth* and copied them out had their own books. Students felt at liberty to include additional material even in a fixed text to clarify some obscure word, or their own opinion or some such thing. As any additional material would have a completely different *isnād* or the name of the inserter, there was no danger of spoiling the text. In Appendix IV of this book there appears a very explicit and clear example of this sort[6], wherein the copyist added two lines even before completing the sentences. There is another example of Abū Sa'īd, the transmitter of the book *Al-Muḥabbar*, where he adds two lines[7].

---

1. Fasawī, iii, 14b; *Imlā*, 173; *Jāmi'*, 56b.
2. *Supra*, p. 190.
3. See *supra*, p. 191.
4. *Kifāyah*, 148.
5. See for example:
   Muḥammad b. Jābir b. Sayyār, *Majrūḥīn*, 203b;
   Muḥammad b. Yazīd, Rāzī, iv, i, 129;
   Sufyān b. Wakī', Rāzī, ii, i, 231-2.
6. Appendix No. iv.
7. Ibn Ḥabīb, *Muḥabbar*, 122.

There is clear evidence of this nature in *Ṣaḥīḥ* of al-Bukhārī, where al-Firabrī adds extraneous material, giving his *isnād*[1].

Books and the Problems of Authorship.

The problem of the authorship of works compiled in the early days is common to all literature. This phenomenon is found in Jewish and Christian literatures as well[2]. But Islamic literature gives a definite ascription to all the documents, in contrast with many other scriptures, where it is difficult to find the reference to the source[3].

Muslim writers, as a matter of preference and style, referred to the author, rather than to the works[4], a practice which persisted for centuries. A close examination of *Muwaṭṭa'* of Mālik b. Anas and his material incorporated in later books reveals this method. The method was not confined to *ḥadīth* literature; it was applied even to history and other Arabic literatures in general. In short, all literature used the same pattern of Muḥaddithīn in transmitting knowledge. For example, we take one statement from *Ṭabaqāt* Khalīfah b. Khayyāṭ (240) from which al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī frequently quotes[5]. We find him quoting from the book, and referring to the author, giving full *isnād* going back to Khalīfah, but not mentioning the name of the work. We can trace this system in the entire product of Muslim literature. In the early days, it appears that if they utilized some material without receiving it through proper *isnād*, they referred to the book without giving the *isnād*[5].

In many cases even when they referred to a title, they were not so precise in giving the authorship. For instance *Maghāzī* of Ibn

---

1. BU, i, 407; ii, 107. For other examples see A.D. Tr. No. 2386; MU, *Ṣalāt*, 63, p. 304.

2. See for example: Hoskyns, *The Riddle of the New Testament*, p. 183. Aland Kurt, *The Problem of anonymity and Pseudonymity in Christian Literature of the First Two Centuries*, p. 5. Russell, D. S. *The Method and Message of Jewish Apocalyptic*, pp. 127-139.

3. Robson, *Ibn Isḥāq's use of isnād, Bulletin of the John Ryl. Lib.*, Vol. 38, No. 2, p. 465.

4. Sprenger, *J.A.S.B.* 1850, p. 109; it seems that it was the trend of early Christian literature as well; see B. Gerhardsson, *Memory and Manuscript*, p. 198.

5. *Bagh.*, x, 401. Compare with Tabaqāt Khalīfah, Folio 19.

6. Al-Azdī, *Tārīkh al-Mauṣil*, 174; 177; Khaithamah, iii, 147a.

Isḥāq is a well-known work. The book was transmitted by a num-
ber of transmitters. One of the transmitters was Salamah b. al-Faḍl
al-Abrash. In many cases the work was attributed to him, as he
was the transmitter of the work. Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn says, ''There is
a man in Baghdād called Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ'ab who transmits *Kitāb*
of Salamah from Ibn Isḥāq''[1]. يحدث بكتاب سلمة عن محمد بن اسحاق The
same scholar Yaḥyā in another statement describes Salamah b.
al-Faḍl as a trustworthy man. Yaḥyā himself had written on his
authority, and his books on the Maghāzī were most complete and
there was no book more complete than his[2].

It would be useful to add one more statement in this connec-
tion, as it concerns the same man, Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ'ab. It reads
thus ''Ibrāhīm b. Muṣ'ab transmitted the book of Ibn Isḥāq from
Salamah b. al-Faḍl''[3].

Now it is clear that the work actually belongs to Ibn Isḥāq.
At some time it was attributed to Salamah as he was his trans-
mitter, and at another time to the real author.

The commentary of Mujāhid on the *Qur'ān* is a well-known
work[4]. Ibn Abī Najīḥ was one of the transmitters of this book[5]
from whom Warqā' transmitted it[6].

Once when Yaḥyā was asked whether he preferred the com-
mentary ofd Warqā' or of Shaibān, he replied that he preferred the
commentary of Warqā' because it was transmitted from Ibn Abī
Najīḥ from Mujāhid[7].

The same book was attributed to Ibn Abū Najīḥ in the state-
ment of Ibn Ḥanbal[8]. Thus it becomes clear in this statement that
the work belonged to Mujāhid, but it was attributed to Ibn Abū
Najīḥ as he was the transmitter of the works and sometimes was
even attributed to the Warqā' as he was the second man in the
chain of transmitters.

Here is the last, but not least important example of this kind.
Sharḥ al-Mufaḍḍaliyāt belongs to al-Qāsim b. Muḥammad al-

---

1. *Bagh.*, vi, 179.
2. Rāzī, ii, i, 169.
3. *Bagh.*, vi, 179. See also Rāzī, i, i, 139.
4. See for detail, *supra*, Mujāhid in Chapter iii.
5. *Thiqāt*, 506; *Mashāhīr*, 146; Rāzī, ii, ii, 203.
6. Rāzī, iv, ii, 51; Khaithamah, iii, 36b; *Tahd.*, xi, 114.
7. *Bagh.*, xiii, 486.
8. *Tahd.*, xi, 114.

Anbārī and was erroneously attributed to his son. — C. J. Lyall states in the introduction to *Sharḥ al-Mufaḍḍaliyāt,* "The preface to our edition states clearly that the commentary is to be regarded as the work of Abū Muḥammad al-Qāsim (b. Muḥammad b. Bashshār) al-Anbārī; and this is placed beyond doubt by the colophon of the Leipzig fragment, which is reproduced at the end of the text, p. 884. Notwithstanding this, the commentary is generally cited under the name of the son, Abū Bakr Muḥammad, commonly known as Ibn al-Anbārī (so in the *Fihrist,* p. 75, the *Khizānah,* Ḥajjī Kalīfah, the *Lisān al-'Arab* and the *Tāj al-'Arūs*). The preface shows that this is a mistake. The son's function was merely to publish what had been compiled by his father, occasionally adding a note by his own hand"[1].

Summing up, it was the style of the period that they mostly referred to the author, and not to the work. In many cases one work was attributed to more than one person: to the real author, to the first transmitter of the book, and even to the second transmitter.

In this connection, L. Zolondek's approach is very sound where he says, "I strongly suspect that a work of Ibn Ḥabīb which has an almost identical title, *Kitāb man summiya bi Baytain qālahū* (F. 106, 28-29) was nothing else than a second of Ibn al-Kalbī's works ... It would seem that the works listed for these transmitters with identical titles are not really independent works, but mere editions of the earlier works of their teachers"[2]. In the present research, not a single reference has been made where the book is attributed to one of the teachers of the real compiler, or any higher authority.

Schacht and the Authenticity of Mūsā b. 'Uqbah's authorship of Maghāzī.

At this stage, it is worthwhile looking at the *Kitāb al-Mag'* by Mūsā b. 'Uqbah. We do not know at the moment of an⸳ pendent copy of Mūsā's work. It is either in the form of ⸳ in the works of historians like Ṭabarī, Balādhurī[3], et⸳ form of extracts which were published by Sachau[4] ⸳ of Ibn al-Ṣā'id.

---

1. Lyall, *Introd.* xiv.
2. L. Zolondek, *The Sources of the Kitāb* viii, p. 302 footnote.
3. See *supra,* Mūsā b. 'Uqbah, p. 96·
4. *Das Berl. Fragment des Mūsā Classe,* Feb. 1904, pp. 465-470.

In his article on Mūsā b. 'Uqbah's *Kitāb al-Maghāzī*, J. Schacht discusses the authorship of the work[1]. In his words, "Mūsā claimed that he derived his information from Zuhrī ... Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn (d. 233) regarded the work of Mūsā b. 'Uqba which is derived from Zuhrī, as one of the most correct of these books on *Maghāzī* ... It is therefore unlikely that the *Kitāb al-Maghāzī* in its original form contained traditions from authorities other than Zuhrī" ... [but it has additional material Nos. 8, 9, 10 and 19, and so it seems] to be additions made to the original work ...[2]" About the remaining material he says, "Mūsā himself had ascribed to Zuhrī traditions which he could not possibly have received from him ...[3]" "These additions may have been made either by Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm b. 'Uqba, or by the next transmitter of the text ...[4]", ... "Ismā'īl, and it is safe to assume that Ismā'īl was its only transmitter[5]". Bukhārī's transmission of Nos. 5 and 6 through Muḥammad b. Fulaiḥ does not prove that the Maghāzī was transmitted from Mūsā to Bukhārī in this way, but only two stories from *K. al-Maghāzī* were transmitted to him[6]. The names of Mūsā's teachers and students grew in number as the number of spurious *isnāds* and traditions grew[7]. Therefore, the whole standard biography of Mūsā in the later works is without documentary value[8]. In this respect he advises us to compare the standard biographies of Mūsā with the relevant entries in Ibn Sa'd and Bukhārī's Tārīkh[9].

It appears, therefore, that we are not on solid ground about the authorship of the *Maghāzī* of Mūsā. What is necessary to discuss at the moment is not the authenticity and trustworthiness of Mūsā, but the authorship of the *Maghāzī*. It seems that all the difficulties about the relevant document come from Schacht's adherence to only one statement of Ibn Ma'īn with his arbitrary comments, while he ignores or overlooks all the other statements. Let us see the references to Mūsā's *Maghāzī*. Mālik b. Anas, who died

---

1. J. Schacht, *on Mūsā b. 'Uqba's Kitāb al-Maghāzī*, *Acta Orientalia*, Vol. xxi, pp. 288-300.
2. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 291.
3. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 300.
4. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 292.
5. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 293.
6. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 297-8.
7. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 299.
8. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 299.
9. Schacht, *op. cit.*, 299, footnote.

some fifty-five years earlier than Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn, refers to the *Maghāzī* without mentioning al-Zuhrī[1]. Ibn Ma'īn refers to Mūsā's adaptation of al-Zuhrī[2] which means that Mūsā depended to a large extent on al-Zuhrī. The wording of Ibn Ma'īn does not confine his sources to al-Zuhrī. Therefore, any material in this book coming from sources other than al-Zuhrī belongs entirely to Mūsā. Schacht thinks that when Mūsā relates from Nāfi' or Sālim or others, al-Zuhrī is invariably the intermediary between Mūsā and these persons[3]. But why should it be so? If we accept the statement that Mūsā saw Ibn 'Umar (d. 74) — and we have no reason to reject it — still giving him a normal life of sixty-five years, he must have been born about 75-80, since he died about 140[4].

Sālim (d. 106), Nāfi' (d. 117) and Mūsā all belong to Madīnah and at the time of the deaths of Sālim and Nāfi', Mūsā should have been at least between 26 and 37 years, and, according to the biographers, he was 40-55 years old. What sound reason, then, do we have to think that he could not get direct information from these authorities and must have obtained it from al-Zuhrī? Was there any custom that restricted learning to one teacher, to the exclusion of all others, or were Nāfi' and Sālim worthy of less respect than al-Zuhrī, so that Mūsā ignored them? In the circumstances, the claim that Mūsā was not the author of the work appears baseless. It is worthwhile noting that Mūsā had Nāfi''s traditions in writing to which Ibn al-Mubārak was witness[5]. The statement that the work was transmitted only through his nephew is a mere assumption and contrary to the fact.

When Bukhārī transmits through Muḥammad b. Fulaiḥ, it could be suggested — as Schacht did — that he transmitted only two stories. Unfortunately for Schacht's theory, al-Ṭabarānī has preserved quotations from the book explicitly through Muḥammad b. Fulaiḥ[6]. Other quotations are preserved by Balādhurī in *Ansāb al-Ashrāf*[7] where immediate narrators from Mūsā are Wuhaib, al-Darāwardī and al-Mundhir b. 'Abd Allāh. Some further quota-

---

1.   Rāzī, iv, i, 154; *Tahd.*, x, 361.
2.   *Tahd.*, x, 361-2.
3.   Schacht, *op. cit.*, 292-3.
4.   *Mashāhīr*, 80, where Ibn Ḥibbān says that Mūsā died in 135 A.H.
5.   *Kāmil*, i, 104a; *Bagh.*, vi, 223; see also, *Kifāyah*, 267.
6.   *Tkabir*, iii, 38b; 40a.
7.   Balādhurī, *Ansāb*, i, 98; 224, 469, 569.

tions could be provided from the *Annales* of al-Ṭabarī. Therefore, on what reasonable grounds can one suggest that Ismā'īl was the only narrator! One makes no sense by trying to cast doubt on the names of Mūsā's authorities or his students provided by his standard biographer on the basis of al-Bukhārī's *Tārīkh* and Ibn Sa'd's work. Have these two authors taken any responsibility to record all the names? In spite of the value of these books, they have their own limitations, e.g., Ibn Sa'd describes *Maghāzī* of Abān b. 'Uthmān, not in the biography of Abān but somewhere else[1]. Ibn Sa'd utilized the History of Abū Ma'shar, but did not mention the work in Abū Ma'shar's biography and devoted only three lines to him[2].

Here are other examples from Ibn Sa'd and Bukhārī's works pertaining to the *ahādīth* of earlier scholars.

Two eminent scholars of the mid-second century of the Hijrah, Shu'bah (d. 160) and Sufyān al-Thaurī (d. 161) are described in both the works.

Ibn Sa'd (d. 230) gives only nine lines — in the printed edition — for the biography of Shu'bah[3] and over two pages for Sufyān al-Thaurī[4], omitting all the references to the earlier's teachers and students and providing only two names of the latter's teachers and about ten names of his students; while Bukhārī (d. 256), describing Shu'bah as أمير المؤمنين في الحديث devoted only eight lines[5], giving three or four names of his teachers and about the same number for his students. For Sufyān he has devoted almost one page[6] — in the printed edition — naming four or five persons each as his teachers and students.

Ibn Ḥanbal (d. 241), on the other hand, gives about 150 names as teachers of Shu'bah. Furthermore, he gives forty-five names from whom Shu'bah alone transmitted and ninety-seven names for Sufyān as such[7].

---

1.   See biography of Abān. Sa'd, v, 112-3 while the book is mentioned in v, 156.

2.   Sa'd, v, 309.

3.   Sa'd, vii, 11, 38.

4.   Sa'd, vi, 257-60.

5.   BTK, ii, ii, 245-6.

6.   BTK, ii, ii, 93-4.

7.   *'Ilal*, i, 160-165.

Between the deaths of Ibn Sa'd and Ibn Ḥanbal on the one hand, and the deaths of Ibn Sa'd and al-Bukhārī on the other, there are respectively 11 and 15 years. According to Schacht's theory the names of Mūsā's teachers and students grew in number as the number of spurious *isnāds* and traditions grew[1]. If the spurious *isnāds* and traditions grew so quickly in a span of eleven years that the number of Shu'bah's teachers increased from one or zero to 150, then what process was utilized by Bukhārī to check the growth and to reduce the numbers of the spurious authorities to four only? Therefore, the theory of forgery basing itself on the entries of Bukhārī and Ibn Sa'd is without justification.

It would be sufficient to look only at the 'prologue' of al-Sakhāwī's Historiography to know that every city had its book or books of biographies[2], beginning with a small volume and rising to eighty volumes. The later writers were able to utilize all these materials and were capable of producing more comprehensive biographies. None of them intended or claimed to furnish all the information available to them.

---

1.   Schacht, *op. cit.*, 299.
2.   Al-Sakhāwī, *Al-Taubīkh li-man dhamm al-Tārīkh.*

ISNĀD

THE BEGINNING OF ISNĀD.

Isnād seems to have been used casually in some literatures in the Pre-Islamic period, in a vague manner, without attaching any importance to it[1]. The *isnad* system was also used — to some extent — in transmitting pre-Islamic poetry[2]. But it was in the *Hadīth* literature that its importance culminated till it was counted a part of the religion[3]. The advantage of the system was utilized to the full, and in some cases to extravagent limits, for documenting the *Hadīth* literature, the storehouse of the *Sunnah*. The *Sunnah* of the Prophet being a basic legal source, it was natural to deal with these documents with utmost care. Thus with the introduction of *isnād*, a unique science, *'Ilm al-Jarh wa al-Ta'dīl* — the knowledge of invalidating and declaring reliable — came into existence for the valuation of *isnād* and *ahādīth*.

The Beginning of Isnād in Hadīth Literature.

We have seen in the fourth chapter that it was the common practice among Companions — even during the life of the Prophet — to transmit the traditions of the Prophet. Some of them had made special arrangements to attend the Prophet's circle by turns and to inform each other of what they had heard and seen in the presence of the Prophet[4].

---

1. *Mishna, the fathers*, 446.
2. Nāsir al-Asad, *Masādir al-Shi'r al-Jāhilī*, 255-267.
3. MU, *introduction*, pp. 14-16.
4. *Supra*, pp. 183-4.

In informing their fellows they would have naturally used sentences like 'the Prophet did so and so' or 'the Prophet said so and so'. It is also natural that one of them who had gained knowledge at second hand, while reporting the incident to a third man, might have disclosed his sources of information and might have given the full account of the incident. There are ample references of this kind in the *Hadīth* literature.

These methods, which were used in the early days for the diffusion of the *Sunnah* of the Prophet, gave birth to *isnād*, and were the rudimentary beginning of this system.

An important early statement about Isnād.

Ibn Sīrīn (d. 110) says, "They did not ask about the *isnād*, but when civil war — *Fitnah* — broke they said 'Name to us your men'; those who belong to *Ahl al-Sunnah*, their traditions were accepted and those who were innovators their traditions were neglected"[1].

This statement gives the impression that the *isnād* were used even before the *Fitnah*, but the narrators were not so particular in applying it. Sometimes they employed it and, at others, neglected it; but, after civil war, they became more cautious and began to enquire about the sources of information and scrutinize them. At the end of the first century the science of the *isnād* was fully developed. Shu'bah used to watch the lips of Qatādah, in the lecture, to discriminate between his first and second-hand information[2]. There are ample references to asking and enquiring about the *isnād* in the first century of the *Hijrah*[3].

Orientalists and Isnād.

Among the orientalists there have been differences of opinion about the beginning of *isnād*. According to Caetani, 'Urwah (d. 94), the oldest systematic collector of traditions, as quoted by Ṭabarī, used no *isnāds* and quoted no authority but the *Qur'ān*. Caetani, therefore, holds that in the time of 'Abd al-Malik (c. 70-80), more than sixty years after the Prophet's death, the practice of

---

1. MU, *Introduction*, 15; Rāmhurmuzī, 10a.
2. See *supra*, Qatādah and Shu'bah in the third chapter.
3. Fasawī, iii, 182b.

giving *isnād* did not exist. So, he concludes that the beginning of the *isnād* system may be placed in the period between 'Urwah and Ibn Ishāq (d. 151). In his opinion the greater part of the *isnād* was put together and created by traditionists belonging to the end of the second century, and perhaps also by those belonging to the third[1].

Sprenger has also pointed out that the writing of 'Urwah to 'Abd al-Malik does not contain *isnād* and it was only later that he was credited with it[2].

The quotations from the writing of 'Urwah to 'Abd al-Malik are preserved not only in Ṭbarī but in many classical collections of *Hadīth* as well[3] which are earlier than Ṭabarī. In one of the quotations, through the same *isnād* which is utilized by Ṭabarī, we find 'Urwah quoting his authority 'Ā'ishah[4]. The main difficulty which arises in searching for the sources of 'Urwah is the lack of original work existing in a separate form. The available material is only in the form of quotations. It was left to later scholars to quote certain lines from the work as they were wanted. 'Urwah had personal contact with most of the Companions so his authority must have been a single name or the very person who was present at the incident. Hence, the *isnād* consisted of a single name. And it is easy to omit or overlook a single man's name in quoting. The other versions of his work, especially the one transmitted by Zuhrī, have *isnāds*. 'Urwah even uses composite *isnāds*[5] in the writing, as well as the single one.

Horovitz, who has studied the problem of *isnād*, has answered the arguments of Caetani and other scholars thoroughly in his article *Alter und Ursprung des Isnād*[6]. He points out that those who denied the use of *isnād* by 'Urwah did not notice all his *isnāds*. Furthermore he argues that there is a difference between what one writes when one is asked questions and what one does

---

1. J. Robson, *The Isnād in Muslim Traditions, Glasgow Univ. Oriental Society Transaction*, vol. xv, 1955, p. 18; quoting *Annali dell Islam*.
2. Robson, *op. cit.*, 19.
3. See for example Hanbal, iv, 323-6; 328-331.
4. Hanbal, vi, 212.
5. *Annales*, i, 1529; 1534; 1549. Hanbal, iv, 323-6.
6. *Der Islam*, vol. viii, 1918, pp. 39-47.

within learned circles. His conclusion is that the first entry of the *isnād* into the literature of tradition was in the last third of the first century[1]. But as 'Urwah also uses composite *isnāds,* the use of single *isnād* in writing must have been earlier than this period and the use of the single *isnād* in oral transmission of traditions much earlier than that.

A Scottish scholar, J. Robson, who has studied the subject at some length, says, "It is during the middle years of the first century of Islam that one would first expect anything like an *isnād.* By then many of the Companions were dead, and people who had not seen the Prophet would be telling stories about him. It might therefore naturally occur to some to ask these men for their authority. The growth of a hard and fast system must have been very gradual"[2]. He concludes, "We know that Ibn Isḥāq, in the first half of the second century, could give much of his information without an *isnād,* and much of the remainder without a perfect one. His predecessors would almost certainly be even less particular than he in documenting their information. But we are not justified in assuming that the *isnād* is a development of Zuhrī's period and was unknown to 'Urwah. While the developed system had a slow growth, some element of *isnād* would be present from as early a period as people could demand it"[3].

Professor Schacht and Isnād.

Recently Schacht has dealt with the legal traditions and their development. In his opinions *isnāds* are the most arbitrary part of traditions. They were developed within certain groups who traced back their doctrines to early authorities[4]. Commenting on Schacht's criticism, Professor Robson says, "The criticism levelled at the *isnāds* is very thoroughgoing, and some strong arguments are brought forward to suggest that the use of *isnāds* is a late development: but one hesitates to accept it to the full extent... Schacht is dealing primarily with legal traditions, a sphere where his argument may apply more closely than elsewhere, as changing conditions and the development of legal thought must have demanded new regulations; but one wonders whether the argument is not too sweeping"[5].

---

1. *Der Islam,* vol. viii, 1918, pp. 39-47.
2. Robson, *op. cit.,* 21.
3. Robson, *op. cit.,* 21.
4. This is a well summarised theory of Schacht by Robson, *op. cit.,* 20.
5. Robson, *op. cit.,* 20.

Schacht's approach to the subject and its weakness will be discussed later on. At the moment only one of his statements requires immediate attention. He says, "It is stated on the authority of the Successor Ibn Sīrīn that the demand for and the interest in *isnāds* started from the civil war *(Fitna)*, when people could no longer be presumed to be reliable without scrutiny; we shall see later that the civil war which began with the killing of the Umaiyad Caliph Walīd b. Yazīd (A. H. 126), towards the end of the Umaiyad dynasty, was a conventional date for the end of the good old time during which the *Sunna* of the Prophet was still prevailing; as the usual date for the death of Ibn Sīrīn is A. H. 110, we must conclude that the attribution of this statement to him is spurious. In any case, there is no reason to suppose that the regular practice of using *isnāds* is older than the beginning of the second century A.H.[1]" But his whole argument is based on his arbitrary interpretation of the word *Fitnah*. The assassination date of Walīd b. Yazīd has never been a conventional date in Islamic history and was never reckoned as the end of the "good old time". This title is given only to the Period of four righteous Caliphs.

Furthermore, there were many *Fitnahs* before this date. There was the civil war between Ibn al-Zubair and 'Abd al-Mālik b. Marwān about 70 A.H. But the biggest of all was the civil war between 'Alī and Mu'āwiyah, which produced a breach among Muslims which exists to the present day. Ṭāhā Ḥusain has described it rightly as the most fierce quarrel known in Islamic History[2]. «وحين إختصم المسلمون حولها اعنف خصومة عرفها تاريخها»

So, on what grounds does the word *Fitnah* need to be interpreted in the sense of the civil war after the killing of Walīd b. Yazīd? To take the word arbitrarily in this sense is equal to interpreting it as the *Fitnah* of Tartar and Halaku. Schacht takes this word in the sense which suits him, without any historical justification, to prove his own theory. This, of course, is logically absurd.

Professor Robson inclines to take the word in the sense of the *Fitnah* of Ibn al-Zubair, considering the birth date of Ibn Sīrīn, as well as the occurrence of the word *Fitnah*, in the text of *Muwaṭṭa'* Mālik which refers to this period[3]. The present research indicates

---

1. *Origin.* 36-37.
2. Ṭāhā Ḥusain, *'Uthmān*, 5. See also Nicholson, *Lit. Hist.*, 193.
3. Robson, *isnād in Muslim Tradition, Glas. Univ. Or. Soc.*, xv, 22.

that it should be taken back to the first and the most dangerous civil war in the history of Islam. For this suggestion, there are the following reasons:

1. Professor Robson has pointed out that at the middle of the first century, when many of the Companions were dead and people who had not seen the Prophet would be telling the story of the Prophet, someone would naturally ask them to name the authority. If we accept the status of the Prophet as it is shown in Robson's statement — which is quite unfair — this is possibly what might have occurred.

Yet before reaching this stage, there was a great upheaval in the fourth decade. Most likely, the first fabrication of traditions began in the political sphere, crediting and discrediting the parties concerned. In the well-known work of Al-Shaukānī, concerning spurious and similar traditions we find:

42 spurious traditions about the Prophet
38 spurious traditions about the first three Caliphs
96 spurious traditions about 'Alī and his wife Fāṭimah
14 spurious traditions about Mu'āwiyah[1]

Therefore, it looks as if the spurious traditions began to originate for political purposes at and about the period of the war between 'Alī and Mu'āwiyah, and continued later on as a counter-attack on the Umayyad dynasty. The traditionists and other scholars found it necessary from that time onwards to be more cautious in selecting their authorities.

2. The second reason for this assumption is the statement of Ibn Sīrīn itself[2]. There is no reason whatsoever to discredit it and challenge its authenticity. Ibn Sīrīn's wording suggests that he relates a practice earlier than his own period. He uses the words "They did not ask", "they said 'Name to us your men'", "were accepted", etc. He does not use the first person of the personal pronoun in a period when its usage was common. So it seems that he points to a practice in very early days. Furthermore, he says 'they did not ask', which implies that the practice of *isnād* was in existence, but people did not usually inquire, and it was left to the transmitter whether or not to disclose his sources.

---

1. Al-Shaukānī, *Al-Fawā'id al-Majmū'ah*, pp. 320-408.
2. As quoted on page 213 of this book.

Material for the study of Isnād.

Perhaps a lot of confusion in the study of *isnād* is due to the selection of the material for research of this kind. Professor Robson says: "Horovitz has reminded us that there are three sources for the sayings and doings of the Prophet, viz. *Hadīth* (Tradition), *Sira* (Biography of the Prophet), and *Tafsīr (Qur'ān* commentary), the ground-element in all being a pronouncement introduced by a chain of witness; and Lammens has rightly insisted the *Sīra* and *Hadīth* are not distinct sources, as did Horovitz"[1]. So, Professor Robson inclines to accept the view of Lammens, while Horovitz wants to draw a line between *Sīrah* and *Hadīth*. Horovitz's approach seems to be much more natural in this context. There is a difference in the very nature of *Sīrah* (Biography) and the documentation of *Hadīth*.

In *Hadīth* any single statement can be put together with any other statement of quite a different subject without causing much perplexity. But *Sīrah*, being a biography, requires a flow and continuance of episode. Therefore compilers of biography put together their different sources to knit a complete story[2], while the same authors and the same authorities, when transmitting traditions of other than biographical nature, do not put into practice the biographical method. Therefore, from this angle, there is a difference between *Hadīth* and *Sīrah* literature, and so *Sīrah* is not a proper subject for the study of the system of *isnād*. Until now most of the research on *isnād* has been carried out in the biographical literature.

Schacht and the study of Isnād in legal literature.

Schacht has studied the *Muwaṭṭa'* of Mālik, Al-Umm of al-Shāfi'ī, *Muwaṭṭa'* of al-Shaibānī, etc., works which belong to legal science. He has imposed the results of his study on the entire *Hadīth* literature, as if the *Hadīth* literature does not exist at all and as if it does not have an independent footing of its own.

It seems quite clear that he has not paid much attention to the nature of a legal work. A lawyer, a judge or a *Muftī*, whenever

---

1. Robson, *Ibn Isḥāq's Use of Isnād. Bull. John Ryland, Library,* vol. 38, No. 2, p. 451.

2. For early practice of this sort see *'Urwah* and his Composite *Isnād,* Ḥanbal, iv, 323-26.

he gave his verdict, was not bound to give the full documents to support his verdict. When a scholar writes to a certain scholar, he may make only slight allusions to his references, so his colleague can recall the necessary items to his mind.

These were the methods used by the prominent lawyers of the early centuries of Islam. Though most of the writings of that period are not available in separate form, yet we still have a few legal books which belong to the second century A.H. A glance at their methods of quoting traditions would reveal this very fact. Shāf'ī has utilized the material from *Muwaṭṭa'* of Mālik, and Abū Yūsuf has utilized the work of Ibn Isḥāq and others. Here are a few examples which show their method in quoting traditions.

Methods of quoting traditions by early lawyers*.

1. A.Y. — 1.1. . . . . U.S.[1]
   1.1 . . . .A.H. . . . .S.M. . . . .M . . . .A.U. . . . .U.S.[2]

2. A.Y. — 1.1 . . . . the Prophet[3]
   1.1 . . . . . .S.Y. . . . . .A.J. . . . . . the Prophet[4]

3. A.Y.. . . . . the Prophet[5]
   A.Y. . . . .Q.R. . . . .M.A. . . . .I.A. . . . .A.H. . . . .A.D. . . . .the
   Prophet[6]

4. A.Y.. . . . M . . . . S+Z . . . . U . . . . S.A.W.[7]
   A.Y.. . . . M . . . . S . . . . U . . . . S.A.W.[8]

5. A.Y.. . . . .1.1. . . .Z. . . .Y. . . .H. . . .N wrote to Ibn 'Abbās[9]
   A.Y.. . . .1.1+I.b.U . . . . Y.b.H . . . . N wrote to Ibn 'Abbās[10]

---

*   In these quotations of *isnāds* abbreviations are used.
1.   Abū Yūsuf, 7.
2.   Ibn Isḥāq, *Sīrah*, 456.
3.   Abū Yūsuf, 90.
4.   Abū al-Wafā al-Afghānī, footnote, *Al-Radd 'alā al-Auzā'ī*, p. 90, quoting *Sīrah of Ibn Isḥāq*.
5.   Abū Yūsuf, 21.
6.   *Kharāj*, 22.
7.   Abū Yūsuf, 35.
8.   Abū Yūsuf, 5-6.
9.   *Kharāj*, 235.
10.   Abū Yūsuf, 38.

A.Y. . . . .1.1 + I.b.U. . . . .Anonymous. . .Ibn ʿAbbās wrote to
　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　　N.[1]

A.Y. . . . .1.1 . . . . Z. . . . . N wrote to Ibn ʿAbbās[2]

A.Y. . . . .H. . . .A.D.. . . . . N wrote to Ibn ʿAbbās[3]

6. Arguing with Auzāʿī, Abū Yūsuf says that had he not been afraid of the volume of the book he would have given *Ḥadīth* with *isnād*[4].

7. Shāfiʿī says, "And the tradition of Anas reporting the statement of the Prophet, 'If the *Imām* prays sitting, you should pray sitting' is abrogated by the tradition of ʿĀʾishah"[5]. But in this tradition he did not give any *isnād*. In another place he gives only a part of *isnād*;

　　Ibrāhīm al-Nakhaʿī — Al-Aswad b. Yazīd — ʿĀʾishah[6] and at another place gives the complete *isnād* by another channel.

　　Yaḥyā — Ḥammād — Hishām — ʿUrwah — ʿĀʾishah[7].

8. He says in the *Risālah*, p. 67: وسن رسول الله ان لا قطع في ثمر ولا كَثَر
He gives here a legal maxim without mentioning any *isnād*, but he gives the complete *isnād* at another place. It reads:

　　Mālik — Yaḥyā — Muḥammad — Rāfiʿ b. Khadīj — The Prophet[8].

　　and in the *Muwaṭṭaʾ*:

　　Mālik — Yaḥyā — Muḥammad — Rāfiʿ b. Khadīj with the full detail of an incident with Marwān, etc.[9]

9. In the *Risālah* he gives his deduction from the action of the Prophet, referring to the tradition without giving any details.

---

1. Abū Yūsuf, 43.
2. *Kharāj*, 24.
3. *Kharāj*, 208.
4. Abū Yūsuf, 31.
5. Shāfiʿī, *Umm*, i, 151.
6. Shāfiʿī, *Risālah*, 253.
7. Shāfiʿī, *Ikhtilāf*, 100.
8. Shāfiʿī, *Umm*, vi, 118.
9. Mālik, *Muwaṭṭaʾ*, Ḥudūd 3ʔ

... فلما اعطى رسول الله السلبَ القاتلَ في الاقبال دلت سنة النبي على: It reads [1]
... ان الغنيمة But we find a complete *isnād* in *al-Umm* and in his immediate source *Muwaṭṭa'* Mālik:

Mālik — Yaḥyā — 'Umar b. Kathīr — Abū Muḥammad — Abū Qatādah — The Prophet [2].

Mālik — Yaḥyā — 'Amr — Abū Muḥammad — Abū Qatādah — The Prophet [3].

10. Shāfi'ī says, "And Ibn 'Umar transmitted *Ṣalāt al-Khauf* from the Prophet" without mentioning any *isnād* [4]. But we find a complete *isnād* in *al-Umm* and his immediate authority the *Muwaṭṭa'*:

Mālik — Nāfi' — Ibn 'Umar — the Prophet [5]
Mālik — Nāfi' — Ibn 'Umar — the Prophet [6]

11. He mentions in the *Risālah* the Ṭawāf performance of 'Umar after the morning prayer and some other ritual activities without giving any *isnād*, saying only [7].

وقد ذهب بعض اصحابنا الى ان عمر بن الخطاب طاف بعد الصبح

But in his immediate authority Mālik there is a complete *isnād*: Mālik — Ibn Shihāb — Ḥumaid — 'Abd al-Raḥmān, who performed *Ṭawāf* accompanying 'Umar [8].

12. In another place, Shāfi'ī says explicitly, "Every *Hadīth* I have copied out (meaning in his books) with *Munqaṭi'* *isnād*, I have heard it with complete *isnād* or transmitted by well-known authorities relating from well-known authorities. But I disliked quoting a *Hadīth* which I did not memorize well. I lost some of my books but have verified what I have remembered from what is known to scholars; I have made it brief, being afraid of its volume, and have given only what will be sufficient, without exhausting all that can be known about the subject" [9]

---

1. Shāfi'ī, *Risālah*, 70-71.
2. Shāfi'ī, *Umm*, iv, 66.
3. Mālik, *Muwaṭṭa'*, *Jihād*, 18.
4. Shāfi'ī - *Risālah*, 126.
5. Shāfi'ī - *Umm*, i, 197.
6. Mālik - op. cit., *Ṣalāt al-Khauf* 3.
7. Shāfi'ī - *Risālah*, 326-7.
8. Mālik, *Muwaṭṭa'*, *Hajj* 117.
9. Shāfi'ī, *Risālah*, 431.

The above evidence and its implications.

In the writings of early Scholars, mostly in non-tradition literature, the following features are very common:

The cutting of *isnāds* and their confining to the least possible quotations to serve the purpose, as the complete *isnād* and ample references would make the work bulky[1].

The omission of the complete *isnād* and quotation direct from the highest authority[2].

The use of *isnād* by Abū Yūsuf reveals that he uses the complete *isnād*, cuts it off, puts the anonymous word رجل , while he himself has mentioned the exact name a few pages earlier[3].

The use of the word *Al-Sunnah* and other words derived from it to mention the practice of the Prophet, without giving the text or *isnād*, as the *Hadīth* in question was well-known to the scholars[4].

The conclusion.

Summing up the argument, the literature of legal science or the *Sīrah* work is inadequate for the study of the traditions and *isnāds* and their 'growth'.

Hadīth is a complete subject by itself with a good many subsidiary branches. It is totally wrong, even unscientific, to study *Hadīth* as a subject in the legal books. Therefore, any conclusion about the traditions, their transmission, or the *isnād* system, etc., based on the study of legal literature would be faulty and unreliable.

Flourishing of Isnāds in the later period.

It is the common phenomenon of *isnād* system that as we go further the number of transmitters increases. Sometimes a tradition transmitted by one companion acquires ten students in the

---

1.   Exm. No. 6; 8-12.
2.   Ex. 1-3.
3.   Ex. 5.
4.   Ex. 8, 9.

next generation, in the class of Successors and, in their turn, these ten students have in some cases twenty or thirty students belonging to different countries and provinces.

Here are a few examples:

Tradition No. 3 ([1]).

This tradition is transmitted by at least ten Companions. Available sources at the moment provide some details about the chains of transmission for seven Companions out of ten. These seven Companions belong to three different places:

4 out of 7 Companions who transmitted this *Ḥadīth* belong to Madīnah.

1 belongs to Syria.

2 belong to Iraq.

The Companion Abū Hurairah has at least 7 students who transmit this tradition from him.

4 students out of 7 belong to Madīnah.
2 students belong to Egypt.
1 student belongs to Yemen.

The students who transmitted from these seven students of Abū Hurairah are at least twelve in number.

Their localities are as below:

1 out of 12 belongs to Syria.

5 belong to Madīnah.

1 belongs to Kūfah.

1 to Makkah.

1 to Ṭā'if.

1 to Egypt.

1 to Yemen.

---

1. All the numbers of traditions and the numbers of transmitters refer to the edited work of Suhail which forms Part Two of this dissertation.

If we take other Companions and their students who transmitted this tradition into account, then the number in the second generation goes up to at least sixteen and in the third generation up to at least twenty-six, and their localities are as below:

The Transmitters from the Companions.

9 out of 16 belong to Madīnah.

1 belongs to Makkah.

2 belong to Egypt.

2 to Baṣrah.

1 to Ḥimṣ.

1 to Yemen.

Those who transmitted in turn from these authorities are twenty-six.

9 out of 26 belong to Madīnah.

4 belong to Makkah.

2 belong to Egypt.

1 to Baṣrah.

1 to Ḥimṣ.

1 to Yemen.

2 to Kūfah.

3 to Syria.

1 to Wāsiṭ.

1 to Ṭā'if.

1 is of a locality unknown to me.

3 of the 26 scholars transmitted from more than one source.

This tradition is quoted by Ibn Ḥanbal nine times on the authority of Abū Hurairah and thirteen times on the authorities of six other Companions.

Tradition No. 4.

This tradition is transmitted by seven other Companions. These traditions agree with Abū Hurairah's tradition in general.

9 students transmitted this tradition from Abū Hurairah.

5 out of 9 belong to Madīnah.

2 belong to Egypt.

1 to Yemen

One I have been unable to trace

There are ten students who transmitted this tradition from the students of Abū Hurairah.

4 out of 10 belong to Madīnah.

1 belongs to Egypt.

1 to Yemen.

2 to Kūfah.

1 to Makkah.

1 to Ṭā'if.

The number of transmitters of similar tradition from the different Companions would increase to fourteen and the number of their students to fifteen.

There is only one narrator, Abū Ṣāliḥ, who transmitted from two Companions, 'Ā'ishah and Abū Hurairah. No other student of 'Ā'ishah is known to me who transmitted this tradition from her.

There is only one transmitter, al-Zuhrī, amongst ten who transmitted from two authorties.

Ibn Ḥanbal has quoted this tradition eight times on the authority of Abū Hurairah.

Tradition No. 7.

At least thirteen students of Abū Hurairah transmitted this tradition from him.

8 out of 13 belong to Madīnah.

1 belongs to Kūfah.

2 belong to Baṣrah.

1 to Yemen.

1 to Syria.

There are sixteen scholars who transmitted this tradition from the students of Abū Hurairah.

6 out of 16 belong to Madīnah.

4 belong to Baṣrah.

2 to Kūfah

1 to Makkah.

1 to Yemen.

1 to Khurāsān.

1 to Ḥimṣ.

Two of these transmitters narrate this tradition from more than one authority. They are al-Zuhrī and al-A'mash. The same tradition is transmitted by four other Companions, namely Ibn 'Umar, Jābir, 'Ā'ishah and 'Alī, and taking into account their students, the numbers of the second generation of transmitters increase from thirteen to sixteen and in the third generation from sixteen to eighteen. Some of the students of Abū Hurairah also transmitted the same tradition from other sources than Abū Hurairah.

There is quite a different channel for this tradition in Shi'ite sources.

Ibn Ḥanbal has endorsed this tradition at least fifteen times on the authority of Abū Hurairah.

Tradition No. 8.

This tradition is a lengthy one. A good many scholars have transmitted it in parts. Ibn Ḥanbal has endorsed it at least twenty-four times. It world be tedious to study the complete *isnāds* and their final shapes in the period of the classical authors. Confining the discussion only to the third generation of narrators of this tradition, who mostly belong to the first half of the second century of the *Hijrah,* the following feature appears:

Abū Hurairah has at least eleven students who transmitted this tradition, one part or another of it.

The analysis of their homes is as below:

9 out of 11 belong to Madīnah.

1 to Baṣrah.

1 to Kūfah.

They in turn have twenty-two students.

9 out of 22 belong to Madīnah.

1 belongs to Makkah.

4 to Kūfah.

5 to Baṣrah.

1 to Wāsiṭ.

1 to the Ḥijāz.

1 to Khurāsān.

The other feature is that not all the Medinites or Basrites or Kufis are the students of one single man.

Nine Medinites have obtained their knowledge from seven different Medinites.

3 out of 5 Basrites have transmitted from one Basrite.

1 Basrite has transmitted from a Madnite.

1 Basrite has transmitted from another Medinite.

Five of the students of Abū Hurairah have more than one student. The localities of their students are as follows:

1.   1 Abū Ṣāliḥ al-Madanī has five students.

2 out of 5 belong to Madīnah.

1 to Makkah.

2 to Kūfah.

2.   Ibn al-Musayyab al-Madanī has four students.

2 out of 4 belong to Madīnah.

1 to Kūfah

1 to Baṣrah.

3.   Al-Maqburī has two students:

One from Madīnah and the other from the Ḥijāz. His precise city is unknown to me.

4.   Muḥammad b. Ziyād al-Madanī has three students.

one each from Baṣrah, Wāsiṭ, and Khurāsān.

5.   Ibn Sīrīn al-Baṣrī has three students.

All of them from Baṣrah.

In later parts of the *isnād* the localities of the narrators would appear more and more mixed and from different provinces.

There are at least seven other Companions who have trans-mitted this tradition from the Prophet. If their transmitters are added to Abū Hurairah's transmitters, the number would increase.

This single tradition of Abū Hurairah is endorsed by Ibn Ḥanbal at least twenty-four times.

Furthermore, the tradition is preserved in the collections of A'mash (d. 148), Ibn Juraij (d. 150), and Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān (d. 168), who are transmitters of this tradition from the students of Abū Hurairah.

The same tradition is found in Shi'ite, Zaidī, and Ibāḍī sources.

Tradition No. 10.

This tradition is transmitted by only two students of Abū Hurairah and each of them has only one student. There are eight other Companions who transmit this tradition from the Prophet. The number of the students of all these Companions reaches twenty and they in turn have twenty-five students of different provinces. This tradition is endorsed by Ibn Ḥanbal only once on the authority of Abū Hurairah.

Tradition No. 11.

This tradition is transmitted by only one student of Abū Hurairah. He is Abū Ṣāliḥ, who has only one student, his son Suhail who in turn has four students. This tradition is endorsed by Ibn Ḥanbal three times on the authority of Abū Hurairah.

No other transmitter of this tradition is traceable. Perhaps, Abū Hurairah is the only one who transmitted this tradition from the Prophet.

Tradition No. 27.

There are nine students who transmitted this tradition from Abū Hurairah.

6 out of 9 belong to Madīnah.

1 to Baṣrah.

1 to Makkah.

1 to Syria.

Their students in turn reach twelve.

6 out of 12 belong to Madīnah.

1 belongs to Yamāmah.

1 to Tustar.

1 to Baṣrah.

1 to Syria.

1 is untraceable.

This tradition is endorsed eight times by Ibn Ḥanbal, on the authority of Abū Hurairah.

The same tradition is transmitted by twenty-one Companions.

10 out of 21 belong to Madīnah.

6 belong to Baṣrah.

2 belong to Kūfah.

1 to Khurāsān.

1 to Ḥimṣ.

1 to the tribe of 'Abd al-Qais.

Their students reach fifty-eight in number.

11 out of 58 belong to Madīnah.

13 belong to Baṣrah.

13 belong to Kūfah.

1 to Syria.

3 to Makkah.

1 to Egypt.

2 to Marw.

1 to Bahrān.

1 to Yemen.

12 are unknown to me.

If we go one step further towards these scholars' students, we find the number increases to seventy-four.

12 out of 74 belong to Madīnah.

18 belong to Baṣrah.

1 to Yamāmah.

5 to Makkah.

1 to Tūstar.

1 to Syria.

15 to Kūfah.

1 to Wāsiṭ.

2 to Yemen.

1 to Ṭā'if.

1 to Egypt.

1 to Jazīrah.

1 to Khurāsān.

14 are unknown to me.

One of them, Shuʻbah, has transmitted from seven author-ities; Zuhair, Salamah, Ḥammād, and Qatādah, each from three authorities, and Qurrah from two authorities.

Shiʻite, Zaidī and Ibāḍī sources quote this tradition through their own channels.

The common feature of a good many traditions in the early part of the second century A.H. is the great number of transmit-ters who belong to different provinces and countries. We have for example seen in tradition No. 27 some seventy-four students be longing to a dozen different places. It was hardly possible for all these persons to consult each other so as to give a similar form and sense in transmitting a particular tradition. So if a particular tradition is transmitted by so many persons with a similar form and sense, then its genuineness cannot be questioned, as the trust worthiness of the individuals has been vouched for by their con-temporaries. It is a general practice that if a man's honesty is proved by his dealing with the people, then his words are accepted as a true statement unless it is proved otherwise by facts. For the past generation with whom personal contact is impossible one needs to rely to a large extent on the testimony of contemporary sources. The standard fixed by the traditionists from the very early days was that if someone tells a lie in his personal life, though he was honest in the transmitting of traditions, his traditions would not be accepted[1]. They criticised their fathers, brothers, friends and close relatives[2]. And, perhaps, it was the highest possible

---

1. Rāzī, i, i, 289-90. See also Suyūṭī, *Tadrīb*, 220-21.
2. *Mīzān*, iv, 364.

standard that could be set for documentation of any source. Therefore, there is no good reason to reject the testimony of the contemporaries.

Hadīth literature offers an opportunity for further satisfactions. The other method to test their trustworthiness and honesty is by cross-references to the statements of scholars. The method was employed by traditionists in early days. Ayyūb (d. 131) says that if one wants to know the mistake of his teacher he ought to frequent other teachers as well[1]. Ibn al-Mubārak (d. 181) says that to reach an authentic statement one needs to compare the words of scholars with each other[2]. When Ibn 'Uyaynah delivered his lectures on traditions, he was questioned by students whenever he differed from his colleague Mālik[3]. Ḥammād b. Salamah committed some mistakes. His pupils, transmitting his books, committed some more. Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn collected the records from eighteen students of Ḥammād to discriminate between the errors of Ḥammād and his students[4].

The same method can be utilized to compare the statements of later authorities; then going one step back to compare their teachers' statements till we reach the Prophet. If in a number of cases this method works and gives satisfactory results, it will provide confidence as a whole in the traditionists' literature. The present research provides sufficient grounds to accept this literature as a whole. The study also indicates the early beginning of the *isnād* system in *Hadīth*. Abū Hurairah died in 58 or thereabouts, but there are other Companions who died earlier than Abū Hurairah and their traditions are also transmitted through an *isnād*. As it is found in many cases that 5, 6, 10, or more students belonging to different countries transmit a tradition from one Companion and they provide an *isnād* going back to the Prophet, their statement should be accepted as authentic. We even find that some early companions, e.g., 'Umar and 'Uthmān, etc., transmitting traditions gave as their immediate authorities not the Prophet but some other Companions. Had the system of *isnād* not existed, it would not have been possible for them to transmit this way.

---

1. Dārimī, i, 153.
2. *Jāmi'*, 193a.
3. See for examples, Ḥumaidī, 226, 238, 281, 934.
4. *Supra,* 129.

Refutation of Schacht's theory of the spread of Isnāds.

Professor Schacht has formulated a theory to detect the date for the forgery of *Ḥadīth*. Professor Robson has commented on the method and conclusions of Schacht, paying him very high tribute for his achievements. It reads,... "This is a very valuable contribution to the study of the development of Tradition, for it not merely suggests a date when certain traditions became attributed to the Prophet, but gives a ceratin value to the chain of authorities, suggesting that the latter part of the chain is genuine, whereas the earlier part which goes back to the Prophet is fictitious"[1].

Schacht describes his method as follows:

"These results regarding the growth if *isnāds* enable us to envisage the case in which a tradition was put into circulation by a traditionist whom we may call N.N., or by a person who used his name, at a certain time. The tradition would normally be taken over by one or several transmitters, and the lower, real part of the *isnād* would branch out into several strands . . . But N.N. would remain the (lowest) common link in the several strands of *isnāds* (or at least in most of them, allowing for his being passed by and eliminated in additional strands of *isnāds* (or at least in most of them, allowing for his being passed by and eliminated in additional strands of *isnāds* which might have been introduced later) . . .

"The case discussed in the preceding paragraph is not hypothetical but of common occurrence. It was observed, though of course not recognized in its implications, by the Muhammadan scholars themselves...

"A typical example of the phenomenon of the common transmitter occurs in *Ikh.* 294, where a tradition has the following *isnāds:*

---

1.   Robson, *Muslim Tradition...* Manchester Memoirs, vol. xciii, (1951-2), No. 7, pp. 98-9.

Prophet	Prophet	Prophet
Jābir	Jābir	Jābir
a man of Banū Salama	Muṭṭalib	Muṭṭalib
	'Amr b. Abī 'Amr the freedman of Muṭṭalib	
'Abd al-'azīz b. Muḥammad	Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad	Sulaimān b. Bilāl
		Anonymous
Shāfī	Shāfī	Shāfī

'Amr b. Abī 'Amr is the common link in these *isnāds*. He would hardly have hesitated between his own patron and an anonymous transmitter for his immediate authority"[1].

In support of his statement, Schacht produces only one example, which gives a false impression. At first, his diagram, as we have seen, gives an impression that there were three authorities from whom 'Amr had transmitted this tradition. As a matter of fact, the name of his teacher, Muṭṭalib, occurs twice in the diagram. Hence, it should be drawn as follows:

---

1. Origins 171-2. For the cases of anonymity in *isnād* see, *supra*, p. 222.

Prophet

Jābir

a man of
Banū Salam

Muṭṭalib

'Amr

'Abd al- 'Azīz   Ibrāhīm   Sulaimān

Besides this, it seems that Professor Schacht either over-looked the text of *Ikh.* 294 or did not understand it. Shāfi'ī, comparing between three students of 'Amr, makes it clear that 'Abd al-'Azīz was wrong in naming the authority of 'Amr as a man of Banū Salama, that Ibrāhīm was a stronger transmitter than 'Abd al-'Azīz and his statement is attested to by Sulaimān as well. Hence, it appears, that there is only one channel through which 'Amr has received his information. Accordingly, the diagram would appear as follows:

Prophet

Jābir

Muṭṭalib

'Amr

'Abd al-'Azīz   Ibrāhīm   Sulaimān

Thus all the conclusions of Schacht and that of Robson are irrelevent and baseless.

Furthermore, even if we accept Schacht's explanation that 'Amr claimed that he received the information through different

lines, we have to remember that this is a single case. It does not appear that Professor Schacht has made any thorough investigation of *isnāds* of a considerable part of legal traditions necessary to put forward a theory of this nature, let alone his investigation of all of them or most of them. A theory of such common application is unacceptable on such a meager evidence. It seems that he has two kinds of measurements for research. To formulate a theory, he uses the term 'common occurrence'[1], basing his research on a few examples that suit his theory; and if there are cases which cover 99% of the subject that refute his theory, then he uses the word 'occasionally'[2] to minimize their effect. This dual standard of argument shows his prejudice and bias and consequently jeopardizes the conclusions of his whole research.

Moreover, even if it happens that there are some cases where a tradition is transmitted through a variety of lines of authorities and has a common transmitter at a certain age, the conclusion of Schacht would still be invalid. Because the edited work of Suhail makes it clear that dozens of scholars, belonging to different countries, transmitted a single tradition from one source while a few of them such as al-Zuhrī, Shu'bah etc., transmitted it from more than one. If we find a scholar like al-Zuhrī who is the only narrator from one source or more, in some cases, his trustworthiness has been established, there is no reason to suspect someone, even to charge him with forgery, on the basis that he is the sole authority who has transmitted a tradition and no other source for the same tradition is traceable, as is done by Schacht, is nonsense. For this kind of charge one should have some solid positive ground. It is doubtful if we apply the same standard to any other literature of the world, we would be able to prove its authenticity. However, traditionists themselves were aware of this kind of problem and its implications and they have given the proper place to everything according to its merits. Here is an example. Dhahabī says[3]:

« ... فانظر اول شيء الى اصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم الكبار والصغار ، احد إلا وقد انفرد بسنة ، فيقال له : هذا الحديث لا يتابع عليه ، وكذلك التابعون ،

---

1. *Origin.* 172.
2. *Origin.* 28.
3. *Mīzān,* iii, 140-1.

كل واحد عنده ما ليس عند الآخر من العلم ، وما .الغرض ؛ فان هذا مقرر على ما ينبغي
فى علم الحديث . وان تفرد الثقة المتقن يعد صحيحاً غريباً ، وان تفرد الصدوق ومن دونه
يعد منكراً . وان اكثار الراوى من الأحاديث التى لا يوافق عليها لفظا او اسنادا يصيره
متروك الحديث »

There remains one more point. A scholar had material on a single topic by different authorities and had collected many traditions to this effect. Later scholars have utilized all these materials in such a way that he appears to be the common link in all *isnāds*. This does not provide a proof of fabrication of material by this certain person. It means, most probably, that the later authorities were quoting from his work referring to the author instead of the work, as was the fashion of the time.

GENERAL CONCLUSION ABOUT THE THE GROWTH OF ISNĀDS WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO SUHAIL'S WORK.

If we analyse the traditions regarding the growth of their *isnāds* with special reference to Suhail's work, we may put them in three categories:

1. Traditions transmitted by only one Companion, who has only one student, who in turn has only one transmitter from him. The following traditions of Suhail come under this category:— 11; 28; 35; 43; 44 = 5 traditions.

2. Traditions transmitted by a certain Companion, who has only one student but the traditions have been attested to by other Companions. The following traditions of Suhail come under this category: 1; 2; 13; 14; 29; 31; 34; 37; 38; 39; 42 = 11 traditions.

3. Traditions transmitted by a certain Companion having more than one student; meanwhile the traditions in the same sense are transmitted by other Companions with a fair number of students. The following traditions of Suhail come under this category: 3; 4; 5; 6; 7; 8; 9; 10; 12; 15; 16; 17; 18; 19; 20; 21; 22; 23; 24; 25; 26; 27; 30; 32; 33; 36; 40; 41; 45; 46; 47; 48 = 32 traditions.

4. Besides these there may be traditions transmitted from more than one Companion, but in the later period a single transmitter is the only transmitter from all the higher authorities. This is rare and there is no example of this sort in Suhail's work.

Schacht and the authenticity of Isnāds.

" . . . The *isnāds* constitute the most arbitrary part of the tra-
ditions . . . [And] it is common knowledge that the *isnād* start-
ed from rudimentary beginnings and reached perfection in the
classical collections of traditions in the second half of the
third century A.H. . . . The *isnāds* were often put together
very carelessly. Any typical representative of the group whose
doctrine was to be projected back on to an ancient authority,
could be chosen at random and put into the *isnād* . . . The
following are further examples of the general uncertainty and
arbitrary character of *isnāds*"[1].

The present study shows quite different phenomena of the
isnāds. Now, it is beyond doubt that the system of *isnād* began
from the time of the Prophet. The scholars differed from one to
another in utilizing the system. At the end of the century it had
reached almost its peak. The numbers of transmitters of one tradi-
tion and their different localities make it difficult to imagine the
theory of "projecting back". It was not that perfection extended
into the time of classical collection, as maintained by Schacht[2], but
in the words of Fouad Sezgin, who studied Bukhārī in this con-
text, "He [Bukhārī] can, in fact, be regarded as the first person to
seriously shake the authority of the *isnād*"[3].

In the thousands of traditions transmitted by Mālik or other
scholars, Professor Schacht picks out the faulty cases to formulate
a theory. This is the main feature of his research. Even the referen-
ces provided by him tend to refute his theory. For example[4], where
he points out Mālik's mistakes, referring to Zurqānī, he does not
quote the complete paragraph. For Zurqānī has also pointed out
that even Mālik's student, Shāfi'ī, checked his fault[5]. The scholars,
comparing Mālik's *Hadīth* with several of his colleagues, found
him faulty. And as seven out of eight scholars were almost agreed
and unanimous in their actual *Hadīth* against Mālik, thus the
mistake was checked[6]. If it were a common practice to attach

---

1.   *Origin.* 163-4.
2.   *Origin.* 163.
3.   Sezgin, F., *Buharinin Kaynaklari,* preface xiv.
4.   He says, "The *isnāds* were often put together carelessly" (*Origin.* 163)
and says in the footnote see: significant examples above, p. 53f and below,
p. 263. This example is given by Schacht in *Origin,* p. 263.
5.   Zurqānī, I, 70.
6.   Suyūṭī, *Tanwīr al-Hawālik,* i, 44, quoting Daraqutnī.

isnāds to forged *Aḥādīth* it would have been impossible to check and remove the discrepancy. The fact that checking was and could be done shows that a fictitious *isnād* was very rare and almost impossible to remain undetected. It cannot be denied that every scholar commits mistakes in copying at one time or another[1], but these cases cannot be accepted as the only relevant material for research.

Argument concerning Schacht's examples of the arbitrary character of Isnāds.

1.   He refers to 'Umar's prostration after the recitation of a certain chapter from the *Qur'ān* which is related by 'Urwah, and which has a *"Munqaṭi' isnād"*. He says, "Bukhārī has a different, uninterrupted *isnād*. But old copies of the *Muwaṭṭa'* have 'and we did it together with him', which is impossible in the mouth of 'Urwa. This, of course is the original text of the *Muwaṭṭa'* ... This shows that the formulation of the text of the tradition came first, the *isnād* was added arbitrarily and improved and extended backwards later"[2]. It does not appear on what authority Professor Schacht thinks that this "of course" is the original text of the *Muwaṭṭa'.* The most famous commentator on the *Muwaṭṭa'*, Ibn 'Abd al-Barr (d. 463 A.H.) has not seen anything of this sort. Here is the text:

ان عمر بن الخطاب قرأ بسجدة وهو على المنبر فنزل فسجد وسجد الناس معه . هكذا الرواية الصحيحة وهى التى عند ابى عمرو ، ويقع فى نسخ وسجدنا معه ... ثم قرأها يوم الجمعة الاخرى فتهيأ الناس للسجود ، فقال على رسلكم ... فلم يسجدوا ومنعهم ان يسجدوا.

Zurqānī says that this is the correct version and in some copies *'wa sajadnā ma'ahā'*, but there is no reference to the 'old copies'. After all every Arabist would reach the conclusion in this case that this was due to the scribe's mistake who dropped a single letter *sīn* س from وسجد الناس معه which was sufficient to make all these versions. Moreover, if it had been the original text as it is assumed

---

1.   Schacht himself has committed mistakes in his book, for example when he mentions that Ibrāhīm confirms certain things by pointing out the absence of any information on the matter from the Prophet (Origin. 60), and refers to A.Y. 349-52. But A.Y. 349-50 have explicit statements contrary to this claim.

2.   *Origin.* 164.

by Schacht, and 'Urwah had used the first person personal pronoun plural number, most likely he would have changed the structure of the whole of the next sentence and it would have been

فتهيأ للسجود .. فلم نسجد .. ومنعنا ان نسجد .

Furthermore, as Mālik transmits this tradition on the authority of Hishām, if it were a case of forgery, they would not have been so foolish as to make such a blunder because both of them were clever scholars. Therefore to cast doubt on the *isnād* of Bukhārī, basing it on a discrepancy of the text which occurred in later centuries is wrong and unacceptable.

2.   *Another Example.*

"A significant example of the arbitrary creation of *Isnāds* occurs in TR. II 6 (a) and (b). Here we have first three versions of an Iraqian tradition that 'Alī said, or gave orders to say prayers over the tomb of Sahl b. Ḥunaif. [He is mistaken here[1]; there is only one version to this effect.]. The prayer over the tomb was an Iraqian invention, but did not become prevalent in Iraq... Nor did it become prevalent in Medina, although a tradition from the Prophet in its favour found currency there. The *isnād* of this tradition uses the son of Sahl... It is *Mursal;* the *isnād* was later completed by inserting Sahl himself and by creating new *isnāds* through other companions"[2]. If the prayer over the tomb was an Iraqian invention, as assumed by Schacht, and later on the traditions were fabricated, both in Medinite and Iraqian circles, going back to the Prophet, then why did it not become prevalent either in Iraq or in Medīnah? How did the Iraqians convince their opponents, Medinites, to invent a tradition in their favour? What impossibility is there if the Prophet had prayed on the tomb once or twice in his life, and this was taken by 'Alī?

Schacht did not quote Zurqānī completely. Zurqānī says that all the transmitters of the *Muwaṭṭa'* agree unanimously that it is a *Mursal* tradition but Mūsā b. Muhammad transmitted from Mālik with full *isnād*. Mūsā is *Matrūk* — abandoned —. Sufyān b. Ḥusain, transmitting this tradition through al-Zuhrī, provides a complete *isnād*, and the scholars unanimously held that Sufyān is

---

1.   The wordings in the brackets are the notes of the present writer.
2.   *Origin.* 165.

a weak narrator from al-Zuhrī. Thus the correct conclusion is that
this is a *Mursal* tradition[1]. It means that the scholars have checked
this mistake and did not accept it, yet Zurqānī adds that the tradi-
tion itself is authentic and transmitted by many Companions with
authentic *isnāds*. It proves that they judge everything on its own
merits; even if the text is correct, it is not accepted with a false
isnād.

Example 3.

Schacht notices that the editor of *Āthār* Abū Yūsuf "has
collected in the commentary the parallels in the classical and other
collections; a comparsion shows the extent of the progressive com-
pletion, improvement, and backward growth is *isnāds*"[2].

A few examples already collected from Abū Yūsuf and
Shāfi'ī's writings show the method of handling their documents.
They were more content with the subject matter referred to it
in the easiest way[3], but it was the duty of traditionist as specialists
in the subject to guard it by every means. So, it is fundamentally
unscientific to carry a research in *isnād* through law books as it
has been clear from Abū Yūsuf's own writings[4].

Example 4.

Professor Schacht gives another example, where he thinks a
Mursal tradition was awarded a full *isnād,* and quotes, "But
Ṭaḥāwī remarks that the most reliable of Mālik's companions,
including Qa'nabī and Ibn Wahb, relate it with an imperfect
isnād, that is, *mursal*"[5]. The learned Professor misunderstood
here, the text of Ṭaḥāwī. Ṭaḥāwī speaks only of the tradition
transmitted by the students of Mālik. Some students of Mālik
transmitted it with full *isnāds*, but his famous students transmitted
it as *Munqaṭi*[6]. He does not speak about the traditions coming
through different channels other than Mālik.

---

1. Zurqānī, ii, 11.
2. *Origin.* 165.
3. *Supra,* 219-22.
4. *Supra,* 219-20.
5. *Origin.* 166.
6. Ṭaḥāwī, *Ma'ānī al-Āthār,* ii, 265.

Example 5.

"The first tradition from the Prophet in favour of the Medinese doctrine, and the only one known to Mālik, in *Mursal*... In Mecca, the tradition was provided with an uninterrupted *isnād* of Meccan authorities... This was the only additional version which Shāfi'ī knew when he wrote TR. III, 15 [in the same paragraph the document of Sa'd (d. 15) is mentioned, see *Umm* vii 112, and Schacht has overlooked it]. When he wrote *Ikh.* 346, he knew a further version with a Medinese *isnād*, relating it from the Prophet on the authority of two Companions. In *Umm* vi, 273 ff. he quotes the following additional versions"[1]. Professor Schacht, afterwards, gives those other versions[2]. Two of them are transmitted through Darāwardī, and so Schacht thinks that either Darāwardī or someone who utilized his name was responsible for this.

We cannot say that Mālik knew about this case. Even without discussing it in detail, the case of Shāf'ī is much clear. He gives nine versions in *Umm*, vol. vi, 273, in vol. vii (Tr. III, 15). Therefore it is incorrect to say that when he wrote Tr. III, 15, he knew only one additional version, because Tr. III, 15, has two versions and because it makes a part of vol. vii, while Shāfi'ī has given in vol. vi, nine versions. Naturally he would have composed vol. vi, earlier than vol. vii. Furthermore, Shāfi'ī says that he has lost some of his books and aimed at conciseness, so has given only what would be sufficient, without exhausting all that can be known on the subject[3].

To conclude the discussion on the 'arbitrary character' of *isnāds*, only one more case is examined.

Example 6.

Schacht says, "We sometimes find that *isnāds* which consist of a rigid and formal chain of representatives of a school of law and project its doctrine back to some ancient authority, are duplicated by others which go back to the same authority by another way. This was intended as a confirmation of the doctrine of the school by seemingly independent evidence. A Medinese example is:

---

1. *Origin.* 168.
2. *Origin.* 168.
3. Shāfi'ī, *Risālah*, 431. This is well-known to Prof. Schacht, see *Origin. Preface*, vii.

Studies - 16

I.U.—A.Q.—his father—the opinion of 'Uthmān, Zaid and Marwān (Tr. III, 89(a)).

The interruption in the *isnād* above Qāsim was remedied, and A.Q. eliminated, in: Mālik—Yahyā—Qāsim—Furāfisa —'Uthmān (*Muw.* ii, 151 [see 152]); finally there appeared: Mālik —Ibn Abū Bakr—b. 'Āmir—'Uthmān, with a composite anecdote (*Muw.* ii, 192)"[1].

Professor Schacht reverses the case. He says that the interruption of the above-mentioned *isnād* was remedied and A.Q. was eliminated in Mālik. But *Mursal isnād* occurs in Shāfiʿī's book *al-Umm*, VII, 224. Mālik had compiled his work some forty or fifty years earlier than Shāfiʿī's work. If we accept Schacht's statement, then we would have to wait till after the death of Shāfiʿī for the compilation of *Muwaṭṭa'*!!! which actually existed some fifty years before Shāfiʿī's work. So, according to Professor Schacht, the mistake was remedied before it was ever committed. The whole problem which is described in these two *Hadīth* is that they report the act of the Caliph 'Uthmān, that he covered his face in the time of pilgrimage to save himself from the scorching heat. What impossibility do we face, if two men have seen him in the pilgrimage doing this!!!

Difficulties in the 'Projecting Back' theory of Schacht.

All scholars, even of one city, differ in their fame. Every student wants to attach himself to the most respectable authority of his time. In the second century a good deal of literature was available about الجرح والتعديل . The mastery of many scholars had been accepted, while others had been denounced. Why did not all the students choose the most respected personality and put their traditions in his mouth and link them with the most reliable *isnād?* Why did they choose weak and *Matrūk* personalities so often?

The other difficult problem we face is the existence of quite a number of traditions common in form and sense in the traditionist literature of different Muslim sects, e.g., *Sunnī, Zaidī,* Shiʿīte and Khārijite, etc.[2], who had split off only thirty years after the death

---

1. *Origin.* 169 (some abbreviations are used in copying the names in this passage).

2. This phenomenon has been noticed by Nallino.

of the Prophet. Had all the legal traditions been fabricated in the second and third century A.H., there could not be a single tradition common to sources of these different sects. Schacht's explanation is historically unacceptable. He says, "for a considerable period, and during the second and the third centuries A.H. in particular, the ancient sects remained in a sufficiently close contact with the *Sunnī* community, for them to adopt Muhammadan law as it was being developed in the orthodox schools of Law, introducing only such superficial modifications as required by their own political and dogmatic tenets"[1]. How can one accept this theory while the pages of history are full of war? The continually fought each other with the sword, condemning their opponents as out of Islam, rejecting their beliefs and ideas and abusing each other from the pulpits of mosques. All these circumstances make it hard even to suggest a close relation with the *Sunnī* community only for borrowing legal ideas!

His claim that the *isnāds* were duplicated by others which go back to the same authority by another way providing independent evidence to confirm the doctrine, is absurd. As it has been shown earlier, the transmitters of a single tradition, in so many cases, belong to a dozen different countries and thus their meetings and agreement on this sort of fabrication was almost impossible.

Professor Robson, commenting on Schacht's theory of the improvement of *isnād*, points out that, "Traditionist themselves have drawn attention to certain men who have a reputation for taking traditions which go back only to Followers or Companions and giving them a complete *isnād* back to the Prophet... But we have seen that there is reason to believe that the same thing has been done with traditions which are accepted everywhere. Why were some men blamed for acting dishonestly while others were allowed to do the same thing without any attention being drawn to the fact? I feel sure that is was not because they were cleverer and more able to conceal their handiwork. It was rather that they were working within schools which had certain principles to establish"[2].

Professor Robson may be sure, but he does not provide any basis for his hypothesis. If he had taken a few names who are ac-

---

1. *Origin.* 260; see also Schacht, *Foreign Element, J.C.L.I. Law,* 1950, 13 also *Law.* 16.

2. Robson, *Muslim Tradition, op. cit.,* 100.

cused of this kind of practice, had examined their traditions which are supposed to have been improved in this way and had found some common fact of scholastic dispute, then it could be a tenable theory. Otherwise there can be no value in maintaining a theory without any base. There is a very famous tradition كلكم راع وكلكم مسئول عن رعيته with full *isnāds* and transmitted by many Companions. Ibn 'Uyaynah used to transmit this tradition *Mursal*. All of his students transmitted it *Mursal*, while Ibrāhīm b. Bashshār transmitted it with full *isnād* and on this basis the scholars "weakened" him, saying: ليس بالمتقن [1]. The tradition in question does not have any political or religious basis but an ethical one. What scholastic feeling can one find in it?

There is another tradition concerning *zakāt:* that it is not due till the year ends. It is transmitted as an *athar* of Ibn 'Umar[2] and is accepted among all lawyers. Someone has transmitted it as going back to the Prophet, which was rejected, and it is accepted as the words of Ibn 'Umar and as a basis for *Zakāt* taxation. The scholars charged someone of this practice after making comparisons between the notes of different students of one teacher and then tracing them back and comparing their materials. Sometimes they collected fifteen and twenty versions of one work to compare for mistakes and discrepancies[3].

Schacht and the Isnād of Mālik and Nāfi'.

Professor Schacht has cast suspicion on the *isnād* of Mālik — Nāfi' — Ibn 'Umar and has challenged its authenticity on two grounds:

On the age of Mālik.

Relation of Nāfi' with Ibn 'Umar as he was the client. In his own words: "But as Nāfi' died in A.H. 117 or thereabouts, and Mālik in A.H. 179, their association can have taken place, even at the most generous estimate, only when Mālik was little more than a boy. It may even be questioned whether Mālik, whom Shāfi'ī

---

1. اراهيم بن بشار... ليس بالمتقن، وله مناكير قال ابن عدى : لا اعلم *Mīzān*, I, 23. انكر عليه الا هذا (اي رفعه كلكم راع...).
2. Dārāquṭnī, 198, foot-note.
3. *Supra*, Ḥammād b. Salamah and Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn, p. 129.

charged elsewhere with concealing imperfections in his *isnāds*, did not take over in written form traditions alleged to come from Nāfi'"[1]. He says in the footnote that, "Nothing authentic is known of Mālik's date of birth"[2].

Professor Schacht treats the case in reverse. Instead of giving the birth date of Mālik to show how old he was when Nāfi' died, he gives the death date of Mālik claiming nothing authentic is known of his date of birth and gives the impression, even in writing, that he was little more than a boy. Had he consulted any bibliographical work he would have found that most of the scholars, even those who were born a little earlier than Mālik, state that he was born in 93 A.H.; a few put it in the early months of 94 A.H., a few in 90 A.H. and a few in 97[3]. But there is no one who maintains any date later than this. So, Mālik was at least twenty years old, if not twenty-four or twenty-seven, when Nāfi' died. He transmitted in the *Muwaṭṭa'* from Nāfi' only eighty traditions of the Prophet, which covers about fifteen pages[4] in the printed text of Ibn 'Abd al-Barr. Other *āthār* transmitted by Mālik on the authority of Nāfi', are not taken into account; if we give an equal number to those from the Prophet, then it would be some thirty pages. The teacher Nāfi' and the student Mālik both lived in one city till Mālik was twenty-four years old, which makes it difficult to say that he might not have learned these thirty pages from his teacher. Schacht's omission of Mālik's birth date in this argument can lead only to erroneous conclusions.

The other point raised by Schacht is that Nāfi' was a client of Ibn 'Umar. But if a man is being accepted amongst his contemporaries and among the later authorities as most trustworthy, then why should he be dishonest? If a statement of a father about his son or vice versa, or a wife about her husband or a friend about a friend or a colleague about a colleague is always unacceptable, then on what sources could a biography possibly be written? Nāfi' was not the only scholar who transmitted from Ibn 'Umar, but there were students in great numbers, and the scholars always

---

1. *Origin.* 176-7.
2. *Origin.* 176 footnote.
3. Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Intiqā'* 10; Mashāhīr, 140; Zurqānī, *commentary on Muwaṭṭa'*, i, 5.
4. Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Tajrīd al-Tamhīd*, pp. 170-184.

tried to cross-check each other's statements[1]. If there had been falsification of the sort suggested by Schacht, it would have been impossible that all the other scholars should have kept quiet about him. To claim that hundreds of thousands of scholars spent their lives making forgeries in collusion and produced this vast literature with all biographical details is to show an utter disregard for human nature.

Professor Robson has said in this context, "Was the family *isnād* invented to supply apparent evidence for spurious traditions, or did genuine family *isnāds* exist which later served as models? It seems better to recognise that they are a genuine feature of the documentation, but to realize that people often copied this type of *isnād* to support spurious traditions. Therefore, while holding that family *isnāds* do genuinely exist, one will not take them all at face value"[2].

It is always the case that the genuine thing exists first, and forgery follows. It is quite right that all the family *isnāds* should not be taken as genuine ones. The traditionists, as is obvious from their biographical works, were aware of this fact, and there is no lack of references where they denounce this sort of *isnād*; e.g. (1) Ma'mar b. Muḥammad and his transmission from his father[3], (2) 'Isā b. 'Abd Allāh from his father, (3) Kathīr b. Abd Allāh from his father, (4) Mūsā b. Maṭīr from his father, (5) Yaḥyā b. 'Abd Allāh from his father, etc.

FINAL CONCLUSION.

Summing up the discussion one reaches the following conclusions.

The *isnād* system began in the lifetime of the Prophet and was used by Companions in transmitting the traditions of the Prophet.

Political upheavals in the fourth decade gave birth to the forgery of traditions in the political sphere, to credit or discredit certain parties. So, scholars became more cautious and began to

---

1. *Supra,* p. 231.

2. Robson, *Isnād in Muslim Tradition, Glas. Univ. Orient. Society Tran.,* xv, 1955, p. 23.

3. *Majrūḥīn* 228b; for other people see in *Majrūḥīn* under their names or *Mīzān al-I'tidāl* by Dhahabī, for these sort of remarks.

scrutinize, criticize and search for the sources of information. The use of *isnād,* therefore, became more and more important.

Orientalists have not chosen the right field for the study of *isnād.* The writings of Abū Yūsuf and Shāfi'ī clearly show the inadequacy of law books for the study of *isnāds.*

The nature of *Sīrah* work is far from being merely documentary; for this reason the study of *isnād* or *Hadīth* ought to be carried out in its own literature.

The examples supplied by Schacht tend to refute his own theory. The phenomena of *isnād,* the numbers of transmitters belonging to scores of provinces, thoroughly invalidate the theory of "projecting back", "artificial creations" and similar statements.

There does not seem to be "any sort of improvement in *isnād*". Traditionists themselves have checked for this sort of fault. To maintain that they were criticized when they served opponents' scholastic interests is only an assumption without historical evidence. The documents positively refute this theory.

There is no reason whatsoever to discredit the *isnād* of Mālik—Nāfi'—Ibn 'Umar.

All the "family *isnāds*" are not genuine, and all the "family *isnāds*" are not spurious.

According to traditionists, a correct document was wrong and unacceptable unless it came through a proper channel.

There is no reason to reject the *isnād* system. It is proved that it has every element which can command the acceptance of the system as a whole.

Traditionists have taken the utmost care to check errors and discrepancies with sincerity.

The literature still provides sufficient ground for research, and all reasonable methods may be applied to test it.

AHĀDĪTH

THE AUTHENTICITY OF HADĪTH.

It has already been shown that the great number of transmitters of traditions, belonging to different provinces and countries, and the constant checking of discrepancies at every stage, leaves very little room for forgery in *isnād*.

The second part of this work contains the text of three early manuscripts which were the primary sources of Mālik for his *Muwaṭṭa'*. The primary sources of Bukhārī viz. 'Abd al-Razzāq, Ḥumaidī and others are in our hands. Even the earliest sources of *Shuyūkh*, viz. Al-Thaurī, Ibn Juraij and al-A'mash are at our disposal. Cross-checking of traditions in these sources in various stages gives us sufficient basis to accept them as genuine, especially when we bear in mind the literary activity of scholars of the pre-Classical period, which has been described in the third chapter of this work. It gives us more confidence when we find that the students used to check their teachers in the class-room, referring to the teachers' colleagues and their documents.

Schacht and the authenticity of Hadīth.

The result of Professor Schacht's study contradicts the conclusion of the present study. In Chapter VI, it has been explained that the study of *Hadīth* and *isnād* in legal or *Sīrah* books would lead to wrong conclusions. Schacht has outlined the sketches of the early legal activities of the first and second centuries of the *Hijrah*, and has provided some examples of "forged traditions". In this chapter we shall at first examine the picture drawn by him of early legal activities, and then we shall look into his illustrations.

*An Outline of Early Legal Activities of the First and Second
Centuries A.H. as given by Professor Schacht.*

The Prophet, in Madīnah, "Became a 'Prophet-Lawgiver' ...
his authority was not legal but, for the belivers, religious and, for
the lukewarm, political"[1].

The Caliphs (632-62) "were the political leaders of the
Islamic Community... but they do not seem to have acted as its
supreme arbitrators... the caliphs acted to a great extent as the
lawgivers of the community"[2].

"The first caliphs did not appoint Kādīs[3]... The Umayyads...
took the important step of appointing Islamic judges or Kādīs"[4].
"...From the turn of the century onwards (c. A.D. 715-20) ap-
pointments [of Kādīs] as a rule went to 'specialist'... the specialists
from whom the Kādīs came increasingly to be recruited were
found among those pious persons whose interest in religion caused
them to elaborate, and individual reasoning, an Islamic way of
life"[5]. "As the groups of pious specialists grew in numbers and in
cohesion, they developed, in the first few decades of the second
century of Islam, into the ancient schools of Law"[6].

"The ancient schools of law shared... the essentials of legal
theory... The central idea of this theory was that of the 'living
tradition of the school' as represented by the constant doctrine of
its authoritative representatives... It presents itself under two aspec-
ts. retrospective and synchronous. Retrospectively it appears as
Sunna or "Practice" (*'Amal*)[7]...

"Nevertheless, the idea of continuity inherent in the concept
of *sunna*, the idealized practice, together with the need to create

1. *Law.*, 11.
2. *Ibid.*, 15.
3. *Ibid.*, 16
4. *Ibid.*, 24.
5. *Ibid.*, 26.
6.*Ibid.*, 28.
6. *Ibid.*, 28
7. *Ibid.*, 29-30. It is wrong to say, as described by Schacht, *Origin.* 58,
that the old concept of *Sunnah* was the customary of generally agreed practice
and the place was filled in later systems by the *Sunnah* of the Prophet. The
word *Sunnah* of the Prophet is used by the Prophet, Abū Bakr, 'Umar,
'Uthmān and 'Ali See Wensinck, *Concordance*, vol. ii, 555-8, Yaqūbī, *History*,
ii, 104. For the usage of the word in the first century Mu'tazilah writings see al-
Murtaḍā, *T abaqāt al-Mu'azilh*, 19. See also Ṭabarī, *Annales*, i, 3166, 3299,
3044.

some kind of theoretical justification for what so far had been an instinctive reliance on the opinions of the majority, led, from the first decades of the second century onwards, to the living tradition being projected backwards and to its being ascribed to some of the great figures of the past. The Kufians were the first in attributing the doctrine of their school to Ibrāhīm al-Nakh'ī... The Medinese followed suit...''[1].

''The process of going backwards for a theoretical foundation of Islamic religious law... did not stop at these relatively late authorities..., [but was taken back to and] directly connected with the very beginnings of Islam in Kūfa, beginnings associated with Ibn Mas'ūd[2] ...''.

''The movement of the Traditionists... in the second century of the *Hijrah*, was the natural outcome and continuation of a movement of religiously and ethically inspired opposition to the ancient schools of law''[3]. ''The main thesis of the Traditionists... was the formal ''traditions''... deriving from the Prophet superseded the living tradition of the school... The Traditionists produced detailed statements or 'traditions' which claimed to be the reports of ear-or eye-witnesses on the words or acts of the Prophet, handed down orally by an uninterrupted chain (*Isnād*) of trustworthy persons. Hardly any of these traditions, as far as matters of religious law are concerned, can be considered authentic''[4]. All ''the ancient schools of law, ... offered strong resistance to the disturbing element represented by the traditions which claimed to go back to the Prophet''[5]. And, ''Traditions from the Prophet had to overcome a strong opposition on the part of the ancient schools of law...''[6].

---

1. *Law.* 31.
2. *Ibid.*, 32.
3. *Ibid.*, 34.
4. *Law.* 34.
5. *Ibid.*, 35.
6. *Origin.* 57. This conception is entirely wrong. The over-ruling authority of the *Sunnah* of the Prophet and as the basic source of law is a rule accepted by all from the earliest days of Islam. See for details, Shāfi'ī, *Umm*, vii, 250; Sibā'ī, *Sunnah*, 160; al-Baṣrī al-Mu'tazilī, *al-Mu'tamad*, 377-387; Kayyāṭ, *Intiṣār*, 89, 98; 135-6, 137; Ibn 'Umar's saying, Hanbal, ii, 95; for the sayings of Abū Ḥanīfah see Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Intiqā'*, 145; and for Auzā'ī, Abū Yūsuf, 37, 46.

The main reason for this wrong conclusion of Schacht is his unscientific method of research. He utilizes the polemic writings of scholars, mainly Shāfi'ī's accusation of his opponent, to define the legal doctrines of Shāfi'ī's

"It is safe to assume that Muhammadan law hardly existed in the time of the historical Sha'bī", (d. 110)[1]. "Ibrāhīm al-Nakha'ī of Kūfa (d. 95 or 96 A.H...) did no more than give opinions on questions of ritual, and perhaps on kindred problems of directly religious importance... but not on technical points of law"[2].

Schacht's Conception of the Nature of Law in Islām.

It seems as if Schacht is fundamentally wrong in the conception of the function of the Prophet Muḥammad as a legislator. To say that the Prophet in Madīnah became a "prophet-lawgiver" and simultaneously claim that his authority was not legal is a statement with misleading implications. He ignored the *Qur'ān* totally in this context. Had he gone through it, he would have found the clear divine legislative authority of the Prophet[3]. Furthermore, the earliest written document of "the Constitution of Medina" gives him the supreme authority in all their disputes and his decision was the final one[4]. He has the highest judicial authority according to the *Qur'ān*[5]. Law in Islam has a divine origin[6]. Kharijites parted from 'Alī, on his setting up of a human tribunal as they believed it was against the divine word, loudly protesting that "judgment belongs to God alone"[7]. All the community was and is bound to judge according to the law revealed by God, otherwise they would no longer remain Muslims[8]. Therefore it was the prime duty of the Prophet as well as the Caliphs to promulgate the law and administer justice according to it. As law in Islam has a divine origin, so is the administration of justice a

---

while ignoring the writings of those scholars and their own expression of their attitudes towards the *Sunnah* of the Prophet. See, *Origin*, 11, 28, 35, 88, 259.

1. *Origin*. 230 footnote 1; for the date of his death, see *Origin*. General Index, 347.
2. *Law*. 27.
3. *The Qur'ān*, vii, 157; lix, 7.
4. Ḥamidullāh, *al-Wathā'iq al-Siyāsiyah*, No. I, pp. 18-20. See for the authenticity of the document, Serjeant, *Islamic Quarterly*, viii, 1-16.
5. See for example; *Al-Qur'ān*, iv, 59, 65, 105; xxiv, 51; xlii, 15.
6. See for example: Fitzgerald, *The Alleged Debt of Islamic to Roman Law. The Law Quarterly Review*, vol. 67; p. 82.
7. G. Levi Della Vida, Art. *Kharidjites, E.I.*, vol. ii, 905; see also Aḥmad Amin, *Fajr al-Islām*, 256.
8. *The Qur'ān*, v, 44-9; xii, 40; xxxiii, 36.

Divine ordinance and a practice of the Prophet which ought to be followed[1]. There are references to the Companions who were sent as *Qāḍīs* by the Prophet[2]. Meanwhile, the governors of the Prophet were ordered to administer justice and were given clear instructions to dispense justice impartially[3]. A very good list of the early *Qāḍīs* appointed by 'Umar and the other early Caliphs could be provided, even now, from the available sources[4]. Therefore Schacht's claim that the Prophet's authority was not legal and that the first Caliphs did not appoint *Qāḍīs* and that the conception of Islamic way of life is the production of pious persons' individual reasoning, is absurd and contrary to facts. The Caliph 'Uthmān even built a separate building for the Court of Justice with the name *Dār al-Qaḍā'*[5]. Professor Schacht does not give us any reason as to what compelled early scholars of the first century to confine themselves to ritual decisions. Did no dispute occur among them for 100 years? Did they not buy or sell[6], which could cause some misunderstanding, so that they had to go to the court?

Schacht's 'ancient schools of law' and the birth of an opposition party in their chronological setting.

Abū Ḥanīfah died in 150. His clear statement about the over-ruling authority of the *Sunnah* of the Prophet goes back to about 140 A.H.[7]. We have been told that in the life of Sha'bī, d. 110, Islamic law did not exist. Between 110 and 140, there remain only thirty years for the following activities:

Birth of ancient schools of law.

Growth of the schools and ideas of consensus.

1.   The letter of Caliph 'Umar to Abū Mūsā, *J.R.A.S.*, 1910, as quoted by Hamīdullāh, *Administration of Justice in Early Islam. Islamic Culture*, 1937, p. 169.

2.   Sa'd, iii, ii, 121.

3.   Hamīdullāh, *Administration of Justice, I.C.*, 1937; 166-7.

4.   See for details about 'Umar's Qāḍīs, Shiblī Nu'mānī, 304-15.

5.   Al-Kattānī, *Tarātīb idārīyah*, i, 271-2, quoting Ibn 'Asākir.

6.   See also Coulson, *A History of Islamic Law*, 64-5.

7.   Dhahabī says that in 143 A.H. Abū Ḥanīfah and others compiled the book. For the doctrine of Abū Ḥanīfah regarding the over-ruling authority of *Sunnah*, see Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *al-Intiqā*, 142, 143, 144; Nu'mānī, *Sīrat al-Nu'mān*, 124; Shaibānī, *'Athār* almost every page; Abū Zahrah, *Abū Ḥanīfah*, 275-7; *Bagh.* xiii, 368; see also, *Origin.* 28.

Projecting back of ideas, for example by Iraqian, to the higher authority, Al-Nakha‘ī.

Further projecting to an older authority than Al-Nakha‘ī such as Masrūq.

Further projecting to the oldest authority such as Ibn Mas‘ūd.

Projecting back to the Prophet as a last resort.

Birth of opposition group, (traditionists).

Their fabrications of *Hadīth* with full details of the life and decisions of the Prophet as well as of the Companions.

The opposition's fight with the ancient schools, and the loss of ground by ancient schools and the establishment of the overruling authority of the *Sunnah*.

Meanwhile one must bear in mind that an opposition party comes into existence after a considerable time from the birth of the opposed party, especially if this is quite a new thing. A mere thirty years for all these activities is inconceivable, and thus Schacht falls back on the theory of living traditions.

Now, it is obvious that the legal activities of the first centuries and the birth of the opposition party is unacceptable in their chronological setting as described by Schacht.

Schacht and "The Growth of Legal Traditions in the Literary Period".

According to Schacht "...The best way of proving that a tradition did not exist at a certain time is to show that it was not used as a legal argument in a discussion which would have made reference to it imperative, if it had existed"[1].

There are many problems which need to be solved before accepting this theory.

1. *Contradictory Statement.*

First of all one has to observe the contradictory statements of Schacht. He says that two generations before Shāfi‘ī, reference to the tradition of the Prophet was the exception[2]. Furthermore,

---

1. *Origin.* 140.
2. *Ibid.*, 3.

according to him, all these ancient schools of law offered strong resistence to the traditions of the Prophet[1]. In view of the above statements what would have made reference to traditions of the Prophet imperative even if they existed. Either his two earlier statements are wrong, or his whole chapter is irrelevant for the purpose.

2.   *The theory against human nature.*

The other fundamental objection to this theory is that this is against human nature. Who can claim that he has all the knowledge of the subject and nothing is missing. Therefore, if a tradition is not quoted by a certain scholar, how does it prove that it did not exist?[2].

3.   *Chaos in Terminology.*

Moreover Schacht gives the title of 'The Growth of Legal Tradition', yet he fills it up mostly with a number of ritual traditions. The other drawback is that he has put the *Āthār* of Successors and Companions under the name of Traditions. When he speaks about the *'Sunnah'* he translates it as "the living tradition of ancient schools" and when he speaks about the legal decision of the scholars, then he puts them under the aegis of tradition, which causes more chaos and does not give a fair picture of the subject.

Argument about Schacht's examples of the growth of legal traditions.

Example 1.

Let us examine a few of his examples in this chapter. He says: "The evidence collected in the present chapter has been chosen with particular regard to this last point, and in a number of cases one or the other of the opponents himself states that he has no evidence other than that quoted by him, which does not include the tradition in question. This kind of conclusion *e silentio* is furthermore made safe by Tr. VIII, 11, where Shaibānī says: '[this is so] unless the Medinese can produce a tradition in support of their doctrine, but they have none, or they would have produced it". Commenting on this statement, Schacht says: "We may safely assume that the legal traditions with which we are concerned were quoted as arguments by those whose doctrine they

---

1.   *Ibid.*, 57.

2.   Professor Schacht denies the existence of certain traditions, and they are on the same page referred to by him. See *Origin.* 60. Compare with *A.Y.*, 349-52.

were intended to support, as soon as they were put into circulation"[1].

Here is the original text: «قال ابو حنيفة كل شىء يصاب به العبد من يد او رجل . ... فهو من قيمته على مقدار ذلك .... وقال اهل المدينة فى موضحة العبد نصف عشر ثمنه ... فوافقوا ابا حنيفة فى هذه الخصال الاربعة وقالوا فيما سوى ذلك ما نقص من ثمنه . قال محمد بن الحسن كيف جاز لأهل المدينة ان يتحكموا فى هذا فيختاروا هذه الخصال الاربعة من بين الخصال ... فينبغى ان ينصف الناس ولا يتحكم فيقول قولوا بقولى ما قلت من شىء إلا ان يأتى أهل المدينة فيما قالوا من هذا باثر فننقاد له . وليس عندهم فى هذا اثر يفرقون به بين هذه الاشياء . فلو كان عندهم جاءوا به فيما سمعنا من آثارهم فاذا لم يكن هذا فينبغى الانصاف فاما ان يكون هذا على ما قال ابو حنيفة....»

The first striking fact in the whole discussion is that there is neither a reference to the tradition from the Prophet nor to any other authority. The whole discussions concerns the decision of Abū Ḥanīfah about certain kinds of injuries to slaves and their compensations. The Medinite scholars agree with Abū Ḥanīfah in some cases and disagree in others. Al-Shaibānī, arguing with the Medinites, asks what is the reason for their discrimination in certain matters. Why do they follow Abū Ḥanīfah's decision only half-way? Have they any *Athār* to this effect? Let them bring it out; then the Iraqians would follow them in their discrimination. But they have nothing of this sort, so people need to be just...

It is astonishing how Professor Schacht was able to involve the tradition and its forgery in this context.

Example 2.

He says:

Traditions later than "Ḥasan Baṣrī"[2].

There is no tradition in the treatise ascribed to Ḥasan Baṣrī.

His statement would be valid if it could be proved that:

Ḥasan Baṣrī was the actual author of the work.

He cannot be ignorant of any tradition.

---

1. *Origin.* 140-1
2. *Origin.* 141.

But when the authenticity of the work is challenged, and Schacht himself does not accept it as the work of Ḥasan, then what reason does he have for his hypothesis? It might have been written by a member of *Ahl al-Kalām* or by any heretic or by anyone, but how would the consequences involve Ḥasan Baṣrī and forgery of *Ḥadīth*.

Example 3.

"Tradition originating between "Ibrāhīm Nakhaʿī" and Ḥammad".

"...Ibn Masʿūd did not follow a certain practice... But there is a tradition in favour of the Practice polemically directed against the other opinion. The same tradition with another Iraqian *isnād* occurs in *Tr. II*, 19 (t)"[1].

The tradition concerns the prostration after the reciting of certain verses from *Sūrah Ṣād*. It is reported that Ibn Masʿūd did not prostrate, but another tradition transmitted by Abū Ḥanīfah—Ḥammād — ʿAbd al-Karīm — says the Prophet prostrated after reciting the verses from the *Sūrah Ṣād*[2], and also Ibn ʿUyaynah — Ayyūb — ʿIkrimah — Ibn ʿAbbās — the Prophet did[3]. ʿUmar — his father — Ibn Jubair — Ibn ʿAbbās — the Prophet did[4]. These statements go quite contrary to Professor Schacht's assumption.

It is not a legal tradition but a purely ritual tradition.

Nobody can claim that Ibn Masʿūd knew all the traditions and missed nothing.

There is no contradiction between these two traditions; one of them is a personal practice of a Companion who did not know the Prophet prostrated. The practice of the Prophet is reported by three different channels. How could the Iraqians persuade the Makkan, Ibn ʿUyaynah to fabricate and transmit traditions to this extent?

This tradition and similar ones shake the theory of Schacht. He says, "The name of Ibn Masʿūd is usually an indication

---

1. *Origin.* 141.
2. *A.Y.* 207.
3. Shāfiʿī, *Umm*, vii, 174.
4. Shaibānī, *Āthār*, 72.

of the prevailing doctrine of the school of Kūfa"[1]. And "Ibn Sa'd (vi, 232) identified Ḥammād's own doctrine with what Ḥammād put under the aegis of Ibrāhīm..."[2].

And "Judging from *Āthār A.Y.* and *Āthār Shaib.* which are the main sources of Ibrāhīm's doctrine...traditions transmitted by Ibrāhīm occur mostly in the legal chapters... and hardly at all in those devoted to purely religious... matters"[3].

If Ibrāhīm and Ibn Mas'ūd were the source for the doctrine of the Kūfan school, as claimed by Schacht, then what was the necessity of attributing statements and practices to them which the Kūfans rejected themselves? Why did they not put their positive doctrine in their sponsor's mouth? If the Kūfans were unscrupulous and exploiting the names of these scholars, then why did they not keep quiet and erase the traditions, instead of weakening the personalities and damaging the prestige of their sponsors to the extent that those scholars were ignorant of certain traditions from the Prophet?

Professor Schacht points out that hardly any tradition from Ibrāhīm relates to purely religious matters. This is quite wrong. For example, the first chapter of A.Y. — *Al-Wuḍū'* is counted, and 29 Āthār out of 53 belong to Ibrāhīm.

Schacht has misreported the wording of Ibn Sa'd to blame Ḥammād. Ibn Sa'd reports Ibn Shaddād saying that he saw Ḥammād writing in the (lecture) of Ibrāhīm. He further reports on the authority of Al-Battī that when Ḥammād decided according to his opinion he was right and when he reported from an authority other than Ibrāhīm, he made a mistake[4].

It means he was a good *Muftī*, and had sufficient knowledge of Ibrāhīm's doctrine and had even written from him, but when he transmitted from authorities other than Ibrāhīm, he made a mistake[4]. There is no mention of forgery.

It is suggested by Schacht—"Ḥammād transmitted traditions which had recently come into circulation, from the Prophet and from various Companions of the Prophet. These outside traditions, which did not belong to the 'Living Tradition' of the school and

---

1. *Origin.* 232.
2. *Ibid.,* 238-9.
3. *Ibid.,* 234.
4. Sa'd, vi, 232.

often contradicted it and Ḥammād's own doctrine, were the result of the rising pressure of the traditionists on the ancient school of law"[1].

But the problem is much more complicated than this statement suggests.

When late Kufan scholars Ḥammād etc. related *Āthār* from Ibrāhīm and Ibn Mas'ūd either they were really transmitted by them or were ascribed to them falsely as suggested by Schacht. In the second hypothesis, if the Kufans attributed certain traditions to their patrons and acted against them as they often did, it would mean that they themselves weakened the personalities of their sponsors by showing their ignorance. Consequently, it would mean that they cut the very branch on which they rested, and perhaps Ḥammād and Kufan scholars were wiser than this.

Therefore, what their scholars ascribed to certain authorities must have been taken from them.

According to Schacht, until 110 A.H. there was hardly any "Muḥammadan law". Ten or twenty years, which Ḥammād had at the beginning of the second century, was not sufficient even to lay the foundation of the ancient schools of law. Hence the existence of any traditionist movement against recently born or perhaps unborn schools, in such an early stage, is almost impossible. The theory of the rising pressure of the traditionist on the ancient schools of law is totally imaginary and, therefore, unacceptable.

Example 4.
"*Tradition Originating between Mālik and the Classical Collections*".

"Mālik adds to the text of a tradition from the Prophet his own definition of the aleatory contract *mulāmasa*... [and] the same definition appears as a statement of Mālik... But this interpretation has become part of the words of the Prophet in Bukhārī and Muslim"[2].

The early traditionists were quite aware of this kind of discrepancy. In every *Uṣūl al-Ḥadīth* work one finds a chapter on *Mudraj,* where problems of this sort are discussed. As far as this particular tradition is concerned, Bukhārī has given the exact

---

1. *Origin.* 239.
2. *Origin.* 144.

tradition transmitted by Mālik without any additional materials from Mālik's commentary. The additional material similar to Mālik's statement occurs in a tradition transmitted by 'Uqail—Ibn Shihāb—'Āmir b. Sa'd—Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī.

The commentators of the book have discussed this sentence, collecting all the material relative to this tradition. Some scholars describe it as the wording of Ibn 'Uyaynah, but Ibn Ḥajar has argued this point and says that this is the commentary of Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī[1]. Hence, Mālik himself might have taken this definition.

Example 5.

Here is another example of forgery and falsification provided by Professor Schacht.

He makes the startling statement, "That the 'Practice' existed first and traditions from the Prophet and from Companions appeared later, is clearly stated in *Mud.* iv, 28, where Ibn Qāsim gives a theoretical justification of the Medinese point of view. He says: 'This tradition has come down to us, and if it were accompanied by a practice passed to those from whom we have taken it over by their own predecessors, it would be right to follow it. But in fact it is like those other traditions which are not accompanied by practice. [Here Ibn Qāsim gives examples of traditions from the Prophet and from the Companions]. But these things could not assert themselves and take root..."

"The practice was different, and the whole community and the Companions themselves acted on other rules. So the traditions remained neither discredited [in principle] nor adopted in practice, ... and actions were ruled by other traditions which were accompanied by Practice"... "The Medinese thus oppose 'practice' to traditions"[2]. An unwarranted remark! Ibn Qāsim's whole discussion is based on the point that there are two sorts of traditions: one group which is accompanied by the practices of the Companions and the Successors, and another group which is not accompanied by any sort of practice. So, if there were a conflict between these two groups, then the one accompanied by the prac-

---

1. Ibn Ḥajar, *Fath al-Bārī,* vol. iv, 358-60, edited by Fuwād 'Abd al-Bāqī.

2. *Origin.* 63.

tice would be preferred. Where does he indicate that the practice
came first and the tradition later?

   Example 6.

   Schacht ṣays: "Ibrāhīm is aware that the imprecation against
political enemies during the ritual prayer is an innovation intro-
duced only under 'Alī and Mu'āwiyah some considerable time af-
ter the Prophet. He confirms this by pointing out the absence of
any information on the matter from the Prophet, Abū Bakr and
'Umar''. [*Āthar A.Y.* 349-52, etc]. "It follows that the tradition,
which claims the Prophet's example for this addition to the ritual
and which Shāfi'ī of course accepts, must be later than Ibrāhīm''[1].

   Here are the quotations from *A.Y.* 349-52:

آثار أبي يوسف. ‎   /٣٤٩   ابو حنيفة—حماد—ابراهيم—ان النبي لم يقنت فى الفجر الا
                                       شهرا واحدا

             /٣٥٠   ابو حنيفة—حماد—ابراهيم—علقمة—عبدالله— عن النبي مثله

             /٣٥١   ابو حنيفة—حماد—ابراهيم— ان ابا بكر لم يقنت

             /٣٥٢   ابو حنيفة—حماد—ابراهيم— ان عليّا قنت يدعو على معاويه
                                       حين حاربه....

   There is one tradition with complete *Isnād* and another one
with *Mursal isnād*, both narrated by Ibrāhīm, describing the prac-
tice of the Prophet. After this clear reference, it is astonishing how
Professor Schacht can make his abovementioned statement while
he refers to the same *Āthār!*

   The criticism of tradition as carried out by Schacht in this
context is entirely irrelevant and quite unacceptable.

   Schacht as the Critic of Ḥadīth on Material Grounds.

   Mūsā b. 'Uqbah died in about 140 A.H. His book *Kitāb al-
Maghāzī* has been incorporated in later works[2], and a few pages in
extract form have survived. E. Sachau edited the extract and
published it in 1904[3]. After half a century, Schacht wrote an

---

1. *Origin.* 60, where he refers to *A.Y.* 349-52...
2. *Supra.* See Mūsā b. 'Uqbah in the third chapter, pp. 95-6.
3. *Sitzungsber. Preuss. Akad d. Wiss.* 1904, pp. 445-470.

article[1] contradicting the opinion of the earlier scholar Sachau. He describes it thus: "The contents of the extracts are the kind of traditions we should expect about the middle of the second century...[Tradition] No. 6 tries to mitigate, in favour of the ruling dynasty, the episode in which its ancestor 'Abbās, fighting against the Prophet, was captured by the Muslims and had to be ransomed; No. 9, which denies privileges in penal law to the descendants of the Prophet, is anti-Alid; No. 10 praises the Anṣār and, by implication, the pro-Abbasid party in Medina"[2].

"Abbāsid traces are unmistakable; the strong anti-Alid tendency and, particularly, the favourable attitude to the Caliphate of Abū Bakr even point to a period somewhat later than the very first years of 'Abbāsid rule. It would hardly be possible to consider Mūsā himself the author..."[3].

Before the discussion it is better to note the Arabic text for easy reference[4].

Tr. No. 6.

قال ابن شهاب ثنا انس بن مالك ان رجالا من الانصار استأذنوا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فقالوا ائذن لنا يا رسول الله فلنترك لابن اختنا عباس فداءه . فقال « لا والله ولا تذروا درهماً »

Tr. No. 8.

ثنا اسماعيل بن ابراهيم بن عقبة قال سالم بن عبدالله قال عبدالله بن عمر فطعن بعض الناس فى امارة اسامة فقام رسول الله صلعم فقال « ان تطعنوا فى امارة اسامة فقد كنتم تطعنون فى امارة ابيه من قبله . وايم الله ان كان لخليقا لامارة وان كان لمن احب الناس الىّ كلهم وان هذا لمن احب الناس الىّ بعده فاستوصوا به خيرا من بعدى فانه من خياركم . »

Tr. No. 9.

قال موسى قال سالم بن عبدالله قال عبدالله بن عمر ما كان رسول الله يستثنى فاطمة رضى الله عنها .

Tr. No. 10.

قال موسى بن عقبة حدثنى عبدالله بن الفضل انه سمع انس بن مالك يقول حزنت

---

1. Schacht, *On Mūsā b. 'Uqbah*, *Acta Orientalia*, xxi, 1953, pp. 288-300.
2. Schacht, *On Mūsā*, *op. cit.*, pp. 289-90.
3. *Ibid.*, 290.
4. Sachau, *op. cit.*, 467-8.

على من اصيب بالحرة من قومى فكتب الى زيد بن ارقم وبلغه شدة حزنى يذكر انه سمع
رسول الله صلعم يقول « اللهم اغفر للانصار ولابناء الانصار ونسأل الفضل فى ابناء ابناء
الانصار »

1. Guillaume has remarked on the fragment of Mūsā, saying, "Clearly Mūsā's sympathies lay with the family of al-Zubayr and the Anṣār. They alone emerge with credit. The 'Alids on the other hand, are no better than anyone else. The Umayyads are implicitly condemned for the slaughter at al-Ḥarra, and al-'Abbās is shown to have been a rebel against the Prophet who was forced to pay for his opposition to him to the uttermost farthing"[1].

Now it is obvious that Guillaume takes the incident of 'Abbās, (Tr. No. 6) as a sign of anti-'Abbāsid feeling, while Schacht finds in it pro-'Abbāsid elements!! 'Abbās was the uncle of the Prophet. According to Eastern custom, uncles are given rank near to the father. It is quite natural that the man was the brother of the Prophet's father; people wanted to honour him for the sake of the Prophet. Had the Prophet pardoned him, it would have been natural, but the Prophet strongly rejected this recommendation and he had to pay to 'the uttermost farthing'. So, the Prophet did not show any kind of mercy, and did not adopt any lenient policy towards him. Therefore, Schacht's claim that it is in favour of the Abbasids is unacceptable.

Furthermore, if it were fabricated in the 'Abbāsid period and moulded to serve the ruling party, then why was not the whole story changed? Why did the 'Abbāsids not try to clear their forefathers? It was possible at least to drop the last sentence of the Prophet's wording and he would not have been shown paying the uttermost farthing! Moreover, if it were fabricated against 'Alids, so why not in the first century? Were there no wars between 'Alids and the Umayyads in the first century, and was not Zuhrī working in Umayyad courts?

Therefore, on what grounds can one accept that this tradition or episode came into existence in the mid-second century and did not exist earlier? Moreover the same episode is accepted by Shi'ites as a fact[2].

---

1. Guillaume, Sīrah Ibn Isḥāq, Introduction, xlvii.
2. Al-Majlisī, Biḥār, ixx, 273-4.

2. No. 10. Praises the Anṣār and by implication the pro-
'Abbāsid party in Medina, and then would be anti-'Alid as well.
But the same tradition is repeated by Shi'ite theologians, tradi-
tionists and commentators, time after time[1]. It is doubtful that the
Shi'ites, who denounced all the Companions of the Prophet except
a few and expelled them from Islam, were so unaware that they
quoted this tradition time after time and only Professor Schacht
was able to notice this anti-Alid element.

Guillaume found it anti-Umayyad, as they are condemned for
the slaughter at al-Harrah. But who would praise any army or
government in the world who slaughtered the population in this
way?

Moreover, the Anṣār gave the Prophet shelter when his own
tribe tried to kill him and he was forced to migrate from his birth-
place, Mecca. The Anṣār defended him, fought with him, offered
sacrifices of lives and wealth for his mission. So, if he would not
have praised them, he would have been ungrateful. Why do we
have to wait until the mid-second century for this tradition to be
born, particularly when there are verses in the *Qur'ān*[2]. in praise
of them?

Furthermore, one does not find sentences in praise of Anṣār
in this tradition. The Prophet asks God for the pardon of these
people. It is a very simple matter. The Prophet was commanded
—according to the *Qur'ān*[3]— to ask pardon of God for the people.

3. No. 9 is anti-'Alid as it denies the privilege in penal law
to the descendants of the Prophet. But where has the Prophet him-
self acquired a privilege in penal law, and where has he said that
he was above the law? We find that he offered himself for the *Qiṣāṣ*.
What sources have we, where the Prophet or his descendants are
described as being above the law? Is it not the superiority of the
law and the equality of subjects that is the right thing? So where is
the anti-'Alid element in it? 'Alī himself never claimed that he was
above the law.

Furthermore, as a matter of fact it is not a separate tradition
but a part of No. 8. Sachau was misled, due to the occurrence of

---

1. Al-Majlisī, *Bihār* xxi, 159-60; Ṭabrasī, *Majma' al-Bayān* v, 18-20;
see also Ibn Abū Hadīd, *Nahaj al-Balāghah*, ii, 252.
2. *The Qur'ān*, ix, 100, 117.
3. *The Qur'ān*, iii, 159.

the *isnād* twice as well as the word Rasūl Allāh, and so he split one tradition into two. Professor Schacht follows him without proper attention. In this case Tradition No. 9 does not refer to any penal law's privilege or its condemnation. It refers simply to the case of Usāmah: when the Prophet said that Usāmah was the dearest of all he did not exempt from it even his own daughter Fāṭimah. Ṭayālisī transmits a tradition from Ḥammād from Mūsā b. 'Uqbah. It reads:

كان رسول الله يقول « اسامة احب الناس إلى ّ ولم يستثن فاطمة ولا غيرها » طس/١٨١٢

This is another question of love, whether he loved Usāmah more than his daughter or vice-versa, because the relation of love has many aspects. So it could not be taken as an anti-'Alid sentiment.

Professor Schacht has later on discussed this 'fictitious *isnād*' of Tr. No. 8 and some other relative problems. To him, error is not human nature and everything is 'projected back'!

This extract is not an original work, but a work copied and recopied and just an extract. At the time of editing no other copy was available, so any discrepancy occurring in one copy in due course would remain in other copies. Even the great scholar Sachau has made a blunder in copying the text and has changed the complete tradition from a positive to a negative sense. In No. 12 he has copied: ... ان الله لا يوئيد الدين بالرجل الفاجر
while it is quite clear in the manuscript[1] ان الله ليوئيد الدين بالرجل الفاجر
So there is always a possibility of miscopying, and it becomes more likely when the same word such as 'Uqbah occurs with the name of two narrators. The later part of No. 9 is a part of No. 8, and No. 9 has complete *isnād;* such is the case of No. 8 where the scribe committed an error. Hence, in this case Schacht's remarks are rendered irrelevant.

To say that no one has transmitted the work of Mūsā except his nephew[2] has been proved wrong historically[3]. Now, there are two documents still existing which have Traditions No. 8 and 9 as one complete incident. One of them is as old as Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm. It is transmitted by Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān directly and

1. Sachau, *op. cit.*, p. 467 and the Fragment supplied by him.
2. Schacht, *on Mūsā, op. cit.*, 293.
3. See *supra*, pp. 95-6.

is a part of Ibrāhīm's collection[1] and another is Al-Ṭabarānī (d. 360 A.H.) who has preserved this tradition transmitting through 'Abd al-'Azīz b. Mukhtār from Mūsā b. 'Uqbah[2].

Therefore, in criticizing the earlier scholars we must be more cautious, as most of the early sources are unavailable. The arguments of Schacht and the discussion in this chapter make it clear that the method, mood and generalization from a single incident serve, in the long run, neither research nor scholars.

Some further examples.

Schacht, in his article "Foreign elements in ancient Islamic law", says that "There is a maxim in Islamic law that 'the child belongs to the [marriage] bed'. This maxim, which was intended to decide disputes about paternity, has been regarded, on insufficient evidence, as an authentic rule of pre-Islamic Arab practice, but Goldziher has shown that it had not yet prevailed in the middle Umaiyad period, say about A.H. 75. In the middle of the second century, it had been put into the mouth of the Prophet, but it is, strictly speaking, incompatible with the Koranic rulings regarding paternity, and in Islamic law as it exists the maxim, though often quoted, is never taken at its face value... It is likely that the maxim, which agrees neither with old Arab custom nor with the *Koran*, but has its parallel in the Roman legal maxim... penetrated from outside into Islamic discussions, though it did not succeed in modifying positive law"[3].

The statement is based on misunderstanding of the tradition and on eliminating half of it. This tradition is transmitted by more than twenty Companions, the number of their students and localities and growth of *isnāds* being tremendous. Their agreement to forge this tradition and put it in the mouth of the Prophet is impossible[4]. The tradition is also transmitted by Zuhrī (d. 124) and is part of the manuscript edited with the present work.

The wording of the tradition is الولد للفراش وللعاهر الحجر. It is not

---

1. *Juz' Ibrāhīm b. Tahmān*, Zāhirīyah Library Ms. Folio 250a.

2. *Tkabīr*, v, 286a.

3. Schacht, *Foreign Elements in Ancient Islamic Law. - J. Com. Law. Int. Law*, xxxii, 14.

4. For detail of transmitters see *infra*, Arabic Section, *Ahādīth Abū al-Yamān* notes on Tr. No. 2.

clear why Schacht did not mention the complete *Hadīth*. It is hardly possible that Roman law punishes the adulterer with stoning to death—the penalty which is mentioned in this *Hadīth*.

The tradition has unanimously been accepted amongst all the Muslim sects[1]. Mu'āwiyah was denounced on the basis on this tradition when he accepted Ziyād b. Abīh[2].

To say that it is against Qura'nic law—as claimed by Schacht—means that such an expounder has neither a clear idea of the Qura'nic Law of *'Iddah,* nor of the tradition, nor of its meaning, nor yet of the time when this tradition was announced by the Prophet.

The Prophet announced this tradition in 8 A.H. at Makkah after the victory. There arose a case of paternity, and two people differed about a child. Then to put an end to the old custom, and to uproot it and to promulgate the new law, this maxim was announced[3].

As for Goldziher's showing that it had not yet prevailed about 75 A.H., examination shows that Goldziher was misunderstanding the text. He refers to Arṭāt b. Zufar who was born on the bed of Zufar and it was assumed that his real father was Ḍarār, and so there was some trouble about his paternity. When he grew up his father wanted to take him back but did not succeed. It means that the boy was given the *Nasab* of the man upon whose bed he was born.

Furthermore, this incident most probably occurred in the early days of the Prophet, as Arṭāt was born at that time. It is clear from his discussion with 'Abd al-Malik b. Marwān where it is stated that he was too old وكان قد اسن and had lost interest in everything, even in life itself[4]. Therefore this man was neither born about 75 A.H., nor did the case of paternity arise at that time, but this date is when he was awaiting death, after a long life of 80 or 90 years.

Another example: "Mutilation as a punishment for coin-clippers and counterfeiters is advocated by spurious "traditions" quoted in Balādhurī, ibid 470. R.S. Lopez, in *Byzantion,* xvi,

---

1. *Ibid.*

2. Al-Murtaḍā, *Tabaqāt al-Mu'tazilah,* 23-4, quoting Ḥasan al-Baṣrī.

3. Ya'qūbī, *History,* ii, 61.

4. *Agh.* xi, 140 - Būlaq edition.

445 ff, has suggested a Byzantine origin. If this is correct, it would be a case of proposed adoption of a judicial practice which existed in the conquered territories"[1].

In Balādhurī, there are references to the practice of Marwān and Abān b. 'Uthmān who punished coin-clippers by flogging or chopping off the hand. But there is no tradition: neither spurious nor authentic. Thus his statement is wrong. Furthermore, if they punished, and Romans also used to punish this crime, then to claim that it might have been taken from them is ridiculous. It is doubtful whether any government would reward the coin-clippers for their "fine-art" and "handskill". It is natural that every government would punish them.

Wensinck as the critic of tradition of five pillars of Islam on material ground — a refutation.

The standard of criticism of *Hadīth* on material grounds, as is shown, is very poor, unreasonable and based on sheer ignorance. The same standard is demonstrated by Wensinck, in his work *'Muslim Creed'*. He discusses the authenticity of the tradition of Five Pillars of Islam. In his imagination it must be the work of Companions many decades later, after the death of the Prophet, when the Muslims felt the need to make a formula of their creed, i.e., *Shahādah*. As the tradition of five pillars contains *Shahādah* it cannot be an authentic saying of the Prophet. Wensinck knew quite well that this *Shahādah* is the part of *Tashahhud* which every worshipper has to recite after every two Rak'ah[2]. Instead of modifying his theory in the light of this knowledge he produced another theory that the *Salāt* was also standardized after the death of the Prophet[3].

The command for prayer occurs about 99 times in the

---

1. Schacht, *"Foreign Elements"*, *op. cit.* 14, footnote, 27. But it is almost certain that Islamic Law was free from the influence of Roman Law; see: Bousquet, G.H., *Le mystère de la formation et des origines du Fiqh.* Translated by Hamīdullāh, *Ma'ārif*, 1958, pp. 165-184, 245-261. Also, *The Alleged Debt of Islamic to Roman Law*, *The Law Quarterly Review*, Vol. 67, Jan. 1951, pp. 81-102, by S. V. Fitzgerald. — Also, Dawālībī, *Huqūq Rumāniya*, pp. 58-85.

2. Wensinck, *Muslim Creed*, 32. See also p. 19. He says, "Theory and practice, as they were developed during some decades after Muhammad's death, allowed the leading powers in spiritual matters to express the essentials of Islam in traditions of which the confession of faith (*Shahāda*) and the enumeration of the five pillars of Islam are the most important".

3. Wensinck, *op. cit.*, 32.

Qur'ān[1], and in traditions it amounts to thousands. So it is inconceivable that the Prophet only ordered them and did not teach the prayer and left it to Companions to standardize it. But the trouble does not end here. The prayer in Islam is collective, five times a day. The passages in the *Qur'ān* refer to and command the collective prayers, and even show the actual practice. So, in 1 or 2 A.H. *Adhān* was introduced[2], and there is no reason whatsoever to reject the very early existence of this system. The *Qur'ān* itself refers to *Adhān*[3]. This very *Shahādah* forms the part of *Adhān* and the part of *Iqāmah* which is recited before the commencing of actual prayers. It is not clear at what date Professor Wensinck would like to introduce this system into Islam. If it is accepted that *Adhān* was introduced in the lifetime of the Prophet, as it actually was, the entire hair-splitting argument about forgery of the tradition of five pillars becomes nonsense, and all the deductions and theories based on that theory need to be radically revised. revised.

---

1. *The Qur'ān*, lxii: 9.
2. Fuwād, A. Bāqī, *Mu'jam*, 413, 4.
3. *E.I.*, Article *Adhān*.

CHAPTER VIII

DESCRIPTION OF THE EDITED TEXTS

THE MANUSCRIPTS AND THEIR AUTHORS.

At the beginning of my research I had photocopies of the following invaluable manuscripts:

A'mash (d. 148), his traditions transmitted by Wakī'.

Ibn Abū 'Arūbah (d. 156), *Kitāb al-Manāsik*, Part I.

Ibn Ishāq (d. 151) a portion of *al-Maghāzī*.

Ibn Juraij (d. 150), his traditions.

Ibn Ṭahmān (d. 168), first part of his traditions.

Nāfi', client of Ibn 'Umar (d. 117), his traditions.

Suhail b. Abū Ṣāliḥ (d. 138), his *Nuskhah*.

Al-Thaurī (d. 161), Part I of his traditions.

Yazīd b. Abū Ḥabīb (d. 128), his traditions transmitted. by al-Laith.

Zubair b. 'Adī (d. 135), a forged copy.

Al-Zuhrī (d. 124), his traditions transmitted by Shu'aib.

These fragments contain more than 1,000 traditions. I intended to edit all of them. As time passed I realized that it would be almost impossible to edit all these traditions on the standard which was set for the work. Therefore the smallest was chosen, which contained only 48 traditions, which were derived from Abū Hurairah. All the traditions of this *Nuskhah* have the same *isnād*.

Suhail — his father Abū Ṣāliḥ — Abū Hurairah.

The Method of Editing.

In editing the work of Suhail the following method has been adopted for every tradition:

To trace the different students of Abū Hurairah who transmitted this particular tradition.

To trace the different students of Abū Ṣāliḥ who transmitted the same tradition from him.

To trace the different students of Suhail who transmitted the same tradition from him.

Later on, it is attempted to discover whether or not some other Companions of the Prophet transmitted *ahadīth* on the subject.

If there were other Companions who transmitted traditions on the subject, then the channels of the narrations are traced down mostly to the third rank in *isnād*.

A comparison between the wording of the different students of Abū Hurairah — in general terms — has been made.

Finally, the evidence of other Companions is added to compare — in wider issues — with the traditions of Abū Hurairah.

The names of the narrators of the traditions are mostly given to the third rank in the *isnāds*.

An attempt has been made to find those people who transmitted particular traditions from more than one *source*.

I have also attempted to find out how many times Ibn Ḥanbal has endorsed this particular tradition in his *Musnad* on the authority of Abū Hurairah and how many times on the authority of others.

Notes on the references. For the most part, the method of Wensinck in the *Concordance* has been followed except where the volume numbers and pages, or the numbers of the tradition, are given. Not all the books adopt the method of the *Concordance*, so, in some cases, there are certain discrepancies in numbering the chapters.

The reasons for confining the names of transmitters to the third rank of *isnāds* are:

It would add to the volume of material very much if we go any further.

Most of these people belong to the early half of the second century of the *Hijrah*. Therefore, it would be useful to find out how a certain tradition flourished and the numbers of narrators with their localities, to see whether it was practically possible — at that time — to fabricate a tradition and attribute it to the Prophet or a certain authority.

Other Manuscripts.

Besides the *Nuskhah* of Suhail, there are two other manuscripts which have been added to the second part of the work. One of them belongs to Nāfi' and the other to Al-Zuhrī.

Nāfi' and al-Zuhrī were both the most important sources of of Mālik for his book, *Muwaṭṭa'*. Therefore, only the references to *Muwaṭṭa'* are given to check the method of narration and transmission. The text, thus, would provide valuable material for the further study of the subject by comparing different narrators of Nāfi''s and al-Zuhrī's students.

The study reveals the degree of scrupulousness and adherence to the original text.

The third manuscript in this series has the traditions of al-Zubair b. 'Adī. According to Ibn Ḥibbān it is a forged *Nuskhah*[1] نسخة موضوعة and therefore its traditions cannot be taken as genuine. A photocopy of the manuscript is attached, with footnotes showing several *Ahadīth* of this *Nuskhah* which occur in the classical collections of al-Bukhārī and Muslim. This reveals the fact that when the traditionists described certain traditions as forged, it did not necessarily mean that the materials were spurious. It only implies that the method of receiving the documents was improper according to their standards. The subject matter may or may not be false.

NUSKHAH OF SUHAIL.

Authorship.
It is entitled on the first page.

جزء فيه نسخة عبد العزيز بن المختار البصري عن سهيل بن ابى صالح عن أبيه

---

1. See *supra*, p. 182; *Mizān*, 1,316.

But at the end of the *Juz'* is written: آخر نسخة سهيل بن أبي صالح

The early writers were not so precise in describing the authorship[1].

The work belongs to Suhail, because:

None of the biographers has mentioned 'Abd al-'Azīz as author of any book.

Al-Dhahabī, quoting Ibn 'Adī, has described Suhail as having many *Nuskhah*[2].

He had a *Nuskhah* from his father[3].

Suhail sent the traditions of his father in writing to Wuhaib[4].

Comparison of the wordings of Suhail's students shows that the wording of this manuscript tally with that of Wuhaib. There are a few other features common to Wuhaib's *Nuskhah* and that of 'Abd al-'Azīz, e.g.

1. Tr. No. 9 Wuhaib and 'Abd al-'Azīz transmitted: من ادرك ركعتين من العصر but most of the narrators transmitted من ادرك ركعة . The other students of Suhail who transmitted this tradition sometimes transmitted من ادرك ركعة من العصر and at others من ادرك ركعتين من العصر .

2. Tr. No. 17. Suhail was informed by 'Ubaid Allāh that Abū Ṣāliḥ added one more sentence in this particular tradition. Two students of Suhail, namely Ḥammād and al-Zuhrī, did not mention this incident. Two other students of Suhail, Jarīr and Khālid, mentioned it with a difference in the wording of conversation, but the wording of Wuhaib and 'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Mukhtār are the same.

3. Tr. No 18. Three students of Suhail, namely Ḥammād, Jarīr and al-Thaurī who transmitted this tradition, inserted the name of 'Abd Allāh b. Dīnār, between Suhail and his father, and only Wuhaib and 'Abd al-'Azīz did not insert the name. In the same tradition there is the word شك and this is not found in

---

1. See *supra,* Chapter iv, pp. 205-7.
2. See *supra;* Suhail b. Abū Sālih in the third chapter, p. 170.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*

Wuhaib's work. This word شك even suggests the late reading of
'Abd al-'Azīz to Suhail because Suhail became mentally weak and
thus, perhaps, he doubted. So, the word شك was used by
'Abd al-'Azīz.

4. There are traditions transmitted from Suhail only by his
two students, Wuhaib and 'Abd al-'Azīz, e.g., 6, 10, 13.

A part of the *Nuskhah* of Wuhaib is preserved by Ibn Ḥan-
bal in *Musnad* ii, 388-9, who transmitted it on the authority of
'Affān.

Summing up, the early scholars have mentioned books
—*Nuskhah*— in possession of Suhail, and as he had the *Nuskhah*
from his father and as he wrote down his father's traditions and
sent them to Wuhaib and as the wording of these two *Nuskhahs*
and some very uncommon features are found only in these two
Nuskhahs, and as at the end of the manuscript is given نسخة سهيل بن ,
إلى صالح , so it is almost certain that the work was compiled by
Suhail, and 'Abd al-'Azīz was no more than a narrator. Most
probably these two *Nuskhahs* were either copied from the original
of Suhail, or the *Nuskhah* of 'Abd al-'Azīz was copied from the
Nuskhah of Wuhaib.

Authenticity of the Work.

All of its traditions have been transmitted through different
channels and have been quoted time after time in all the works on
traditions.

The Chain of Transmitters of the Nuskhah.

The *Nuskhah* was copied out at the end of the sixth century
of the *Hijrah,* as it is obvious from the first line of the
manuscript. The chain of the transmitters from the author to the
last transmitter is as follows:

Abū al-Futūḥ Yūsuf b. al-Mubārak (527-601)[1].
Abū Bakr Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-Bāqī al-Bazzāz (442-535)[2].
Abū al-Ḥusain Muḥammad b. Aḥmad al-Narsī (367-456)[3].

---

1. *Nubalā,* xvii, 157, Photo-copy, Ẓāhirīyah Library.
2. *Lisān,* v, 241-2; Ibn 'Asākir, *Tārīkh Dimashq,* xv, 293b; *Nubalā* xii,
150-1.
3. *Bagh.* i, 356; Sam'ānī, *Ansāb,* 558; *Nubalā,* xi, 162.

Abū al-Ḥasan 'Alī b. 'Umar al-Ḥarbī (296-386)[1].

Abū 'Ubaid Allāh Muḥammad b. 'Abdah b. Ḥarb (218-313)[2].

Ibrāhīm b. al-Ḥajjāj (c. 155-233)[3].

'Abd al-'Azīz b. al-Mukhtār (c. 110 - c. 170)[4].

Suhail[5].

Abū Ṣāliḥ[6]

Abū Hurairah

The *Nuskhah* has an uninterrupted chain, and the narrators are trustworthy, except Muḥammad b. 'Abdah b. Ḥarb (d. 313) who was a *Hanafī* and Chief Justice of Egypt, and a great patron of the *Hanafī* scholar, Abū Ja'far al-Ṭaḥāwī. His character has been criticized. Hanafī sources are not available to examine the charges. There are scholars who have explained that the charges were unfair[7].

He is a very late narrator and the work has been absorbed in much earlier collections, he does not create any difficulty in its acceptance, though the traditionists may not agree.

The Location of the Manuscript.

The original manuscript belongs to al-Ẓāhirīyah Library, Damascus, no. Majmū' 107, Folio 155-160. It was dedicated to al-Madrasah al-Ḍiyā'iyah. The fragment is a part of a big volume which contains many other works.

The size of the original book is 18 cm. X 13 cm., and the writing covers a space of about 15 cm. X 10½ cm. It looks as if the manuscript was copied out in 598 A.H. as the date appears in the beginning of the *Nuskhah*. The date is confirmed from the reading certificate written in 598 A.H. The copy was made from an older manuscript which had the reading certificates in 455 A.H. as well as 535 A.H.

The work contains several readings and autographs of the

---

1. *Bagh.* xii, 41, Sam'ānī, *Ansāb*, 162a; *Nubalā*, x, 281.

2. *Mizān*, iii, 634; Ibn Ḥajar, *Raf' al-Iṣr*, 514-8; Printed with el-Kindī; *Bagh.* ii, 379; *Nubalā*, ix, 246-7; *Lisān*, v, 272-3.

3. Rāzī, i, i, 93; *Tahdhīb*, i, 113; *Taqrīb*, i, 33.

4. *BTK*, iii, ii, 24; *Tahdhīb*, vi, 355; *Taqrīb*, i, 512.

5. See *supra*, p. 170.

6. See *supra*, p. 65.

7. Ibn Ḥajar, *Raf' al-Iṣr*, 515, Printed with Kindi's *Governors of Egypt.*

eminent scholars of the 7th and 8th century of the *Hijrah*, and has the reading date in 677 A.H. and 687 A.H.

THE SECOND MANUSCRIPT.

الجزء من حديث عبيد الله بن عمر

Al-Juz' min Hadīth 'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Umar.

The Authorship of the Work.

According to Ibn Ḥibbān, 'Ubaid Allāh b. 'Umar had a *Nuskhah* from Nāfi'. It is not clear how it was written. The sources describe how Nāfi' had the traditions of Ibn 'Umar in written form. Nāfi' dictated traditions to his students and also sent them in writing. It is not clear whether 'Ubaid Allāh copied it himself or wrote in dictation, or whether or not he showed it to Nāfi' to correct it, as Nāfi' asked students to bring their copies for corrections[1].

'Ubaid Allāh was a very great authority on the traditions of Nāfi'; and Mūsā b. 'Uqbah, the famous historian, brought the book containing Nāfi''s traditions to 'Ubaid Allāh to read, as he had not read those traditions to Nāfi'[2].

Authenticity of the Work.

It has not been edited thoroughly and only references to Mālik's *Muwaṭṭa'* are provided, yet it is almost certain that all its contents would be found in classical literature.

The Transmission of the Nuskhah.

This *Nuskhah* has reached us through the following channels:

Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Silafī (472-576)[3].

Murshid b. Yaḥyā, Abū Ṣādiq (c. 430-517)[4].

'Alī b. Muḥammad, Abū al-Qāsim (350-443)[5].

---

1. For details see *supra*, Nāfi' in the third Chapter, pp. 96-7.
2. Kifāyah, 267.
3. *Huffāz*, iv, 93-99; Ibn Khallikān, *Wafayāt*, i, 31-32; Ibn 'Imād, *Shadharāt*, iv, 255.
4. Ibn 'Imād, *Shadharāt*, iv, 57.
5. *Nubalā*, xi, 137.

'Abd Allāh b. Muḥammad - Ibn al-Mufassir (c. 275-365)[1].

Abū Saʿīd b. Abū Zurʿah (c. 215 - c. 290)[2].

Sulaimān b. ʿAbd al-Raḥmān (153-233)[3].

Shuʿaib b. Isḥāq al-Qurashī (118-189)[4].

ʿUbaid Allāh b. ʿUmar b. Ḥafṣ (c. 80-145)[5].

Nāfiʿ[6].

The original manuscript belongs to al-Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus, which bears the number Majmūʿ 105, Folio 135 to 149. This is part of a big volume which contains many other small works.

The size of the original volume is 17.5 cm. X 13 cm. and the writing space is about 14.5 cm. X 10 cm. Its heading reads *Al-Juzʾ min Ḥadīth ʿUbaid Allāh b. ʿUmar.*

The manuscript was copied by ʿAbd al-Ghanī b. Muḥammad al-Muqrī on Saturday, 29th of Rabīʿ al-Awwal, 576 A.H.

After copying, it was compared with another copy as is mentioned on Folio 149 b. The last tradition does not belong to this collection, so the last of al-ʿUmarī's tradition is written on Folio 149a.

The second folio (136b-137a) of this manuscript was lost and supplied by another hand. The difference between the two scripts is quite clear. It is mentioned even in the reading certificate. The first reading certificate, dated 24 Rabīʿ al-Awwal, 596, has no reference to this missing page but another reading certificate which has the date 12 Jumādā al-ūlā, 732, states explicitly at the beginning of the reading that the second *Warqah* is missing. Another reading note which is dated 735 does not mention this missing portion and most probably this missing page was copied from another manuscript still existing at that time and perhaps it was supplied before 735 A.H. There are some other reading certificates dated 637 and 739 A.H.

---

1. *Nubaiā*, x, 217.
2. Ibn ʿAsākir *Tārīkh Dimashq*, xiii, 280b; nothing known about his birth date or death.
3. *BTK.* ii, ii, 25; Rāzī, ii, i, 129; *Tahdīb*.iv, 207-8; *Taqrīb*, i, 327.
4. Saʿd, vii, ii, 173; *BTK*, ii, ii, 224; Rāzī, ii, i, 341; *Tahdīb*, iv, 347-8; *Taqrīb*, i, 351.
5. *Supra*, p. 172.
6. *Supra*, p. 96-7.

THE THIRD MANUSCRIPT.

<div align="center">

Aḥādīth Abū al-Yamān...

جزء فيه احاديث ابي اليمان الحكم بن نافع و...

</div>

The Authorship of the Work.

The work undoubtedly belongs to al-Zuhrī, though it is entitled *Juz' Fīh Aḥādīth Abū al-Yamān.*

Abū al-Yamān did not even read these traditions to his teacher Shu'aib, who gave him permission to transmit on his authority when he was on his death-bed.

Shu'aib was the scribe of al-Zuhrī, who was sent by the Caliph Hishām to write traditions for him from al-Zuhrī. Al-Zuhrī dictated traditions to him and thus he wrote them for Hishām, and most probably made a copy of them for himself. Abū al-Yamān borrowed these books from the son of Shu'aib[1].

Ibn Ḥanbal had seen Shu'aib's books and was very much impressed by their neatness and the beautiful handwriting.

The Authenticity of the Work.

Shu'aib has a very good reputation among traditionists. Most of the traditions of the *Nuskhah* are found in the *Ṣaḥīḥ* work of al-Bukhārī.

As the source of these traditions is al-Zuhrī, who has been gravely accused by some modern scholars, his life and character need thorough investigation, which will be carried out after the description of the *Nuskhah.*

The Transmission of the Nuskhah.

This *Nuskhah* was copied out in 519 A.H., and through the following channel it reaches its compiler:

'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Muḥammad, Abū Manṣūr[2].

Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan al-Ṣaffār[3].

---

1. For details, see *supra,* Shu'aib b. Abī Ḥamzah in the third Chapter.
2. Untraceable.
3. Untraceable.

Muḥammad b. 'Abd Allāh al-Karābīsī[1].

'Alī b. Muḥammad al-Ḥakkānī (c. 200-292)[2].

Al-Ḥakam b. Nāfi' · Abū al-Yamān (138-222)[3].

Shu'aib b. Abū Ḥamzah (c. 85-162)[4].

Al-Zuhrī[5].

The original manuscript belongs to al-Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus, which bears No. Majmū' 120, Folio 68-87. This small portion is a part of a big volume.

Its heading reads: *Juz' fīh Aḥādīth Abū al-Yamān al-Hakam b. Nāfi' wa Aḥādīth Abū Dhūwālah wa Aḥādīth Yahyā b. Ma'īn wa ghairihi.*

Aḥādīth Abū al-Yamān begins from Folio 70a and ends at Folio 80a.

The size of the volume is 16.5 cm by 10.5 c. and the writing space approximately 15 cm by 9 cm.

The manuscript was copied in 519 A.H., and was read to 'Abd al-Raḥīm b. Muḥammad al-Shīrāzī in the same year. The manuscript was read to him again in the same year in the Public Library of Shīrāz. It has more than twenty reading certificates and perhaps the last certificate is dated 732. A.H.

It was dedicated by the famous traditionist al-Ḥāfiẓ 'Abd al-Ghanī to — perhaps at Madrasah — al-Ḍiyā'iyah at Qāsiyūn.

LIFE AND WORKS OF MUHAMMAD B. MUSLIM B. 'UBAID ALLĀH B. SHIHĀB AL-ZUHRĪ (51-124)[6].

He was one of the most celebrated traditionists and one of the early writers in the history of Islamic literature.

It is reported that his grandfather, 'Abd Allāh b. Shihāb,

---

1. *Nubalā*, x, 225.

2. *Nubalā*, ix, 107.

3. *BTK*, i, ii, 342; *Rāzī*, i, ii, 129; *Tahd.*, ii, 441-3; *Taqrīb*, i, 193.

4. Sa'd, vii, ii, 171; *BTK*, ii, ii, 223; *Rāzī*, ii, i, 344-5; *Tahd.*, iv, 351-2; *Taqrīb*, i, 352; *supra* 164.

5. *Infra*, 279-293.

6. Ibn Qutaibah, *Ma'ārif*, 472; Ibn Kathīr, *Bidāyah*, ix, 341; *Islām*, v, 136; Fischer, 73-4. The historians differ about his birth and given dates are 50, 51, 56; and 58 but most probably it was in 50 or 51.

fought on the side of the polytheists against the Prophet at Badr and Uḥud[1].

His father, Muslim b. 'Ubaid Allāh, was on the side of Ibn al-Zubair against the Umayyad dynasty[2]. He transmitted traditions from Abū Hurairah[3].

His Education.

It seems that al-Zuhrī was very poor in his early days and his family was dependent upon him[4]. He was a gifted child; poverty could not prevent him from learning. His memory was excellent, so that he was able to memorize the whole *Qur'ān* within three months[5]. Later, he devoted his time to the study of poetry and genealogy, favourite subjects of Arabs. He memorized a great deal of the poetry[6] and was himself a poet[7]. Probably he was in his twenties when, due to a certain incident, he turned to the study of the traditions[8]. He transmitted only two traditions[9] directly from Ibn 'Umar while he lived with him in the same city for twenty-four years. Had he been interested in the subject a little earlier or had he been a liar, he would have related many more than two traditions from Ibn 'Umar. He was a very keen learner and active student. He used to serve his teacher 'Ubaid Allāh so that he was thought to be his servant[10]. He also accompanied Ibn al-Musayyab for a long period of at least seven years. In his early life he was very selective regarding his teachers. He studied mostly under the famous scholars of *Muhājirīn* families, e.g., 'Urwah, 'Ubaid Allāh, 'Abd Allāh b. Tha'libah, etc.

Historians have preserved many interesting testimonies of his colleagues about him. Abū Zinād says, "I used to go about with al-Zuhrī, who had tablets and sheets of paper with him, for

---

1. Ibn Qutaibah, *op. cit.*, 472; Ibn Khallikān, *Wafayāt*, i, 451.
2. Ibn Qutaibah, *op. cit.*, 472.
3. *Thiqāt*, 333.
4. Abū Nu'aim, *Hilyah*, iii, 367; *Islām*, v, 139.
5. Khaithamah, iii, 125b; *BTK*, i, i, 220; *Islām*, v, 137; Ibn Kathīr, *op. cit.*, ix, 341.
6. *Aghānī*, iv, 248.
7. Marzubānī, *Mu'jam al-Shu'rā'*, 413.
8. Sa'd, ii, i, 131; *Islām*, v, 138.
9. *Islām*, 136.
10. Abū Nu'aim, *op. cit.*, iii, 362; *Islām*, v, 137.

which we laughed at him, but he used to write down all he heard"[1]. Ṣāliḥ b. Kaisān and al-Zuhrī learnt together. Al-Zuhrī suggested that they write traditions. So they wrote all that come from the Prophet. Ibn Kaisān adds, "Furthermore, he (al-Zuhrī) suggested that we should write down what had come from the Companions, because it was also *Sunnah*. I said, 'It was not *Sunnah*', so he wrote down and I did not. Eventually he succeeded and I failed"[2]. Maʿmar reports of his teacher, al-Zuhrī, that he sometimes even wrote on the soles of his shoes[3]. It appears that he collected books in quantity and used to spend his time with them. His wife used to say, "I swear by God, these books are harder for me to bear than three co-wives"[4].

His Reputation and Place in the Traditionists' Circle.

ʿUmar b. ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz admired him, and advised people to attend his study circle and make use of his knowledge[5]. The traditionists agree unanimously that he was an authority on *Sunnah* and a most trustworthy scholar[6].

His Literary Career.

1.   The Maghāzī of the Prophet.

Undoubtedly he compiled a book on the *Maghāzī*. However, it is difficult to say whether the method he employed in compiling the work was originated by him or he followed someone else. If we compare him with ʿUrwah, we fine that al-Zuhrī uses a somewhat different style. Al-Zuhrī collected information about incidents from various sources, then instead of passing on the material in the form of separate statements with the name of their transmitters, he wove them all into a full, complete and comprehensive statement of incidents. Here is a quotation. "Al-Zuhrī related to me on the authority of ʿAlqamah b. Waqqāṣ..., Saʿīd, ʿUrwah b. al-Zubair and ʿUbaid Allāh b. ʿAbd Allāh b. ʿUtbah.

---

1.   Zurʿah, 61b; *Jāmiʿ*, 155a; *Huffāz*, i, 96.

2.   Saʿd, ii, i, 135; Zurʿah, 61b; Khaithamah, 125b; Bājī, 94a; *Taqyīd*, 107; *Jāmiʿ*, 156a; Fischer, 67-8; Ibn Kathīr, *op. cit.*, ix, 344.

3.   Taqyīd, 107. See for further information about his zeal of learning; Khaithamah, 125b; Razī, iv, i, 73; Ranhurmuzī, 32b; *Jāmiʿ*, 183a; *Islām*, v, 148; Fischer, 67, 69; Ibn Kathīr, *op. cit.*, ix, 341.

4.   Ibn Khallikan, *op. cit.*, i, 451; Abū al-Fida, *Tārīkh*, i, 204.

5.   *Islām*, v, 136, 144.

6.   *Mashāhir*, 66; and any biography dealing with the Traditionists.

Al-Zuhrī said, every one of them related a portion of this *Hadīth*, and some of them had more information than others. I have collected for you all that has been related to me by them"[1]. On the other hand the work of 'Urwah transmitted by al-Zuhrī has a composite *isnād* of two men, Marwān and Miswar. As none of these works is available in its original form, it is difficult, even dangerous, to make any definite comment on their method of compilation. 'Urwah, perhaps, originated this style and later on it was developed by al-Zuhrī.

It looks as if the work of al-Zuhrī was mainly planned on the scheme of 'Urwah. Some quotations, as well as headings of the chapters of both works, have been preserved by al-Ṭabaranī in his *Mu'jam Kabīr*, and mostly they are placed side by side. It is quite clear from the quotations that the work of al-Zuhrī was very extensive. The headings, for example, read as below:

Names of the persons who attended '*Uqbah Bai'at*[2].

Names of the persons who were killed in the battle of Badr[3], and of Uḥud[4], and of Khandaq[5], and of Ajnādīn[6].

He gives full details of different tribes who joined the war. The work has been preserved in quotation form in several sources[7]. In his work, Mūsā b. 'Uqbah has included almost the whole work of al-Zuhrī, so that Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn said that the best on *al-Maghāzī* was the book of Mūsā from al-Zuhrī[8].

There are a few pages published with *Jāmi'* of Ibn Wahb, which appear to be a part of al-Zuhrī's work on the *Maghāzī*[9].

2. *The Sīrah.*

Al-Iṣfahānī reports that Khālid al-Qasrī asked al-Zuhrī to compile a book on the *Sīrah*[10]. It is not clear whether the request

---

1. *Annales,* i, 1518.
2. *Tkabīr,* i, 38b, 45a, 118a.
3. *Ibid.,* i, 40b.
4. *Ibid.,* i, 45a.
5. *Ibid.,* i, 52a.
6. *Ibid.,* i, 89b.
7. See for example, al-Balādhurī, *Ansāb al-Ashrāf,* i, 286, 445, 454, 545, 549, 550, 552; *Futūh,* 24, 28, 31; Hanbal, vi, 194-197.
8. *Tahd.,* x, 362.
9. Ibn Wahb, *al-Djāma,* i, 96-98.
10. *Agh.,* xix, 59 (Būlāq edition 1285 A.H.).

was fulfilled and whether the book referred to, which has just
been mentioned, was in response to al-Qasrī's request or an in-
dependent work.

3. *Memoranda about the Umayyad Caliphs.*

He compiled some historical memoranda about the Umayyad
Caliphs; a chronological list of the births, deaths, and extents of
their reigns. Al-Ṭabarī has preserved two quotations from this
work[1].

4. *A Book on Genealogy.*

He also compiled a book on the genealogy of his tribe[2].

5. *The Book on Nāsikh and Mansūkh.*

From the statement of al-Ḥāzimī, it seems as if al-Zuhrī com-
piled a work on the subject of *Nāsikh and Mansūkh Ḥadīth* as
well[3].

6. *The Collection of Traditions.*

He was asked by 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz to write traditions[4].
After being copied out, these books were sent to different cities[5].
A lengthy quotation from the work on the subject of taxation is
preserved by Abū 'Ubaid al-Qāsim b. Sallām. It is obvious from
the quotation that these three pages are a small portion of a
lengthy book[6].

7. *His Other Literary Activities.*

He dictated, twice, four hundred traditions to one of
Hishām's sons[7].

---

1.   Annales, ii, 428, 1269.
2.   Fischer, 68; *Islām*, v, 143; see also, Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, *Al-Inbāh 'alā
qabā'il al-Ruwāt*, 44; *Agh.*, xix, 59. Būlaq edition.
3.   Al-Ḥāzimī, *Al-I'tibār*, 3.
4.   Khaithamah, iii, 126a;
5.   'Ajjāj, *Sunnah*, p. 494.
6.   *Amwāl*, 578-581.
7.   Rāmhurmuzī, 39b; Fischer 69; Ibn Kathīr, *op. cit.*, ix, 342.

8. Hishām b. 'Abd al-Malik sent two scribes to him who accompanied him for one year to write from him[1].

9. More than fifty of his students had his traditions in writing[2].

Further he had 'ready-made collections of *Hadīth*' which were given by him to many scholars and students[3].

10. In the later period, it looks as if the collections of Ḥadīth on the authority of al-Zuhrī were made for most of the nobles of the Caliph's palace. Shu'aib b. Abū Ḥamzah was employed for this purpose[4]. There is a statement of Ma'mar which confirms this. According to his report, the books of al-Zuhrī were brought on ponies after the assassination of al-Walīd[5].

Al-Zuhrī's Relations with his Students.

He was very generous to the needy. Having been very poor in his early life, he knew what poverty meant. So when he had some income, he did not accumulate the money and always tried to help the poor. Al-Laith b. Sa'd, a very generous man himself, describes al-Zuhrī's generosity saying: "I have not seen a man more generous than Ibn Shihāb. He used to help everyone who came to him, and if he had nothing left, he used to borrow"[6].

Al-Zuhrī and the Equality of Students.

Though he had been very selective in his teachers, yet he was himself fair to all his students. He did not make any kind of discrimination between the rich and the poor. When he dictated traditions to Hishām's son, he related at once the same traditions to other students[7].

---

1. Abū Nu'aim, *op. cit.*, iii, 361; *Islām*, v, 143.
2. See *supra*, 88-93.
3. *Kifāyah*, 319; *Islām*, v, 149.
4. *Tahd.*, iv, 351-2; *Islām*, v, 151.
5. Fasawī, ii, 146a; see also *Kāmil*, i, 18a; *Islām*, v, 141.
6. Fischer 70. For more details see *Islām*, v. 138; 141, 150; Fischer 73.
7. *Islām*, v, 148.

Al-Zuhrī and the Diffusion of Knowledge.

It was the general attitude of that time that the teachers could hardly be brought to speak. The students had to accompany them and when their teachers spoke they wrote it down or memorized it. Al-Zuhrī says: "People used to sit with Ibn 'Umar, but none dare call upon him till someone came and asked him. We sat with Ibn al-Musayyab without questioning him, till someone came and questioned him; the question roused him to impart Hadīth to us or he began to impart at his own will"[1].

Quite contrary to the pattern of the time, al-Zuhrī was very approachable as a teacher. It looks as if he followed, in his early days, the method of his teachers. He did not want to communicate his knowledge very freely, but later flexibility appeared in his attitude. Walīd b. Muslim informs us that when al-Zuhrī came out of 'Abd al-Mālik's meeting, he sat near by the pillar and called the traditionists, "O people, we forbade you something which we delivered to those (Amīrs). Come here, I will relate to you"[2].

His Attitude towards the Writing of Hadīth.

He, like other Successors, wrote down the traditions for his own use, but was not in favour of making them public. One who wants to learn must strive, and the students should not be given any 'ready-made' knowledge in the shape of books or regular dictations[3].

The first change in his attitude came when he was asked by 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz to write the traditions, and later on he was persuaded by Hishām.

Abū al-Mulaih says, "We could not strive to write in the meetings (lectures) of al-Zuhrī, til Hishām compelled him, then he wrote for Hishām's sons and then the people wrote tradition..."[4]. This incident as well as al-Zuhrī's reaction is found in the following statement of al-Zuhrī: معمر عن الزهري قال : كنا نكره كتاب العلم حتى اكرهنا عليه هؤلاء الامراء فرأينا ان لا نمنعه احدا من المسلمين "We had an aversion to recording knowledge, till these Amīrs

---

1.   Fischer, 69.
2.   *Islām*, v, 148.
3.   See Mālik's statement. Mālik dislikes *Ijāzah*, because a student would gain much knowledge in a short time without much effort, *Kifāyah*, 316.
4.   Abū Nu'aim, *op. cit.*, iii, 363.

forced us to do it; then we were of the opinion that we should not withhold it from any of the Muslims"[1].

Dr. A. Sprenger translates this statement as follows: "Zohry said according to Maʿmar: "We disapproved of writing down hadythes to such an extent, that we induced also those chiefs (who are not mentioned) to disapprove of it, but at last we saw that no Moslim forbids writing"[2]. The translation is not clear, and it gives a different interpretation. Guillaume's conclusion is rather strange. He says, "If any external proof were needed of the forgery of tradition in the Umayyad period, it may be found in the express statement of Al-Zuhrī: 'These princes have compelled us to write Ḥadīth'[3]." The text makes it quite clear that the statement has nothing to do with forgery.

There is another statement of Maʿmar regarding al-Zuhrī's permission to Ibrāhīm b. al-Walīd al-ʿUmawī to transmit a book on his authority[4].

This statement of Maʿmar and the previous statement of al-Zuhrī about pressure from the *Amīrs* to write down traditions, led Goldziher to deduce that, though al-Zuhrī was a scrupulous man, yet he sometimes came under Umayyad pressure to such an extent that he gave permission to transmit books on his authority, without having read them; thus the Umayyad succeeded in circulating the traditions in their favour on the authority of al-Zuhrī[5]!

This whole story is based on misunderstanding of the term *ʿAraḍ*. In the term of traditionists when a student reads to his teacher it is called *ʿAraḍ* عرض   and when a teacher reads to students it is called حدّث *Haddatha*[6].

There is the statement of ʿUbaid Allāh b. ʿUmar who describes how the people brought books to al-Zuhrī who, after looking into them, turning the pages, used to say, "This is my tradition... accept them from me"[7].

---

1. Saʿd, ii, ii, 135; Khaithamah, iii, 126b; 127a relating by Sufyān. Taqyīd, 107; the text of Ibn Saʿd is misprinted. Quotation from *Taqyīd*.
2. Sprenger, *On the Origin of Writing...J.A.S.B.*, xxv, 1856, p 322.
3. Guillaume, 50.
4. Khaithamah, iii, 127a; *Kifāyah*, 266.
5. Goldziher, *Muh. Stud.*, ii, 38.
6. Subḥī Ṣāliḥ, *ʿUlūm al-Ḥadīth*, 93 or any work in *Uṣūl al-Ḥadīth* in the Chapter of Taḥammul al-ʿIlm.
7. Khaithamāh, iii, 39a; *Kifāyah*, 318.

Therefore, it is not the case, as understood by Goldziher, that the Umayyads exploited al-Zuhrī in this way. Was it not possible for them to add traditions to their books after reading to al-Zuhrī? Had they been eager to do this, they might have done something to al-Zuhrī's dictations, expecially when it was written by their own employed scribes, without bringing the book to him for his permission. Therefore, to examine this kind of forgery there should be some other methods, and the permission of al-Zuhrī does not provide a new instance of forgery. It is also strange that not a single tradition is transmitted in Ibrāhīm's name.

As a matter of fact, these statements concerning the transmission of books, without being read or being read by students, have their own problems of a quite different nature.

In early days, the traditionists preferred to listen to their teachers, and it was the best method for learning and transmitting traditions. To read to the teachers was a second-class method for learning the traditions and the word *Haddathanā* may not be used in this case. The idea prevailed to such an extent that al-Ṭaḥāwī had to write a book in the fourth century *Hijrah* to refute this and to prove that both methods were equally valid.[1]

There was also the problem of receiving the books without reading. If a teacher gave a book to his students, without its being read in his presence, or someone brought the book to his teacher, asking his permission to transmit it without its being read, would this kind of transmission be lawful and should it be permitted? Some professors rejected this sort of permission while others approved of it and al-Zuhrī belongs to the second group[2]. It is called *Munāwalah.* 'Ubaid Allāh describes the practice of al-Zuhrī that he used to look into books and turning the pages here and there used to permit them to transmit the traditions on his authority.

Al-Zuhrī's Educational Activities in His Last Days.

In the last days he became tired and it affected his activities. He gave books to some students and did not read to them nor did

---

1.　Chester Beaty, MSS. No 3415.

2.　Khaithamah, iii, 39a; *Kifāyah,* 326, 329; see also The Practice of Mālik Fasawī, iii, 263a; *Kifāyah,* 327; and sometimes Mālik disliked it. *Kifāyah,* 316.

he allow them to be read[1]. Afterwards he retired from teaching[2]. This was perhaps only a year or so before his death.

Al-Zuhrī and his Critics.

He has been accused of three things by some traditionists.

Irsāl or Tadlīs.

It is reported, as the saying of Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān, that al-Zhurī's *Mursals* were like wind. As he was *ḥāfiz*, he could have given the name of his authority if he had wished, but sometimes he did not name his authorities[3]. Therefore, there must have been some defect in the *isnād*. This charge requires a thorough study of his *Mursalāt*, because sometimes he transmitted only the *Matn* and at another meeting he mentioned *isnāds* when the students asked him[4]. Perhaps the charge was based on deduction instead of an actual enquiry into the materials. Therefore, Aḥmad sharply refutes this charge[5].

Not Transmitting from Mawālī.

He was told that people blamed him for not transmitting traditions from *Mawālī*. He replied that he did transmit traditions from them, but when he found the same traditions in the families of *Muhājirīn* and *Anṣār* he did not transmit from other sources[6]. Nāfi', client of Ibn 'Umar, also complained that al-Zuhrī learnt traditions from him, then went to Sālim and confirmed whether or not he had heard those traditions from his father. Later, he related them on the authority of Sālim[7].

He is also accused of using black colour for dyeing his hair, so one of the scholars did not write from him.

---

1. Fischer, 69-70; *Islām*, v, 149; see also Fasawī, iii, 308a-b.
2. *Islām*, v, 149.
3. *Islām*, v, 149.
4. *'Ilal*, i, 82; Khaithamah, iii, 126a.
5. Fasawī, ii, 231b.
6. Zur'ah, 61b; Rāhurmuzī, 41b; *Jāmi'*, 15a. Muslim has given a list of Mawālī scholars from whom al-Zuhrī transmitted traditions. See Muslim, *Rijāl 'Urwah*, p. 11, where more than twenty Mawālies are named as his teacher.
7. Fasawī, ii, 216a; *Jāmi'*, 15a; *Huffāz*, i, 88. See also *Kāmil*, i, 292a.

3. The gravest charge against him is his co-operation with
the ruling family[1]. There were many great scholars who
cooperated with the government and held offices, e.g., al-Sha'bī,
Ḥasan al-Baṣrī, Qabīṣah and others. Therefore, it cannot be a
charge against someone that he accepted an office in the govern-
ment, provided that his conduct was right.

Goldziher and some other modern scholars charged him with
falsification of traditions for the benefit of the Umayyads. There-
fore his relation with the Umayyads needs investigation.

AL-ZUHRĪ AND THE UMAYYADS.

Al-Zuhrī and Marwān.

It is said, "When still quite a youth, he had paid his respects
to Marwān"[2]. This statement is refuted by an early historian,
Yaḥyā b. Bukair[3]. Historical circumstances did not provide a
chance for this kind of visit.

Marwān became Caliph in 64 A.H., reigning only for nine to
ten months[4]. In such a short period, he had to fight three battles
and had to send many expeditions. Meanwhile al-Zuhrī's father
was against Marwān, on the side of Ibn al-Zubair[5] who was at the
climax of his power at that time. Al-Zuhrī was then between seven
and fifteen years of age. He could not have been independent of
his father at such an early age; also it was not easy to take a jour-
ney from al-Madīnah to Damascus, especially in those days. Had
he been there he could not have achieved anything. Therefore, all
the historical facts are against this hypothesis.

Al-Zuhrī and 'Abd al-Mālik.

Undoubtedly he was attached to the Caliph's court from the
time of 'Abd al-Mālik to Hishām's[6]. It is also true that he had

---

1. Fischer, 72; Goldziher, *Muh. Stud.* ii, 35 sq; Guillaume, 48.
2. Horovitz, *Art. al-Zuhri*, in *E.I.*; also 'Ajjāj, *Sunnah qabl al-Tadwīn*, p.
489.
3. *Islām*, v, 147.
4. Abulfidā, *Tārīkh* i, 194; *Annales*, ii, 578; Mas'ūdī, *Murūj alu-
Dhahab*, v, 207.
5. Ibn Qutaibah, *Ma'ārif*, 472.
6. *Islām*, v, 140.

been heavily in debt several times, that was paid off by Caliphs[1], yet his relation with the Caliphs was not always smooth. It was impossible for him to make a false statement or to remain quiet on certain occasions. Walīd asked him about a saying, in circulation at that time in Syria, "God writes down only the good deeds of *Amīrs* and does not record any bad deed". He replied that this was (*Bāṭil*) a false statement, and proved it quite wrong. Walīd said, "these people mislead us..."[2].

Once Hishām asked a certain question concerning the name of a person mentioned in the *Qur'ān* but who was not named precisely. Al-Zuhrī said, "It was 'Abd Allāh b. Ubai b. Salūl". The answer was against the wish of Hishām. He told al-Zuhrī, "You lie, it was 'Alī". On this occasion al-Zuhrī became so furious that he rebuked Hishām and even his father. He said, "By Allāh, if a voice from Heaven proclaimed that Allāh had permitted lying, still I would not lie..."[3].

Not only this, but Hishām had to listen calmly to al-Zuhrī. He used to denounce al-Walīd for his bad character, and asked Hishām to dismiss al-Walīd from *Wilāyat al-'Ahd*. Al-Walīd swore that if he had a chance, he would kill al-Zuhrī[4]. Al-Zuhrī himself was aware of this danger, and was ready to flee to the Byzantine Empire, in the event of al-Walīd's inheriting the Caliphate[5]. He did not give any special privileges to his princely student while teaching him traditions[6]. Therefore, it would be unfair to history, to deduce from al-Zuhrī's relation with the Umayyad dynasty, that he was a tool in their hands, and that they exploited his name, fame and knowledge to circulate false traditions in their favour.

Did Al-Zuhrī Provide a Substitute for the Pilgrimage? Refutation of Al-Ya'qūbī and Goldziher.

The most crucial point is the statement of the Shi'ite historian, al-Ya'qūbī who said that 'Abd al-Malik, for certain political reasons, prevented the Syrians from *al-Ḥajj*, because Ibn

---

1. *Ibid.*, 141.
2. Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, *'Iqd*, 1, 70-71.
3. Fischer, 72; *Islām*, v. 149-50.
4. *Islām*, v, 140.
5. *Agh.*, ii, 103, as cited by Horovitz, *The Earliest Biographies, I.C.*, 1928, p. 42.
6. Khaithamah, iii, 128b.

al-Zubair was imposing his *Bai'at* upon them. 'Abd al-Malik quoting a tradition from al-Zuhrī, gave them a substitute for *al-Ḥajj;* the pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and *al-Tawāf* around the Rock. So he built the Dome, and *ṭawāf* continued in the Umayyad dynasty[1]. According to Goldziher, it was left to the theologian al-Zuhrī to legalize and justify this action[2].

Goldziher reached this conclusion relying, for the most part, on al-Ya'qūbī's statement, but it needs much more careful study, because its implications and consequences are far-reaching. Many other scholars, depending upon al-Ya'qūbī, have established misleading opinions about Al-Zuhrī[3].

Apart from al-Zuhrī's meeting with 'Abd al-Malik which did not take place earlier than 81 A.H.[4], it is better to judge this statement on its own merits.

Palestine in 67 A.H. was out of 'Abd al-Malik's control[5]. The Umayyad had been in Mecca on the occasion of the pilgrimage in the year 68 A.H.[6]. Therefore if 'Abd al-Malik had prevented the people from *al-Ḥajj* it would have been after 68 A.H., when he might have thought about a substitute for *al-Ḥajj* and declared that the Rock and Jerusalem were as sacred as Mecca. As he began to build the Dome on the Rock in 69 A.H.[7], he might have announced his decree on the substitute for *al-Ḥajj* on the authority of al-Zuhrī in the beginning of the year 69 A.H.

At this time al-Zuhrī was somewhere between ten and eighteen years of age. It is inconceivable that a mere child of ten or a boy of eighteen had already achieved such a great fame and respect — not in his native land al-Madīnah, but far away in the anti-al-Madīnah region, Syria — that he was able to cancel the

---

1. Ya'qūbī, *History,* ii, 311.

2. Goldziher, *Muh. Stud.,* ii, 35; Guillaume says: 'the inventor is Al-Zuhrī, Guillaume, 48.

3. For example, apart from Goldziher and Guillaume, see J. Walker, *"Kubbat al-Sakhra"* in *E.I.,* Ruth, *Arabic Books and Libraries in the Umaiyad Period, A.J.S.L.,* vol. lii, p. 252, F. Buhl, *Art al-Kuds* in *E.I.*

4. *B T S,* 93 read with *Annales* ii, 1052.

5. Ya'qūbī, *History,* ii, 321; Caetani, *chron., Islamica* 786; Mas'ūdī, *Murūjal-Dhahab,* v, 225.

6. Ya'qūbī, *History,* ii, 320.

7. Sibt ibn al-Jauzī, as quoted by al-Maqedesi, *Muthīr* (no mention of the Rock) *J.R.A.S.,* xix, 1887, p. 300.

divine obligatory order of *al-Ḥajj* and was in a position to command a substitute[1]. Moreover there were many Companions of the Prophet at that time in Syria. Why did 'Abd al-Malik not exploit them? Their authority and the respect they commanded were far greater than that of al-Zuhrī, a boy of ten to eighteen years, and the Syrians would have heard them with more reverence. If these Syrian scholars were anti-Umayyads, then their sayings and protests must have come to us through their pupils or Abbasid historians, but there seems to be no record of such protests. If they were pro-Umayyad and worldly people who would not have protested for the sake of the Prophet, then they would have protested at being slighted, because this 'honour' of fabrication was given to someone else, their authorities were challenged, and they were not given full respect.

Further, how could those religious-minded people who agitated against 'Abd al-Malik's prevention of *al-Ḥajj* agree on such a false deed and accept it? Was the whole population of Syria so foolish that they were mocked by 'Abd al-Malik and al-Zuhrī so easily? According to al-Ya'qūbī, this practice as a substitute for *al-Ḥajj* continued during the Umayyad period, but he himself describes how from 72 A.H. onwards *al-Ḥajj* ceremony was performed under the governorship of the Umayyad. So this 'Anti-Meccan' Caliph, 'Abd al-Malik, went to Mecca for *al-Ḥajj* in 75 A.H. as did other Umayyad Caliphs[2].

Apart from this, the building of the Rock was completed in 72 A.H., and at that time Mecca was under al-Ḥajjāj's control, who was nothing more than 'Abd al-Malik's governor. According to al-Ya'qūbī himself, *al-Ḥajj* was performed in 72 A.H., under the governorship of al-Ḥajjāj[3]. Thus there would have been no necessity to make a substitute for *al-Ḥajj*, and there would have been no need to continue this practice during the Umayyad dynasty, which was as good as putting an effective weapon in the hands of anti-Ummayyad elements.

Moreover, the wording of al-Zuhrī, quoted by 'Abd al-Malik and given by al-Ya'qūbī, does not mention, or even suggest the

---

1. Ya'qūbī gives a list of distinguished scholars in the reign of 'Abd al-Malik. He mentions about 30 names, yet does not mention al-Zuhrī *History* ii, pp. 337-8.

2. Ya'qūbī, *History*, ii, 336.

3. *Ibid.*, ii, 336.

sacredness of the Rock and its *Tawāf* and so on[1]. The statement of al-Zuhrī only gives the mosque of Jerusalem as a special privilege. This mosque has been given a special place even in the holy *Qur'ān*[2]. Besides all this, this tradition is not transmitted only by al-Zuhrī, but by many others such as:

Hishām — Nāfi' — Ibn 'Umar[3].

Salamah b. Kuhail — Ḥajiyah b. 'Adī — 'Alī b. Abū Ṭālib[4].

Quṣaim — Qaz'ah — Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī[5].

Abān b. Tha'labah — 'Aṭiyah Abū Sa'īd al-Khudrī[6].

Muḥd b. Ibrāhīm — Abū Salamān — Abū Huraira[7].

Zaid b. Sālim — Sa'īd b. Abū Sa'īd — Abū Huraira[8].

Yazīd b. Abū Maryam — Qaz'ah — 'Abd Allāh b. 'Amr[9], and so on.

Therefore, how did the credit for this "fabrication" and theological enterprise go to al-Zuhrī alone, who did not see 'Abd al-Malik earlier than 81 A.H.? It is better to quote here J. Horovitz's conclusion about this *Ḥadīth*. He says: "Whatever one may think about the authenticity of the *Ḥadīth*, there is no ground whatever to doubt but that al-Zuhrī really had heard the *Ḥadīth* from the mouth of Sa'īd ibn al-Musaiyab..."[10].

---

1. *Ibid.,* ii, 311.
2. *The Qur'ān,* Sūrah xvii, Isrā'. All the commentators and historians unanimously agree that the Sūrah is Meccan. Even if it could be proved that the mosque *al-aqṣā* was in al-Yi'rana, according to Guillaume in his article in *al-Andalus* xviii, 323-36, yet Jerusalem, being first *qiblah,* has its holiness.
3. *Tawsat,* ii, 305a.
4. *Ibid.,* i, 210a; *Tsaghir,* 97-8.
5. *Ibid.,* i, 261a; Fasawī, iii, 89a.
6. *Tawsat,* ii, 3a.
7. Faṣawī, iii, 89a.
8. *Ibid.*
9. *Ibid.,* 89a-b.; for further reference in the classical literature see Wensinck, Concordance.
10. Horovitz, *op. cit.,* 36. See also Ruth, *A.S.J.L.,* vol. liii, 243; she agrees with Horovitz, saying, "One would rather agree with Horovitz that whereas at the behest of the Caliphs he departed from his former reticence and dictated traditions, this innovation does not prove that he invented traditions in their interests".

APPENDIX I

Do the words *Ḥaddathanā, Akhbaranā* and *'An* etc. in the chains of transmitters necessarily mean only an oral recitation?

Professor Margoliouth, discussing the letter of the second Caliph 'Umar to Abū Mūsā al-Ash'arī and its *isnād*, says, "It is no surprise to the student of Moslem history that even for a letter oral tradition should be preferred to written documents"[1]. There are other scholars who generally assume that the traditions collected in the classical collections were recorded for the first time by their compilers[2].

The main reason for this assumption is misunderstanding of the term *Ḥaddathanā*. Among the orientalists, perhaps, Sprenger was the first scholar who made it clear that this word usually did not mean an oral recitation, and in those days it was the fashion to refer to authors instead of works[3].

The word *Ḥaddathanā* was used in a very wide sense. If a man read a book of traditions to his teacher, he could use this word. If the teacher read to his students from a book or from memory, the same word was used to describe the channel of knowledge. Some scholars applied different terms to these two different methods of learning. If the teacher read to his students, then the students could use the word *Ḥaddathanā* whenever they transmit-

---

1. Margoliouth, *Omar's instruction to the Kadi, J.R.A.S.* 1910, p. 308.
2. See Justice M. Shafi' as cited in the *Tarjumān, Risālat Number* Lahore 1961 p. 267. Mingana has more far-fetched ideas. In his opinion the terms *Rawā* and *Ḥaddathanā*, etc., mean only oral transmission. He says, "But to my knowledge neither expression has ever referred to a written document lying before the narrator". See Mingana, *An important manuscript of Bukhārī*, p. 21. Therefore when Ibn Khallikān writes about Abū Zaid al-Marwazī , Mingana translates it "And he taught orally", *op. cit.*, 24. He thinks, depending upon this peculiar meaning of the term Ḥaddatha, etc. that the text of Bukhārī was written down, very late at the end of the fourth century, *op. cit.*, 22-3.
3. Sprenger, *J.A.S.B.*, 1850, p. 109.

ted that particular tradition, but if the student read to his teacher then he would use the term .ıkhbaranā. In general this difference was not strictly observed[1].

Here are some examples collected from the classical books to investigate the meaning of this word which will explain the word and its usage in the science of traditions.

حدّثنا عمرو بن عباس حدثنا محمد بن جعفر حدثنا شعبه ... قال عمرو فى كتاب
محمد بن جعفر بياض

1. Bukhārī relates a tradition from 'Amr who in turn relates from Muhammad b. Ja'far from Shu'bah. Bukhārī does not give the complete *Hadīth* and leaves a blank space in the book, quoting his teacher 'Amr, saying, ''In the book of Muhammad was a blank space''[2]. Yet the word *Haddathanā* is used throughout the chains (*isnād*) without any reference to the book.

١ — اسماعيل عن ايوب عن يعلى بن حكيم عن سليمان بن يسار
٢ — حماد بن زيد عن ايوب قال كتب إلىّ يعلى بن حكيم قال سمعت سليمان بن يسار

2. The two above-mentioned channels are given by Muslim one after the other on one page[3]. In the *isnād* of the first *Hadīth* there is no mention of writing, while the second one explicitly admits a written record. In this case even the word *'an*, instead of *Haddathanā*, is used which is much inferior to the latter one.

3. 'Umar wrote a *Waqf* testimony for his Khaibar land. The testimony was transmitted as a written document, but the word *'an* is used for its transmission[4].

4. Al-Mughīrah wrote traditions and sent them to Mu'āwiyah. These traditions were related by Manṣūr *'an* al-Sha'bī *'an* Warrād — he was the scribe who wrote down the traditions — *'an* Al-Mughīrah, without giving any hint of what they recorded. The same traditions were related by Ibn Ashwa' *'an* al-Sha'bī with details of the incidents[5].

عبدالله حدثنى أبى ثنا عبّاد بن العوّام ثنا سفيان بن حسين.... قال أبى ثم اصابتنى

---

1. See for details, Qāsimī, *Qawā'id al-Tahdīth*, 207-8; or any similar work.
2. BU, *Adab*, 14 (vol. iv, 112-3).
3. MU. *Buyū'*, (pp. 1181).
4. MU. *Waṣiyah*, (pp. 1255).
5. MU. *Aqḍiyah*, (pp. 1341).

علة فى مجلس عباد بن العوام فكتبت تمام الحديث فاحسبنى لم افهم بعضه فشككت فى بقية الحديث فتركته

5. 'Abd Allāh b. Aḥmad b. Ḥanbal describes this *Hadīth*, saying, "My father said, 'then I suffered from something in the lecture of 'Abbād; then I wrote *Tamām al-Hadīth*' ..."[1]. Here is an example of taking traditions by dictation, yet the word *Hadda-thanā* is used throughout the *isnād*.

ثنا ابى ثنا عبد الصمد ثنا همام ثنا عباس الجزرى ثنا عمرو بن شعيب عن ابيه عن جده... قال عبد الصمد : عباس الجزرى . كان فى النسخة عباس الجويرى فاصلحه أنى كما قال عبد الصمد : الجزرى :

6. Here is a very interesting remark. It shows that Ibn Ḥanbal had a copy of al-Jazarī's traditions and went to read them to his teacher 'Abd al-Ṣamad who asked him to correct the name and so he did[2]. 'Amr b. Shu'aib, the earlier transmitter of this tradition, imparted it from books[3]. Now it appears that in every stage of the transmission of this tradition, a book was employed, yet for the narration the word *Haddathanā* is used without referring to the book.

يزيد بن هارون انا حميد الطويل عن ثابت البنانى قال بلغنا ان النبى ... قال يزيد وكان فى الكتاب الذى معى « عن انس » . فلم يقل عن أنس فأنكره واثبت ثابتا .

7. Yazīd says that this tradition was written in his book from Thābit al-Bunānī from Anas; then Ḥumaid rejected the word Anas and approved of Thābit only[4]. Here is a written source, copied before it was read to the teacher, transmitted with the usual word *Akhbaranā*.

... ثنا همام ثنا قتاده عن بشير بن نهيك عن ابى هريرة ... قال همام وجدت فى كتابى عن بشير بن نهيك ولا اظنه إلا عن النضر بن انس .

8. Ḥammām says, "I found [a tradition] in my book from Bashīr b. Nahīk and I do not think it is from him but from al-Naḍr b. Anas"; the same *Isnād* is repeated by Ibn Ḥanbal only

---

1. Hanbal, ii, 14.
2. Hanbal, ii, 184.
3. See *supra*, 'Amr b. Shu'aib, p. 44.
4. Hanbal, iii, 243.

after three lines with the same expression of doubt, but without mentioning the book[1].

9. 'Abd al-Razzāq asked Yaḥyā b. Ma'īn to write only a single tradition, while he dictated to him from memory — without any book — Yaḥyā replied, "Never, not a single word"[2]. The method of imparting the traditions is dictation from the *book*, but it is not mentioned in Yaḥyā's traditions when he imparted them.

عبدالله حدثنى أبى ثنا روح من كتابه ثنا سعيد بن ابى عروبة

10. Here the word *Ḥaddathanā* is used for the reading of the teacher from the book to his students[3].

قال أبى فى حديثه ثنا به وكيع فى المصنف عن سفيان ...

11. Ibn Ḥanbal is quoting the tradition of Wakī' from his book *al-Muṣannaf*, which is a lengthy one. He took many traditions from this book, but perhaps only once he did refer to this work, otherwise always referring to the author[4].

يحيى بن آدم ثنا عبدالله بن ادريس املاه علىّ من كتابه عن عاصم بن كليب

12. Yaḥyā informs us that 'Abd Allāh b. Idrīs dictated to him from his book[5]. Here the book is employed for transmitting the traditions in dictating, yet the word *Ḥaddathanā* is used for this purpose.

... قتيبة ثنا الليث عن ابن عجلان عن عمرو بن شعيب عن ابيه عن جده .....

13. Tirmidhī says that some scholars criticized 'Amr b. Shu'aib's traditions because he related them— in their opinion — from his grandfather's book without being read in his presence[6]. Here a book is used but the word employed for its transmission is *'an*.

قال ابن أبى عمر فوجدت فى موضع آخر فى كتابى عن سفيان عن عبدالله عن نافع

14. Here the book is employed for imparting the traditions with the use of the usual term *Ḥaddathanā*[7].

---

1. Ḥanbal, ii, 306.
2. Ḥanbal, iii, 297.
3. Ḥanbal, v, 10.
4. Ḥanbal, i, 308.
5. Ḥanbal, i, 418.
6. Tirmidhī, i, 43.
7. Ibn Majah, p. 801, Tr., No. 2397.

مسدد بن مسرهد حدثنا عبدالله بن داود عن الاعمش ... « يكرهون العادة » ...
قال مسدد قلت لعبدالله بن داود « يكرهونه للعادة » فقال هكذا هو ولكن وجدته فى
كتابى هكذا .

15. In this tradition we find a minor mistake of the copyist,
who copied العادة instead of للعادة . The teacher read it as it was
written. When a student wanted to correct him, he was assured
by his teacher that the remark was right but the teacher read it
according to what was written in the book[1]. Here is a use of the
book with the usual term *Ḥaddathanā*.

16. Abū Dāwūd transmitted a portion of the booklet of
Samurah, in different chapters of his *Sunan* without mentioning
the book and employing the usual term *Ḥaddathanā*[2].

اخبرنا محمد بن المثنى قال حدثنا ابن ابى عدى هذا من كتابه ... وحدثنا ابن
ابى عدى من حفظه ...

17. In this statement al-Nasā'ī gives an example of a *Ḥadīth*
which was read to students twice by the teacher, once from memory
and once from the book[3]. Had there been no variation, perhaps
he would not have mentioned this practice.

شعبه عن قتاده عن الحسن عن سمرة قال قال رسول الله .... قال ابو عبد الرحمن
الحسن عن سمرة كتاب

18. The term *'an* is employed to transmit the traditions,
while according to the author these traditions were handed down
to al-Ḥasan in the form of a book[4].

محمد بن منصور عن سفيان عن بيان بن بشر .... قال ابو عبد الرحمن هذا خطأ ،
ليس من حديث بيان ولعل سفيان قال حدثنا اثنان فسقط الألف فصار بيان .

19. A tradition was transmitted on the authority of Muḥam-
mad b. Manṣūr — Sufyān — Bayān b. Bishr. Al-Nasā'ī says that
this tradition does not belong to Bayān, and perhaps Sufyān said,
"*Ḥaddathanā Ithnān* [it was reported to me by two persons]", and
the letter *Alif* was dropped from the book, eventually becoming
Bayān[5]. He supported his argument by another tradition which

---

1. A.D., i, 106.
2. A.D., i, 182; 353; ii, 128.
3. Nas. i, 45.
4. Nas., i, 205.
5. Nas., i, 329.

reads, *"Haddathanā Rajulān"*[1]. This error could only take place if the book was used for copying and reading and was without dots and other diacritical signs, yet there is no mention of the book and the usual method *'an* is used for imparting.

20.   There is another example of discrepancy in the text explained by al-Nasa'ī. A tradition is transmitted by three channels and their ultimate source is ابن الحوتكية عن اﺑﻰ ذر Abī Dharr, but one of the narrators related it on the authority of Ubai اﺑﻰ al-Nasa'ī says, "The correct reading is Abī Dharr اﺑﻰ ذر and it seems that the word Dhar was dropped from the book and was read اﺑﻰ Ubai"[2].

21.   Aḥmad b. Ḥanbal, speaking about Ibn al-Mubārak, says that he used to transmit traditions from the book[3], but if we go through the traditions transmitted on his authority we may never find a reference to the book.

22.   Ibn Ḥanbal says that Shu'bah used to read in Baghdād. There were four students who used to write in the lectures. One of them was Ādam b. 'Abd al-Rahmān. When Ādam was asked, he affirmed the statement and said that he had a very high speed of writing. He further added, "I used to write and the people used to copy from me. Shu'bah came to Baghdād. He imparted traditions in forty lectures... I attended twenty of them. I *heard* two thousand traditions and missed twenty lectures"[4]. In this statement Ādam uses the word *heard*, though he took these traditions by means of dictation and wrote them down. So the word *Ḥaddathanā* gives half of the picture.

23.   Whenever Zuhair b. Mu'āwiyah *heard* a tradition twice from his teacher he wrote down 'finished the task' كتب عليه فرغت [5].
      Now here are two further examples of this kind.

24.   The *Muwaṭṭa'* of Mālik b. Anas is a well-known book. The book was entitled by the author himself, not like most of the

---

1.   Nas., i, 329.
2.   Nas., i, 329.
3.   *Tahd.*, v, 384.
4.   Rāzī, i, i, 268.
5.   Ja'd, 351; *Imlā*, 9.

the early books which did not have any titles save the names of
their compilers, e.g., the book of 'Urwah, the book of Qatādah,
etc.

The authors of the classical books utilized the material of the
Muwaṭṭa' freely, referring to Mālik without mentioning the book.
Here is an example of one tradition regarding ablution with sea-
water, taken from the *Muwaṭṭa'* with its quotations in the classical
books.

1. Ḥaddathanī Yaḥyā	'An Mālik 'An Ṣafwān...[1]			
2. Ḥaddathanā b. Maslamah	'An Mālik 'An			[2]
3. Akhbaranā Qutaibah	'An	'An		[3]
4. M. b. al-Mubārak	'An	'An		[4]
5. Ḥaddathanā Hishām	Thanā	Ḥaddathanī		[5]
6. Qutaibah	'An			
7. Ma'n Ḥaddathanā		'An		[6]
8. Abū Salamah		'An		[7]

In all the above cases the traditions were transmitted, not
orally, but through the book, yet referring to the author only.

25. *Al-Maghāzī* of Ibn Isḥāq is a well-known book. The text
was established and the book was titled by the author himself. The
book was transmitted by several pupils of Ibn Isḥāq[8].

Now we may compare the version of Ibn Hishām with that
of Muḥammad b. Salamah[9] (see Appendix No. iv). There are
very minor differences here and there as are usually found between
two manuscripts of the same work, except for one main variation
only in *isnād* which is quite different and reads as follows: 'Abd
Allāh b. al-Ḥasan al-Ḥarrānī — al-Nufailī — Muḥammad b.

---

1. Mālik, *Tahārah*, 12.
2. A.D., *Tahārah*, 41.
3. Nas, *Tahārah*, 47.
4. Dārimī, i, 186.
5. Ibn Majah, i, 136.
6. Tirmidhī, *Tahārah*, 52.
7. Hanbal, ii, 361.
8. There were at least 15 versions of this work. See Guillaume, *The Life of Muhammad, intro.*, p. xxx.
9. For the version of Ibn Salamah see Rāzī, ii, i, 169; *Kāmil*, ii, 27a; *Mīzān*, ii, 192; *Bagh.*, vi, 179; *Tahd.*, iv, 153-4; ix, 129.

Salamah — Ibn Isḥāq. The date goes back to 454 A.H. when the manuscript was read to al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī.

It is inconceivable that such a large book should have been transmitted orally for five centuries and that students had to memorize the whole book instead of writing it down.

Therefore, if any *isnād* bears the usual term *Ḥaddathanā, Akhbaranā, 'An,* etc., it does not necessarily mean that the traditions were transmitted orally and no books were used. In fact it indicates only the current methods of that time for the handling of documents: by means of copying from a book or dictation from a written source, etc.

Summing up the discussion, the terms *Ḥaddathanā, Akhbaranā, 'An,* etc., were employed to indicate only the current methods of documentation, which took several forms, e.g.,

Copying from a written document.

Writing from a written source through dictation.

Reading of a written document by the teacher.

Reading of a written document by a student.

Transmitting a document orally and recording by students.

Transmitting a document orally and its being received by students aurally.

The only common key point between all these methods is the permission of the *Shaikh* to students to utilize the information. Those who utilized the material without permission were called '*Sāriq al-Ḥadīth*'.

APPENDIX II

THE PROBLEM OF ENORMOUS NUMBERS OF ḤADĪTH.

In Chapter III, we have already seen a sketch of the educational activities on the subject of *hadīth*.

There are references to hundreds of teachers from whom al-Taurī, Ibn al-Mubārak, al-Zuhrī, etc. had written *aḥādīth*. In the works of biographers we find a long list of teachers and students of eminent scholars. There are at least fifty students of al-Zuhrī who made their written collections from him[1]. If, on an average, every one of them had written only five hundred traditions from him, then this number would have been 25,000. If we go one step further and assume for example that every student of al-Zuhrī had only two or three students, then this number of traditions might have increased at the end of the second century to some 75,000, and in the time of Bukhārī and his contemporaries they would have been in hundreds of thousands.

Thus, the numbers of a few thousand *aḥādīth* reached about three quarters of a million in the mid third century.

According to Ibn Ḥanbal's statement, over 7,000,000 traditions were sound, of which 6,000,000 were memorized by Abū Zurʿah[2].

Al-Bukhārī claimed that he made his collection of traditions out of six hundred thousand[3]. His book contains only 7,397 *Hadīth* with repetition, and only 2,602 *Hadīth* without repetition[4].

---

1. *Supra*, al-Zuhrī, in the third chapter.
2. *Madkhal*, 13.
3. *Bagh.*, ii, 8, 14. Other traditionists also gave an enormous number which they memorized or wrote down. I discuss only one case of al-Bukhārī to clarify the problem.
4. Ibn Ḥajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, as quoted by al-Sibāʿi in *Sunnah*, 501.

The actual number of traditions preserved in the *Sihāh* and the other collections is only a small fraction of the body of the traditions described above. This is a puzzling problem. Many scholars have been perplexed, and so have reached very strange conclusions. Guillaume says "Bukhārī's biographer says that he selected his material from no less than 600,000 *Hadīth*. If we allow for repetitions which occur under different heads, he reduced this vast number of forgeries or dubious reports to less than 3,000 *Hadīth*. In other words, less than one in every 200 traditions which circulated in his day could pass his test"[1].

The problem consists of (a) *Hadīth* and (b) enormous numbers and their implications.

(a) *Hadīth* in the terms of some traditionists, means utterances, deeds and tacit approval of the Prophet[2], while in definitions of other scholars it covers utterances, deeds, legal decisions and tacit approval of the Prophet as well as those of Companions and the Successors[3].

(b) As for the problem of enormous numbers, every channel of transmission is counted as a separate *Hadīth*. 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mahdī (d. 198) says, "I have thirteen traditions from al-Mughīrah transmitting from the Prophet, concerning *"al-mash 'ala al-Khuffain"*[4]. It is quite obvious that al-Mughīrah is reporting a single action or habit of the Prophet. It does not matter how many times this action was repeated. It would be reported as a single action. As this single action is reported to 'Abd al-Rahmān b. Mahdī from thirteen channels, he counts them as thirteen traditions.

The first four centuries of the *Hijrah* were the golden age for the science of tradition, and the number of transmitters grew tremendously. Ibn Khuzaimah (d. 311) gives some thirty *isnāds* for

---

1. Guillaume, *Islam*, 91; a similar idea is maintained by Ahmad Amīn, *Fajr al-Islām*, 211-12; Muir, *Mahomet*, xxxvii; see also J. Robson, *Tradition in Islam*, M.W., vol. xli, pp. 101-1; Nicholson, *A Literary History of the Arabs*, p. 146; Gibb, *Mohammedanism* 79, Haikal, *Hayāt Muhammad*, p. 49.

2. Tahānwī, *Kashshāf*, 279; Qāsimī, *al-Tahdīth* 61; Suyūtī, *Alfiyah* 3; Subhī, *Mustalahāt* 3; Sakhāwī, *Mughīth* 4.

3. Jurjānī, *Risālah*, 1; see Tahānwī, Kashshāf, 279; Suyūtī, *Tadrīb*, quoting al-Tībī, 6; Sakhāwī, *Mughīth*, 12 "predecessors called them *Hadīth*"; Gīlānī, *Tadwīn* 62; for early usage of this word for the sayings other than the Prophet see Hasan b. 'Imārah's discussion with al-Zuhrī, *Islām*, v, 149.

4. Rāzī, *Introd.* 261.

one *Hadīth* in one chapter, concerning the single act of 'Ā'ishah, for cleansing the cloth[1]. Meanwhile it is obvious that there might have been many other channels of transmission which were unknown to him. Muslim b. al-Ḥajjāj (d. 261) cites the names of a great number of transmitters, when he argues about certain points, especially when there is a mistake committed by some transmitters. For example, he gives thirteen traditions concerning the single incident of Ibn 'Abbās and his *tahajjud* prayer. In the prayer, he stood on the left of the Prophet and then the Prophet pulled him to his right side. Yazīd b. Abū Ziyād related on the authority of Kuraib, that Ibn 'Abbās stood on the right side of the Prophet, but he was placed on the left. On this occasion Muslim gives thirteen *isnāds* — making thirteen *Hadīth* — contradicting Yazīd's statement[2]. Further, he does not give the complete *isnād* and their full growth until his time. He mostly gives the details of channels until about 130 A.H. Had he given the complete comprehensive *isnād* flourishing in his own time, they might have grown to fifty traditions at least.

Growth and development of isnād in the third century.

There have been some traditionists who claim that they had every *Hadīth* from one hundred channels[3], and many others who have written every *Hadīth* from twenty or thirty channels[4]. So we may now infer what the real numbers of the traditions were which were described as 600,000. Another point is that they were not purely traditions of the Prophet, but the sayings of the Companions and the Successors and their legal decisions as well; the word '*Hadīth*' covers all these subjects and matters in some scholars' terms.

---

1.   See Appendix No. V, photocopy of the MSS. of *Ṣaḥīḥ* of Ibn Khuzaimah, page related to this subject.

2.   Muslim, *Tamyīz*, fol. 6b-7a; for more examples see fol. 10a; 11 channels; fol. 11b; 17 channels; these *isnadās* are shown in the mid-second century as they flourished, not at the time of Muslim, who was a century later.

3.   Sibā'ī, *Sunnah*, 224, quoting sayings of Ibrāhīm b. Sa'īd al-Jauharī from Tānīb al-Khaṭīb.

4.   *Madkhal*, 9; and it is quite possible, at least 50 students transmitted al-Zuhrī's book, so within 25 years' time his traditions might have grown 30 or 40 times, see also *Majrūhīn*, 10a; *Jāmi'* 165a; *Mizān*, i, 35.

The True Numbers of the Traditions.

What is the real number of authentic traditions? The exact number is unknown, but according to Sufyān al-Thaurī, Shu'bah, Yaḥyā al-Qaṭṭān, 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Mahdī and Ibn Ḥanbal 4,000 *Ḥadīth* only[1]. The statement is incomprehensible. Gīlānī is inclined to a number of less than 10,000 *Ḥadīth*, based in his statement, on the quotation from Ṭāhir al-Jazā'irī, who in turn was quoting al-Ḥakim al-Nishāburī[2]. This is apparently a misinterpretation of al-Ḥakim's attitude. He gives an estimate of less than 10,000 *Ḥadīth* for the first-class authentic traditions which are transmitted according to al-Bukhārī and Muslim b. al-Ḥajjāj's stipulation. Furthermore he himself objects to this number, saying, "How can it be said that his [Prophet] traditions do not reach 10,000 traditions when 4,000 Companions... have transmitted traditions from him, who associated with him for more than twenty years..."[3].

It is said that the *Musnad* of Ibn Ḥanbal consists of some 40,000 Traditions, and without repetition it would be about 30,000[4], but there has not been any research so far.

Al-Bukhārī, his Ṣaḥīḥ, and other Traditions.

Al-Bukhārī did not claim that what he left out were the spurious, nor that there were no authentic traditions outside his collection. On the contrary he said, "I only included in my book *al-Jāmi'* those that were authentic, and I left out many more authentic traditions than this to avoid unnecessary length"[5]. He had no intention of collecting all the authentic traditions. He only wanted to compile a manual of *Ḥadīth*, according to the wishes of his *Shaikh* Isḥāq b. Rāhwaih[6], and his function is quite clear from the title of his book *"Al-Jāmi', al-Musnad, al-Ṣaḥīḥ, al-Mukhta-ṣar, min umūr Rasūl al-Allāh wa Sunanihi, wa ayyāmih"*[7]. The

---

1.   Rashīd, *Ibn Mājah*, 164, quoting al-Amīr al-Ṣan'ānī.
2.   Gīlānī, *Tadwīn*, 66-67.
3.   *Madkhal*, 11-12.
4.   Shākir, Commentary on Suyūtī's *alfīyah*, pp. 218-222, Shākir gives the estimate of the early scholars of 30,000 to 40,000; perhaps the first number indicates traditions without repetition. For the average of repetitions see, *infra*, Arabic Section.
5.   Bājī, 9b; also Ibn Ḥajar, *Hady al-Sārī*, i, 18; also *Bagh.*, ii, 8-9.
6.   Ibn Ḥajar, *op. cit.*, 18; *Bagh.* ii, 8.
7.   Ibn al-Ṣalāh, *'Ulum al-Ḥadīth*, 24-5.

word *al-Mukhtaṣar*, 'epitome', itself explains that al-Bukhārī did not make any attempt at a comprehensive collection.

Now it is clear that when traditionists give enormous numbers for the traditions, they mean channels and sources of their transmission, and do not mean real numbers of *Ḥadīth*. But when they give small figures, saying: "Al-Zuhrī has 1,000 *Ḥadīth*, or al-Qāsim has 200 *Ḥadīth*" they most probably mean *Ḥadīth* as a subject matter not counted according to its *isnād*.

Does 'Unauthentic' Mean a False Statement?

Traditionists, at first, look into the *isnād* and if it is defective, they call the *Ḥadīth* defective, without scrutinizing the subject matter[1]; because a *Ḥadīth*, according to their criteria, cannot be authentic unless both its parts are perfect.

Authentic matter with false *isnād* is a false statement. This will be clear from Appendix III. This appendix — which is a collection of traditions, transmitted by Bishr b. al-Ḥusain on the authority of Zakariyā b. 'Adī from Anas b. Mālik from the Prophet — is called spurious, though about one quarter of the traditions of this collection are found in Bukhārī and Muslim's *Ṣaḥīḥ* collections, and are called authentic. The only reason for discarding them is that it is maintained that Zakariyā did not hear all these traditions from Anas, and they are falsely attributed to him.

Therefore, if the scholars say that 200,000 *Ḥadīth* were not authentic, it does not mean that they were spurious. It only means that their *isnāds* are questioned while the subject itself may or may not be false.

---

1. See for the priority of *isnād* criticism, Robson, *Materials of Tradition, M.W.*, vol. xli, p. 166; Guillaume, 55.
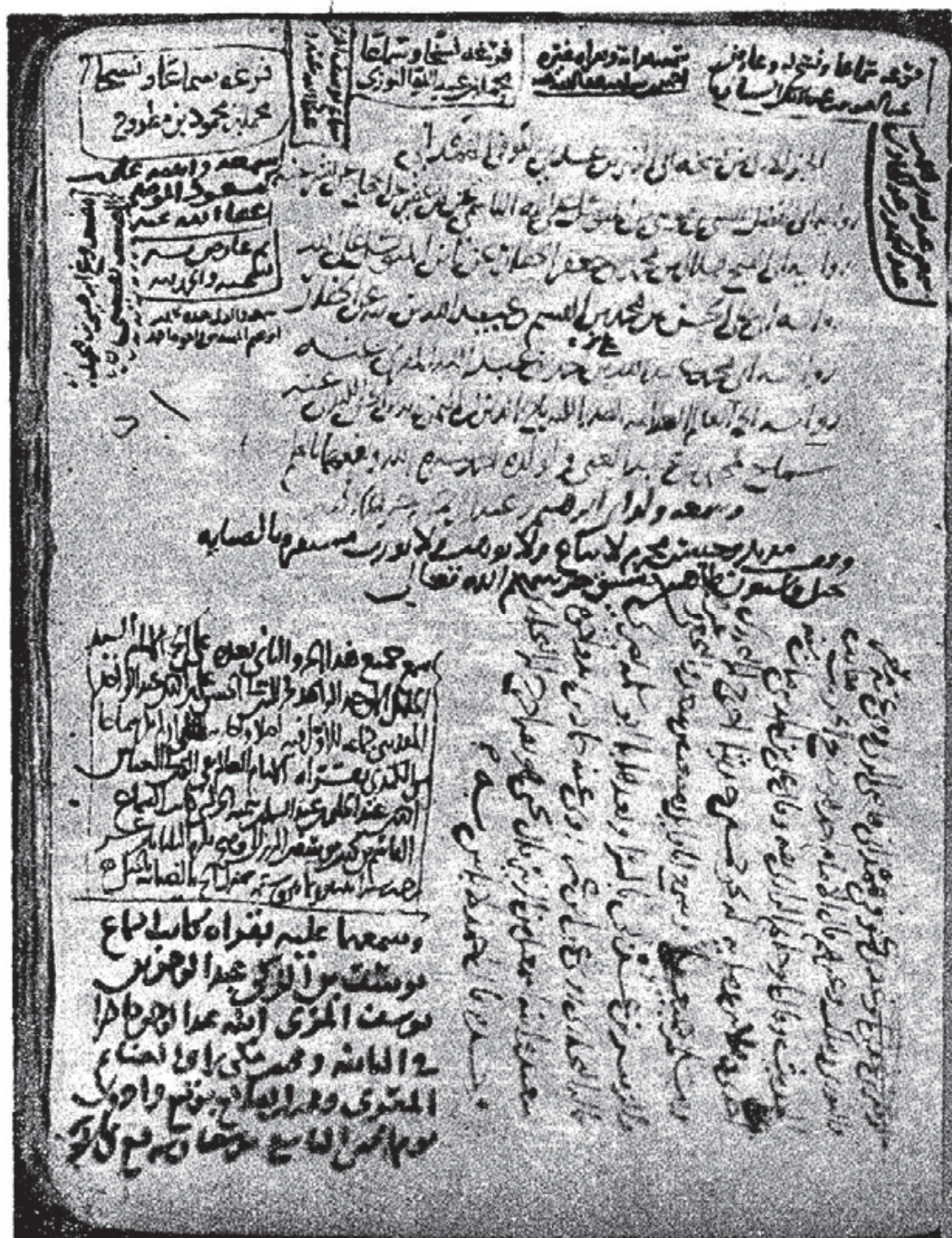
A part of the unauthentic *Nuskhah* of al-Zubair b. 'Adī.

A page from *al-Maghāzī* of Ibn Ishāq with the corresponding printed text in the *Sīrat* of Ibn Hishām.

APPENDIX V

Folio 42 from the Ms. of *Ṣaḥīḥ* Ibn Khuzaimah.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS

Abū Ja'far al-Ṭaḥāwī, Muhammad b. Aḥmad b. Salāmah: *al-Taswiyah bain Ḥaddathanā wa Akhbaranā*. Chester Beatty Library, Dublin, MS. No. 3415.

Abū Khaithamah, Zuhair b. Ḥarb: *Al-'Ilm*, Chester Beatty Library, MS. No. 3491.

Abū Ya'lā al-Tamīmī, Aḥmad b. 'Alī b. al-Muthannā: *Musanad*. Photocopy, Public Library, Doha, Original, Sehid Ali Pasa, MS. No. 564. Istanbul.

Abū al-Yamān, Al-Ḥakam b. Nāfi': *Aḥādīth*, Zāhiriyah Library, MS. Majmū', 120, fol. 68-87, Damascus.

Abū Zur'ah, 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. 'Amr b. 'Abd Allāh al-Dimashqī.: *Tārīkh*, Fatih, MS. No. 4210, Istanbul.

Al-'Alā'ī, Khalīl b. Kaikaladī: *Jāmi' al-Taḥṣīl fī Aḥkām al-Marāsīl*. Zāhiriyah Library, MS. No. Hadīth, 405, Damascus.

'Alī b. al-Ja'd, Abū al-Hasan, 'Alī b. al-Ja'd: *Musnad*. Collected by 'Abd Allāh b. Muhammad al-Baghawī, Egyptian Library, MS. No. 2240. Cairo.

Al-Azdī: *Tārīkh Mauṣil*, edited by A.H.M. Abū Ḥabība, The University of Cambridge, Thesis No. Ph. D. 5147.

Al-Bājī, Sulaimān b. Khalaf: *Al-Ta'dīl wa al-Tajrīḥ li man Kharraja 'Anhu al-Bukhārī fī al-Jāmi' al-Ṣāḥīḥ*, Nuruosmaniye MS. No. 766. Istanbul.

Al-Dhahabī, Muḥammad b. Aḥmad: *Siyar A'lām al-Nubalā'*, Photocopy, Zāhirīyah Library, Damascus.

Al-Fasawī, Ya'qūb b. Sufyān: *Tārīkh*, 2nd vol. Revan, MS. No. 1554, Istanbul. 3rd vol. Esad Efendi, MS. No. 2391. Istanbul.

Ibn Abū Khaithamah, Aḥmad b. Zuhair b. Ḥarb: *Tārīkh*, vol. iii, Qarawiyyīn, MS. No. 244/40, Fez.

Ibn Abū Ṣaliḥ, Suhail b. Abū Ṣāliḥ: *Nuskhah*, photocopy Public Library, Doha, Original, Zāhiriyah Library, MS. No. Majmū', 107, fol. 155-160. Damascus.

Ibn Abū Shaibah, 'Abd Allāh b. Muhammad: *Muṣannaf*. Madinah, MS. No. 333-4. Istanbul.

Ibn 'Adī, 'Abd Allāh b. 'Abd Allāh al-Jurjānī.: *Al-Kāmil*, 3 volumes. Photocopy, Public Library, Doha, Original, Ahmad iii, MS. No. 2943. Istanbul.

Ibn 'Asākir, 'Alī b. al-Hasan: *Tārīkh Dimashq*, Zāhiriyyah Library, Vol. xiii.

Ibn Ḥanbal, Aḥmad b. Muhammad b. Ḥanbal: *Al-'Ilal wa Ma'rifat al-Rijāl*, Ayasofya, MS. No. 3380. Istanbul.

Ibn Ḥibbān, Muḥammad b. Ḥibbān al-Bustī: a) *Al-Majrūḥīn min al-Muḥad-dithīn*, Aya Sofya, MS. Nº. 496. Istanbul.

b) *Al-Thiqāt*, Photocopy, Public Library, Doha, Original in Egyptian Library, Cairo.

Ibn Isḥāq, Muḥammad b. Isḥāq: *Al-Maghāzī*, Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus.

Ibn Juraij, 'Abd al-Mālik b. 'Abd al-'Azīz.: *Aḥādīth Ibn Juraij*, transmitted by Rauḥ, photocopy, Public Library, Doha, Original in Ẓāhiriyah Library, MS. Nº. Majmū' 24.

Ibn Khuzaimah, Muḥammad b. Isḥāq al-Nisābūrī: *Ṣaḥīḥ Ibn Khuzaimah*, photocopy, Public Library, Doha.

Ibn Rāhawaih, Isḥāq b. Rāhwaih: *Musnad.* Egyptian Library, MS. No. Ḥadīth 776.

Ibn Rajab, 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Aḥmad al-Ḥanbalī: *Sharḥ 'Ilal al-Tirmidhī*, photocopy, Public Library, Doha, original, Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus.

Ibn Zanjuwaih, Ḥumaid b. Makhlad al-Azdī: *Kitāb al-Amwāl*, Burdur Umumi Kutuphanesi, No. MS. No. 183, Turkey.

Ibrāhīm b. Ṭahmān al-Khurāsānī: *Nuskhah.* Photocopy, Public Library, Doha, original Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus.

Al-Isbahānī, Bashīr b. al-Ḥusain: *Nuskhah Zubair b. 'Adī.* Photocopy, Public Library, Doha, original in Ẓāhiriyah Library, MS. No. Majmū', 90, fol. 50-58, Damascus.

Juwairīyah b. Asmā': *Ṣaḥīfah*, photocopy, Public Library, Doha, original Sehid Ali pasa, MS. No. 539, Istanbul.

Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī, Aḥmad b. 'Alī b. Thābit: a) *Al-Faqīh wa al-Mutafaq-qih*, Koprulu, MS. No. 392. Istanbul.

b) *Al-Jāmi' li Akhlāq al-Rāwī wa Ādāb al-Sāmi'*, photocopy in Egyptian Library, original in Alexandria.

c) *Sharaf Aṣḥāb al-Ḥadīth.* Atif Effandi, MS. Nº. 601, Istanbul.

Al-Kushshī, 'Abd b. Ḥumaid: *Al-Muntakhab min Musnad 'Abd b. Ḥumaid*, photocopy, Public Library, Doha, original Koprulu, MS. Nº. 456. Istanbul.

Al-Laith b. Sa'd: *Ḥadīth al-Laith 'an Yazīd b. Abū Ḥabīb*, photocophy, Public Library, Doha, original MS. in Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus.

Al-Qushairī, al-Nisābūrī, Muslim b. al-Ḥajjāj: a) *Rijāl 'Urwah b. al-Zubair wa Jamā'ah min al-Tābi'īn wa Ghairihim*, Ẓāhiriyah Library, MS. Nº. Majmū', 55.

b) *Al-Tamyīz wa al-Ifrād*, Ẓāhiriyah Library, MS. Majmū', 19, photocopy in Public Library, Doha.

Al-Rāmhurmuzī, Al-Ḥasan b. 'Abd al-Raḥmān: *Al-Muḥaddith al-Fāṣil bain al-Rāwī wa al-Wā'ī*, Köprûlû, MSS. Nº. 397. Istanbul.

Al-Ruwāsī, Wakī' b. Al-Jarrāh: *Nuskhah Wakī'*, photocopy, Public Library, Doha, original, Faizullah Effandi, Istanbul.

Shabāb, Khalīfah b. Khayyāṭ: *Ṭabaqāt*, Ẓāhiriyah Library, Damascus.

Al-Ṭabarānī, Sulaimān b. Aḥmad b. Ayyūb: a) *Al-Mu'jam al-Awsaṭ* 1-2 vol. Corra Chebil Zade, MSS. Nos. 72, 73.

b) *Al-Mu'jam al-Kabīr*,
   vol. 1-2 Aḥmad iii, MS. No. 465/1-2.

vol. 3-4. Fatih, MSS. No. 1198.

vol. 5-6. Ahmad iii, MS. No. 465/5-6.

vol. 9-10. Ahmad iii, MS. No. 465/9-10. Istanbul.

Al-Thaurī, Sufyān b. Saʿīd: *Al-Juzʿal-Awwal Mimmā Asnad al-Thaurī*, photo-copy Public Library, Doha, original in Ẓāhiriyah Library, fol. 40-47, Damascus.

Al-ʿUmarī, ʿUbaid Allāh b. ʿUmar: *Nuskhah*, Ẓāhiriyah Library, MS. No. Majmūʿ, 105. (Min Ḥadīth ʿUbaid Allāh)

Al-Wāsiṭī, Aslam b. Sahl b. Aslam: *Tārīkh Wāsiṭ.* Iraq Museum Library, Baghdad.

B. LIST OF ARTICLES

ʿAlī, Jawād: *Mawārid Tārīkh al-Ṭabarī*, Majallah Majmaʿ al-ʿIlmī al-ʿIrāqī, 1954, p. 16-56.

Bousquet, G.H.: *Le mystère de la formation et des origines du Fiqh.* Translated by Ḥamīdullāh, Maʿārif, 1958, pp. 165-184; 245-261.

Fitzgerald, S.V.: *The Alleged Debt of Islamic to Roman Law*, The Law Quaterly Review, Vol. 67, Jan. 1951, p. 81-102.

Guillaume, A.: *Where was al-Masyid al-Aqṣa*, Al-Andalus, Madrid, 1953, pp. 323-336.

Ḥamīdullāh, Muḥammad: a) *Administration of Justice in Early Islam*, I.C. 1937, pp. 163-171.

b) *Educational System in the Time of the Prophet*, I. C., 1939, pp. 48-59.

c) *Review on ʿAn Introduction to Islamic Law*ʾ by J. Schacht, M.E.J., Vol. IX, 238-9.

Horovitz, J.: a) *Alter und Ursprung des Isnad*, Der Islam, Vol. VIII, 1918, pp. 39-47.
b) *The Earliest Biographies of the Prophet and their Authors*, I.C., Vol. I, pp. 535-559, Vol. II, pp. 22-50; 164-182; 495-526.

Inayatullah, Shaikh: *Bibliophilism in Mediaeval Islam*, I.C., 1938, 154-169.

Miles, G.C.: *Early Islamic Inscriptions near Tāʿf in the Ḥijāz*, J.N.E.S., Chicago, Vol. VII, 1948, pp. 236-242.

Rashīd Riḍā: Notes on Al-Tadwīn fī al-Islām, *Al-Manār*, Vol. X, 1907, pp. 752-769.

Robson, J.: a) *Ibn Isḥāq's Use of the Isnād*, Bulletin of the John Rylands Library, Vol. 38, No. 2, March 1956, p. 449-465.

b) *The Isnād in Muslim Tradition*, Glasgow University Oriental Society Transactions, Vol. XV, 1955, p. 15-26.

c) *The Material of Tradition*, M.W. Vol. XLI, p. 166-180.

d) *Muslim Traditions, the Question of Authenticity*, Memoirs & Proc., Manchester Lit. Philosophical Society, Vol. XCIII, (1951-52) No. 7, pp. 84-102.

Ruth, S. Mackensen: *Arabic Books and Libraries in the Umaiyad Period*, A.J.S.L. Chicago, Vol. LII, pp. 245-53; Vol. LIII, 239-250, Vol. LIV, pp. 41-61.

Sachau: *Das Berliner Fragment des Mūsā Ibn 'Ukba,* Sitzung. der Phil. Hist. Classe, Feb. 1904, pp. 465-470.

Schacht, J.: a) *Foreign Elements in Ancient Islamic Law,* Journal of Comparative Legislation and International Law, 3rd series, Vol. XXXII (1950), parts III, IV, pp. 9-17.

b) *On Mūsā b. 'Uqba's Kitāb al-Maghāzī* Acta Orientalia, Vol. XXI, 1953, pp. 288-300.

c) *A Revaluation of Islamic Traditions,* J.R.A.S., 1949, pp. 143-154.

Serjeant, R.B.: *The 'Constitution of Medina',* The Islamic Quarterly, Vol. VIII, Number 1-2, p. 1-16.

Sprenger, A.: *On the Origin and Progress of Writing Down Historical Facts among the Musalmans,* J.A.S.B., Vol. 25, 1856, pp. 303-29.

Strange, G.L.: *The Noble Sanctuary of Jerusalem,* J.R.A.S. XIX, 1887, pp. 247-305.

Zolondek, Leon: *The Sources of the Kitāb al-Agānī,* Arabica, Tome VIII, Anne 1961, pp. 294-308.

C. LIST OF PUBLISHED BOOKS

'Abd al-Rāziq, Mustafā: *Tamhīd Li Tārīkh al-Falsafah al-Islāmiyah,* 2nd ed. Cairo, 1959.

'Adid b. Sharyah: *Akhbār 'Abīd,* 1st ed. Hydrabad, 1347.

Abū 'Awāna: *Musnad,* Hydrabad, India.

Abū Dāwūd: *Sunan,* 4 vols. ed by M.M. 'Abd al-Hamīd, 2nd emp. Cairo, 1369/1950.

Abū al-Faraj al-Isfahānī 'Alī b. al-Husain: *Al-Aghānī,* Dār al-Kutub al-Misriyah, Cairo, 1345-/1927- except where stated Būlāq edition Cairo, 1285.

Abū al-Fidā', Ismā'īl: *Al-Mukhtasar fī Akhbār al-Bashar,* 4 vols., Constantinople, 1286.

Abū Nu'aim, Ahmad b. 'Abd Allāh al-Isbahānī: a) *Geschichte Isbahans,* ed. Dr. Seven Dedering, Leiden, 1931.

b) *Hilyat al-Awliyā',* 10 vols., Khānjī, Cairo, 1932.

Abū Rayyah, Mahmūd: *Adwā' 'Alā al-Sunnah al-Muhammadiyah,* 2nd ed. New Sūr Press, Lebanon, 1383/1964.

Abū Tālib al-Makkī: *Qūt al-Qulūb,* Al-Maimaniyah Press, Cairo, 1310/1893.

Abū Yūsuf, Ya'qūb b. Ibrāhīm: a) *Al-Athār,* ed. by Abū al-Wafā' al-Afghānī, Cairo, 1355/1937.

b) *Al-Kharāj,* Cairo, 1346/1927.

c) *Al-Rad 'Alā Siyar al-Auzā'ī,* ed. by Abū al-Wafā' al-Afghānī, Cairo, 1357/1938.

Abū Zahrah, Muhammad: a) *Abū Hanīfah,* 2nd emp., Cairo, 1955.

b) *Mālik,* 2nd imp. Cairo, 1952.

c) *Al-Shāfi'ī,* 'Ulūm Press, Cairo, 1364/1945.

Abū Zahw, Muhammad Muhammad: *Al-Hadīth wa al-Muhaddithūn,* 1st ed. Cairo, 1958.

Aḥmad Amīn: *Fajr al-Islām*, sixth imp. Al-Nahḍah al-Miṣriyah, Cairo, 1370/ 1950.

'Ajjāj al-Khaṭīb Muḥammad: *Al-Sunnah Qabl al-Tadwīn*, Cairo, 1383/1963.

Aland, Kurt: *The Problem of anonymity and Pseudonymity in Christian Litera-ture of the First Two Centuries*, S.P.C.K. Theological Collection Series No. 4, London, 1965.

'Alī Ḥasan 'Abd al-Qādir: *Naẓrah 'Āmmah fī Tārīkh al-Fiqh al-Islāmī*, 'Ulūm Press, Cairo, 1361/1942.

'Alī b. Mūsā b. Ja'far al-Ṣādiq: *Musnad*, Beirut, 1966.

Arberry, A.J.: *The Koran Interpreted*, Oxford University Press, 1964.

Al-Azadī, 'Abd Allāh b. Muḥammad: *Tārīkh al-'Ulamā wa al-Ruwāt lil 'Ilm bil al-Andalus*, 2 vols., Cairo, 1954.

Al-'Azīmābādī, Muḥammad: *Al-Ta'līq al-Mughnī*, Commentary on Sunan al-Daraqutnī, Anṣārī Press, Delhi, 1310.

Al-Balādhurī, Aḥmad b. Yaḥyā: a) *Ansāb al-Ashrāf*, 1st vol. ed. by Ḥamīdullāh, Cairo, 1959.

  b) *Futūḥ al-Buldān*, ed. by al-Munajjid, Cairo, 1956.

  c) *Liber Expugnationis Regionum*, ed. by M.J. de Goeje, Leiden, 1866.

Al-Baṣrī, Muḥammad b. 'Alī: *Al-Mu'tamad Fī Uṣūl al-Fiqh*, 2 vols. ed. by Ḥamīdullāh and others, Damascus, 1384-5/1964-5.

Brockelman, K.: *Geschichte der Arabischen Literatur* translated by al-Najjār, under the title, *Tārīkh al-Adab al-'Arabī*, 3 parts, Cairo, 1959.

Al-Bukhārī, Muḥammad b. Ismā'īl: a) *Al-Du'fā'*, Allahabad, 1325.

  b) *Al-Jāmi' al-Ṣaḥīḥ*, 4 vols., ed. by Juynboll, and others Leyde, Paris 1862-1908.

  c) *Al-Tārīkh al-Kabīr*, 4 vols., Hydrabad, 1361.

  d) *Al-Tārīkh al-Ṣaghīr*, Allahabad, 1325.

Caetani, Leone: *Chronographia Islamica*, Roma, 1912.

Coulson, N.J.: *A History of Islamic Law*, Edinburgh, 1964.

Cowan, J. Milton: *A Dictionary of Modern Written Arabic*, Wiesbaden, 1961.

Dāraqutnī, 'Alib. 'Umar: *Aḥādīth al-Muwaṭṭa' wa Ittifāq al- Ruwāt 'an Mālik wa Ikhtilāfihim fīhā ziyadatan wa Naqṣan*, ed. by al-Kautharī, Ist ed. Cairo, 1365/1946.

  Sunan al-Daraqutnī, Anṣārī Press, Delhi, 1310.

Danby, Herbert: (Translated) *Mishna*, 1st ed. London, 1933.

Al-Dawālibī, Muḥammad Ma'rūf: *Al-Ḥuqūq al-Rumānīyah wa Tārīkhuhā*. 5th ed. Allepo, 1383/1963.

De Goeje, M.J.: *Quotations from the Bible in the Qoran and the Tradition*, pp. 179-185 in Semitic Studies in Memory of Rev. Dr. Alexander Kohut, ed. by G. A. Kohut, Berlin 1897.

Al-Dhahabī, Muḥammad b. Aḥmad: a) *Biographien von Gewährsmannern des Ibn Isḥāq hauptsächlich aus al-Dahabī*, ed. by Fischer August, Leiden, 1890.

  b) *Mizān al-I'tidāl*, 4 vols. ed. by Al-Bijāwī, Cairo, 1382/1963.

  c) *Al-Mushtabih*, ed. by al-Bijāwī, Cairo, 1962.

d) *Siyar al-A'lām al-Nubalā'*, 1-3 vols. ed. Al-Munajjid and others Cairo, 1956.

e) *Tadhkirat al-Huffāz*, 4 vols, Hydrabad. N.D.

f) *Tārīkh* al-Islām, Vol. I-VI, Cairo, 1367-/1948-.

Al-Dhahabī, Muhammad Husain: *Al-Tafsīr wa al-Mafassirūn*, 3 vols. Cairo, 1381/1961.

Al-Dūlābī, Muhammad b. Ahmad: *Al-Kunā wa al-Asmā'*, 2 vols., Hydrabad, 1322.

Al-Farrā', Yahyā b. Ziyād: *Ma'ānī al-Qur'ān*, Cairo, 1955.

Dārimī, 'Abd Allāh b. 'Abd al-Rahmān: *Sunan al-Dārimī*, 2 vols., ed., by M. A. Dahmān, Damascus, 1349.

Fischer, see p. 282 footnote.

Fuwād 'Abd al-Bāqī: a) *Miftāh Kunūz al-Sunnah*, 1st ed. Cairo, 1352/1933.

b) *Mu'jam al-Mufahras li Alfāz al-Qur'ān*, 2nd imp. Cairo.

c) *Taysīr al-Manfa'ah*, Cairo, 1935-9.

Gérhardsson, Birger: *Memory and Manuscript*, Upsala 1961.

Gibb, H.A.R.: *Mohammedanism*, 2nd ed. London, 1964.

Gilānī, Manāzir Ahsan: *Tadwīn Hadīth*, 1st ed. Karachi, 1375/1956.

Goldziher, Ignaz: a) *History of Classical Arabic Literature*, trans. by J. Desomogyi, Hildesheim, 1966.

b) *Muhammedanische Studien*, 2nd imp. Hildesheim, 1961. French translation by Leon Bercher, Paris, 1952.

Grohmann, A.: *From the World of Arabic Papyri*, Cairo, 1952.

Guillaume, A.: a) *Islam*, Penguin Ser. 66.

b) *The Life of Muhammad*, the translation of Sīrah of ibn Ishāq, Oxford University Press, 1955.

c) *The Traditions of Islam*. Oxford, 1924.

Haikal, Muhammad Husain: *Hayāt Muhammad*, 3rd ed. Cairo, 1358.

Al-Haithamī, 'Alī b. Abū Bakr: a) *Majma' al-Zawāyid wa manba' al-Fawāyid*, Maktabah Al-Qudsī, 1352.

b) *Mawārid al-Zam'ān ilā Zawā'id Ibn Hibbān*, 1st ed. Cairo, N.D.

Hājī Khalīfah, Mustafā b. 'Abd Allāh: *Kashf al-Zunūn 'an Asāmī al-Kutub wa al-Funūn*, Turkey, 1941.

Al-Hākim, Muhammad b. 'Abd Allāh: a) *Ma'rifat 'Ulūm al-Hadīth*, ed. by Mu'azzam Husain, Cairo, 1937.

b) *Al-Madkhal Fī 'Ilm al-Hādīth*, ed. and translated by J. Robson, Luzac, 1953.

c) *Al-Mustadrak*, 4 vols. Hydrabad.

Hamīdullāh, Muhammad.: a) *Imām Abū Hanīfah Kī Tadwīn Qānūn Islāmī*, Hydrābād, 1361.

b) *Al-Wathā'iq al-Siyāsiyah*, 2nd ed. Cairo, 1956.

Hammām b. Munabbih: a) *Sahīfah*, ed. by Muhammad Hamīdullāh, 1st ed. Damascus, 1372/1953.

b) *Sahīfah*, English Translation, 5th edition, Hydrabad, 1380/1961.

Al-Harrānī, Al-Hasan b. 'Alī: *Tuhaf al-'Uqūl 'an Āl al-Rasūl*, Tehran, 1376.

Al-Ḥāzimī, Muḥammad b. Mūsā: *Al-I'tibār fī al-Nāsikh wa al-Mansūkh min al-Āthār*. Aleppo, 1346/1927.

Al-Hindī, 'Alī al-Muttaqī: *Kanz al-'Ummāl*, 8 vols., 1st ed., Hydrabad, 1312-14.

Hoskyns, Edwyn, Sir: *The Riddle of the New Testament*, Faber, London, MCMLXIII.

Al-Ḥumaidī, 'Abd Allāh b. Zubair: *Musnad al-Ḥumaidī*, 2 vols. ed. by Ḥabīb al-Raḥmān al-A'zamī, published by al-Majlis al-'Ilmī, Karachi, 1963.

Al-Ḥumaidī, Muḥammad b. Fatūḥ: *Jadhwat al-Muqtabas fī Dhikr Wulāt al-Andalus*, Cairo, 1953.

Ibn 'Abd al-Barr, Yūsuf b. 'Abd Allāh: a) *Al-Intiqā' fī Faḍā'il al-Thalāthah al-fuqahā'*, Cairo, 1350.

  b) *Al-Istī'āb fī Ma'rifat al-Aṣḥāb*, 4 vols. ed. M. Al-Bijāwī, Cairo.

  c) *Mukhtaṣar Jāmi' Bayān al-'Ilm*, ed. by Beirutī.

  d) *Jāmi' Bayān al-'Ilm*, 2 vols., Al-Muniriyah, Cairo.

  e) *Al-Qaṣd wa al-Umam*, Cairo, 1350.

  f) *Tajrīd al-Tamhīd Limā fī Muwaṭṭa' min al-Asānīd*, Cairo, 1350.

Ibn 'Abd al-Ḥakam: a) *Sīrat 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Azīz*, ed. by Aḥmad 'Ubaid, Cairo, 1927.

  b) *Le Livre de la Conquete de l'Egypte du Magreb et de l'Espagne*, ed. M. Henri Massé, Cairo, 1914.

Ibn 'Abd Rabbih, Aḥmad b. Muḥammad: *Al-'Iqd al-Farīd*, ed. Aḥmad Amīn and others, Cairo, 1359-/1940-.

Ibn Abū Ḥātim al-Rāzī, 'Abd al-Raḥmān: *Al-Jaḥrḥ wa al-Ta'dīl*, Introduction, 8 volumes, Hydrabad, 1360-1373.

Ibn Abū Uṣaibi'ah: *'Uyūn al-Anbā' fī Ṭabaqāt al-Aṭibbā'*, ed. by Mûeller, A., Konigsberg, 1882-4.

Ibn al-Athīr, 'Alī b. Muḥammad: *Usd al-Ghābah*, 5 vols., Cairo, 1285-7.

Ibn al-Athīr, Mubārak b. Muḥammad: *Al-Nihāyah fī Gharīb al-Ḥadīth*, 4 vols., Cairo, 1311/1893.

Ibn Bābwaih, Muḥammad b. 'Alī: *'Ilal al-Sharā'i'*, 2 vols., Tehran, 1377/1957-8.

Ibn Bashkuwāl, Khalaf b. 'Abd al-Mālik: *Al-Ṣilah*, 2 vols., Cairo, 1374/1955.

Ibn Farḥūn, Ibrāhīm b. 'Alī: *Al-Dībāj al-Mudhahhab fī Ma'rifat A'yān 'Ulamā' al-Madhhab*, Cairo, 1329.

Ibn Ḥabīb, Muḥammad al-Baghdādī: *Al-Muḥabbar*, Hydrabad, 1361/1942.

Ibn Ḥajar, Aḥmad b. 'Alī: a) *Fatḥ al-Bārī, Sharḥ Ṣaḥīḥ al-Bukhārī*. Al-Ḥalabī Press, 1959.

  b) *Fatḥ al-Bārī, Sharḥ Ṣaḥīḥ al-Bukhārī*, edited by M.F.A. Bāqī, Cairo.

  c) *Hady al-Sārī*, 2 vols., Cairo, 1383/1964.

  d) *Al-Iṣābah fī Tamyiz al-Ṣaḥābah*, 4 vols., Cairo, 1358/1939.

  e) *Lisān al-Mīzān*, 6 vols., Hydrabad.

  f) *Raf' al-Iṣr 'an Quḍāt Miṣr*, ed. by H. 'Abd al-Majīd, Cairo, 1957.

  g) *Ṭabaqāt al-Mudallisīn*, Cairo, 1322.

  h) *Tahdhīb al-Tahdhīb*, 12 vols., Hydrabad, 1325-7.

i) *Ta'jīl al-Manfa'ah*, Hydrabad, 1324.

j) *Taqrīb al-Tahdhīb*, 2 vols., ed. 'Abd al-Wahhāb, 'A. Latīf, Cairo, 1960.

Ibn Hanbal, Ahmad b. Muhammad: a) *Al-'Ilal wa Ma'rifat al-Rijāl*, ed. by Talat Kocyigit, Ankara, 1963.

b) *Al-Musnad*, 6 vols., Cairo, 1313.

c) *Al-Musnad*, ed. by Ahmad Shākir, 15 vols., Cairo, 1949-

Ibn Hazm: a) *Jawāmī' al-Sīrah*, ed. by Nāsir al-Dīn al-Asad, Cairo, 1956.

b) *Djamharat ansab*, ed. by Lévi Provençal, Cairo, 1948.

Ibn Hibbān, Muhammad b. Hibbān al-Bustī: a) *Sahīh Ibn Hibbān*, 1st vol., ed. Ahmad Shākir, Cairo, 1952.

b) *Die Beruhmten Traditionarier Der Islamischen Länder*, ed., by M. Fleisch-hammer, Wiesbaden, 1959.

Ibn Hishām: a) *Das leben Muhammed's Nach Muhammad Ibn Ishak*, ed. by F. Wustenfeld, Gottingen, 1859.

b) *Al-Tijān*, Hydrabad, 1347.

Ibn al-Humām, Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Wāhid al-Siwāsī: *Fath al-Qadīr*, 8 vols., Cairo, 1356.

Ibn al-'Imād, 'Abd al-Ha'ī: *Shadharāt al-Dhahab Fī Akhbār man Dhahab*, Cairo, 1350.

Ibn al-Jārūd al-Nīsābūrī, 'Abd Allāh b. 'Alī: *Al-Muntaqā min al-Sunan al-Musnadah 'an Rasūl Allāh*, ed. by 'Abd Allāh Hāshim al-Yamānī, Cairo, 1382/1963.

Ibn Juljul: *Les Generations des Medecins et des Sages*, ed. Fuad Sayyid, Cairo, 1955.

Ibn Kathīr, Ismā'īl b. 'Umar: *Al-Bidāyah wa al-Nihāyah*, 14 vols., 1st ed. Cairo, 1932-

Ibn Khair, Muhammad b. Khair al-Ashbīlī: *Fihrist*, Baghdād, 1963.

Ibn Khallikān, Ahmad b. Muhammad: a) *Wafyāt al-A'yān*, Cairo, 1310.

b) *Wafyāt al-A'yān*, ed. by F. Wustenfeld, Gottingen, 1835.

Ibn Hatīb al-Dahša: *Tuhfa Dawi-l-Arbāb*, ed. by T. Mann, Brill, 1905.

Ibn Mājah, Muhammad b. Yazīd: *Sunan*, 2 vols., ed. by M.F.A. Bāqī, Cairo, 1373/1954.

Ibn Manzūr al-Afrīqī, Muhammad b. Mukarram: *Lisān al-'Arab*, Beirut, 1375/1955.

Ibn Miskawayh: *Tajārib al-Umam*, ed. by L. Caetani, Luzack, 1909.

Ibn al-Muqaffa': *Risālah fī al-Sahābah*, ed. by M. Kurd 'Alī, 3rd imp. Cairo, 1365/1946.

Ibn al-Murtadā, Ahmad b. Yahyā: *Die Klassen Der Mu'taziliten*, ed. Susanna Diwald-Wilzer, Wiesbaden, 1961.

Ibn al-Nadīm: *Al-Fihrist*, ed. G. Flugel, Leipsig, 1871.

Ibn al-Qayyim: *Tahdhīb Sunan Abū Dāwād*, 8 vols. ed. by M. H. Alfiqī, Cairo, 1948-9.

Ibn al-Qaisarānī, Muhammad b. Tāhir: *Al-Jam' bain Rijāl al-Sahīhain*, Hydrabad, 1323.

Ibn al-Qiftī, 'Alī b. Yūsuf: *Tarih Al-Hukamā*, ed. by J. Lippert, Leipzig, 1903.

Ibn Qutaibah, 'Abd Allāh b. Muslim: a) *Ma'ārif*, ed. by 'Ukāshah, Cairo, 1960.

   b) *Tāwīl Mukhtalif al-Ḥadīth*, Cairo, 1326-

   c) *'Uyūn al-Akhbār*, Cairo, 1925-30. 4 vols.

Ibn Saʻd: *Al-Ṭabaqāt al-Kabīr*, 9 vols. ed. by E. Sachau, Leiden, 1904-1940.

Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ: *'Ulūm al-Ḥadīth*, ed. by al-Ṭabbākh, Ḥalab, 1350.

Ibn Sallām, Al-Qāsim b. Sallām: *Al-Amwāl*, ed. by M. Ḥāmid al-Fiqī, Cairo, 1353.

Ibn Ṭūlūn: *I'lām al-Sā'ilīn 'an Kutub Sayyid al-Mursalīn*, Al-Qudsi, Damascus.

Ibn Wahb, 'Abd Allāh: *Le Djami d'Ibn Wahb*, ed. by S. David-Weill, Cairo, 1939.

Al-Jahshayārī, Muhammad b. 'Abdūs: *Al-Wuzarā' wa al-Kuttāb*, ed. by Ibrāhīm al-Abyārī and others, 1st ed. Cairo, 1357/1938.

Jurjānī, Al-Sharīf 'Alī: *Risālah fī Fann Uṣūl al-Ḥadīth*, printed with Jāmi' Tirmidhī, Delhi, N.D.

Al-Kattānī, 'Abd al-Ḥa'ī b. 'Abd al-Kabīr: *Al-Tarātīb al-Idāriyah*, 2 vols., Rabāṭ, 1346-9.

Al-Kattānī, Muhammad b. Ja'far: *Al-Risālah al-Mustāṭrafah*, 3rd ed. Damascus, 1964.

Al-Khaṭīb al-Baghdādī, Ahmad b. 'Alī: a) *Al-Kifāyah fī 'Ilm al-Riwāyah*, Hydrabad, 1357.

   b) *Taqyid al-'Ilm*, ed. Y. Eche, Damascus, 1949.

   c) *Tārīkh Baghdād*, 14 volumes, Cairo, 1931.

Al-Khaṭṭābī: *Ma'ālim al-Sunan*, 8 vols. ed. M. H. Alfiqī, Cairo, 1948-9. Printed with Tahdhīb al-Sunan of Ibn al-Qayyim.

Al-Khawalānī, 'Abd al-Jabbār: *Tārīkh Dāriyā*, Arab Academy, Damascus, 1950.

Al-Khayyāṭ, 'Abderrahīm Ibn Mohammed: *Le Livre du Triomphe et de la Refutation d'Ibn Er.-Rawendi L'Heretique*, ed. by H.S. Nyberg, Cairo, 1925.

Al-Khazrajī, Ahmad b. 'Abd Allāh: *Khulāṣat Tadhhīb al-Kamāl*, 1st ed. Cairo, 1322.

Al-Khushanī, Muhammad b. Ḥārith: *Quḍāt Qurṭubah wa 'Ulamā' Afrīqiyah*, Cairo, 1372.

Kilgour, The Rev. R.: *The Gospel in Many Years*, 2nd ed., British and Foreign Bible Society, London, 1929.

El-Kindī, Muhammad b. Yūsuf: *The Governors and Judges of Egypt*, ed. by Rhuvon Guest, Leiden, 1912.

Krenkow: *The Use of Writing for the Preservation of Ancient Arabic Poetry*, a volume of Oriental Studies presented to Professor E.G. Browne, pp. 261-268, Cambridge, 1922.

Al-Kulainī, Muhammad b. Ya'qūb: *Al-Kāfī*, 8 vols., Tehrān, 1381.

Lammens, P.H.: *La Mecque a la Veille de L'Hegire*, Beyrouth, 1924.

Lane, E.W.: *Arabic English Lexicon*, 8 vols., Edinburgh, 1867.

Lyall, C.J. (editor): *The Mufaḍḍaliyāt... with the Commentary of... al-Qāsim b. Muhammad Al-Anbārī*, 2 vols., 1st ed. Oxford, 1918-20.

Macoudi: a) *Les Prairies D'Or*, ed. by C. B. De Menard, Paris, MDCCCLXI-LXXVII, 9 vols.

   b) *Al-Tanbīh wa al-Ishrāf*, Leiden, 1894.

Al-Maidānī, Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Nīsābūrī: *Majma' al-Amthāl*, Cairo, 1310.

Al-Majlisī, Muhammad Bāqir: *Biḥār al-Anwār*, 58 vols., 1st ed. Tehran, 1376.

Mālik b. Anas: *Muwaṭṭā*, 2 vols. ed. by M. F. A. Bāqī, Cairo, 1370/1951.

Maqrīzī: *Khiṭāṭ*, 2 vols, Būlāq, 1270.

Margoliouth, D.S.: *The Early Development of Muhammedanism*, London, 1914.

Maroc: Royaume du Maroc. Ministère de l'Éducation Nationale, Liste des Manuscrits Arabes, précieux, exposés à la Bibliothèque de l'Université Quaraouyin à Fes, à l'Occasion du Onzième Centenaire de la Fondation de cette Université. Rabat, 1960.

Al-Marzubānī, Muhammad b. 'Imrān: *Mu'jam al-Shu'arā'*, Cairo, 1379/1960.

Maudūdī, A.: *Tarjumān al-Qur'ān*, Risālat Number, September 1961, Lahore, Vol. 56, Part VI.

Mingana, A.: *An Important Manuscript of the Traditions of Bukhārī*, Cambridge, 1936.

Ministry of Auqāf, Egyptian Government: *Al-Fiqh 'Alā al-Maḍāhib al-Araba'ah*, 5th imp. Cairo, 1369/1950.

Muir, Sir William: *The Life of Mahomet*, 3rd, ed., London, 1894.

Al-Mundharī, 'Abd al-'Aẓīm b. 'Abd al-Qawī: *Mukhtasar Sunan Abū Dāwūd*, ed. by M. H. Alfiqī. 8 vols. Cairo, 1948-printed with *Tahdhīb al-Sunan*

Muslim b. Al-Ḥajjāj al-Qushairī: *Ṣaḥīḥ*, 5 vols. ed. by M.F.A. Bāqī, 1st ed. Cairo, 1374/1955.

Nasa'ī, Aḥmad b. Shu'aib: *Al-Sunan*, 2 vols., Delhi, 1959.

Nāṣir al-Dīn al-Asad: *Maṣādir al-Shi'r al-Jāhilī*, 2nd ed. Dar al-Ma'ārif Press, Cairo, 1962.

Nicholson, R.A.: *A Literary History of the Arabs*, Cambridge, 1962.

Nu'mānī, Muhammad 'Abd al-Rashīd: *Ibn Mājah aur 'Ilm Ḥadīth*, Karachi, N.D.

Pearson, J.D.: *Index Islamicus*, Cambridge, 1958.

Pickthal, Mohammed Marmaduke: *The Meaning of the Glorious Koran*, 10th imp. New American Library, 1963.

Al-Qalqashandī, Aḥmad: *Subḥ al-A'shā*, 14 vols., Cairo, 1922-

Al-Qāsimī, Muhammad Jamāl al-Dīn: *Qawā'id al-Taḥdīth*, ed. by M.B. Al-Baiṭār, 2nd Ed. Cairo, 1380/1961.

Al-Qastalānī, Aḥmad b. Muḥammad: *Irshād al-Sārī, Sharḥ Ṣaḥīḥ al-Bukhārī*, 10 vols., Cairo, 1285.

Al-Rabī' b. Ḥabīb: *Musnad*, 3rd imp. Quds, 1381.

Rāghib al-Isfahānī, Ḥusain b. Muhammad: *Mufradāt Gharīb al-Qur'ān*, Cairo, 1324.

Russell, D.S.: *The Method and Message of Jewish Apocalyptic*, S.C.M. Press, London 1964, 127-139.

Sahnūn: *Al-Mudawwanah al-Kubrā*, 16 vols., Cairo, 1323-4.

Al-Sakhāwī, Muhammad: *Fatḥ al-Mughīth Sharḥ Alfīyat al-Ḥadīth*. Lucknow, N.D.

Al-Sāliḥ Ṣubḥī: *'Ulūm al-Ḥadīth*, 3rd ed. Beirut, 1384/1965.

Sahmī, Ḥamzah b. Yūsuf: *Tārikh Jurjān*, 1st ed. Hydrabad, 1369/1950.

Al-Sālimī, 'Abd Allāh b. Ḥumaid: *Sharḥ Musnad al-Rabī'*, 3rd vol., Damascus, 1383/1963.

Al-Sam'ānī, 'Abd al-Karīm b. Muḥammad: a) *Die Methodik des Diktatkollegs*, ed. Max Weisweiber, Leiden, 1952.
b) *Al-Ansāb*, Luzac, 1912.

Al-San'ānī, Muḥammad b. Ismā'īl Al-Amīr: *Taudīh Al-Afkār*, 2 vols. ed. by M. M. 'Abd al-Ḥamīd, Cairo, 1366.

Sarakhsī: *Mabsūṭ*, 30 vols., Cairo, 1324-31.

Schacht, J.: a) *An Introduction to Islamic Law*, Oxford, 1964.
b) *The Origins of Muhammadan Jurisprudence*, 2nd edition, Oxford, 1959.

Sezgin, M. Fuad: *Buharinin Kaynaklari*, Istanbul, 1956.

Al-Shāfi'ī, Muḥammad b. Idrīs: a) *Al-Risālah*, edited by Ahmad Shākir, 1st ed. Cairo, 1358/1940.
b) *Al-Umm*, 7 vols., 1st ed., Cairo, 1321-5.
c) *Ikhtilaf al-Ḥadīth*, on the margin of Kitāb al-Umm, vol. VII.

Al-Shaibānī, Muḥammad b. al-Ḥasan: *Kitāb al-Āthār* with Urdu Commentary, Faid al-Sattār by 'Abd al-'Azīz, Lahore, 1347.

Shākir, Ahmad Muḥammad: a) *Al-Bā'ith al-Hathīth Sharḥ Ikhtiṣār 'Ulūm al-Ḥadīth*, 2nd imp. Cairo, 1951.
b) *Sharḥ alfiyat al-Suyūtī*, Cairo N.D.

Al-Shaukānī, Muḥammad b. 'Alī: *Al-Fawa'id al-Majmū'ah fi al-Aḥādīth al-Maudū'ah*, ed. by Al-Yamānī, 1st ed. Cairo, 1380/1960.

Shiblī Nu'mānī: a) *Al-Fārūq*, 2 vol. in one, Lahore, N.D.
b) *Sīrat al-Nu'mān*

Sibā'ī, Mustafā: *Al-Sunnah wa Makānatuhā fī al-Tashrī' al-Islāmī*, 1st ed. Cairo, 1380/1961.

Al-Sijistānī, Ibn Abū Dāwūd: *Al-Maṣāḥif*, ed. by Jeffery, A., 1st ed. Brill, 1937.

Al-Ṣūlī, Muḥammad b. Yaḥyā: *Adab al-Kuttāb*, ed. Bahjat al-Atharī, Cairo, 1341.

Al-Suyūtī: a) *Tadrīb al-Rāwī Sharh Taqrīb al-Nawāwī*, ed. by A. A. Laṭīf, 1st ed. Cairo, 1379/1959.
b) *Tanwīr al-Ḥawālik Sharh Muwaṭṭa' Mālik*, 2 vols., Cairo, 1348.

Al-Ṭabarānī, Sulaimān b. Aḥmad: *Al-Jāmi' al-Saghīr*, Delhi, 1311.

Al-Ṭabarī, Mohammed Ibn Djarir: *Annales*, ed. De Goeje, 1st ed., Brill, 1879-1901.

Ṭāhā Ḥusain: *Al-Fitnah al-Kubrā* I — Uthmān Cairo, 1951.

Al-Tahānwī, Muḥammad 'Alī: *A Dictionary of the Technical Terms*, Calcutta, 1862.

Ṭaḥāwī: *Sharḥ Ma'ānī al-Āthār*, 2 vols. Lucknow, 1301-2

Tibrīzī: *Commentary on the Hamāsah of Abū Tammām*, 4 vols., Būlāq, 1296.

Tirmidhī, Muḥammad b. 'Isā: a) *Al-'Ilal*, printed with Jāmi', Delhi, N.D.
b) *Al-Jāmi'*, 2 vols., Delhi, N.D.
c) *Shamā'il*, printed with Jami', N.D.

Studies - 21

Ṭūsī: *Fihrist*, ed. by Sprenger, Calcutta, 1853.

Wensinck, A.J.: a) *Concordance et indices de la Tradition Musulmane*, 5 vols., Leiden, 1936 —

b) *A Handbook of Early Muhammadan Tradition*, Leiden, 1927.

c) *The Muslim Creed*, Cambridge, 1932.

Al-Yamānī, 'Abd al-Raḥmān b. Yaḥyā: *Al-Anwār al-Kāshifah*, Cairo, 1378.

Al-Ja'qubī, Ahmad b. Abū Yā'qūb:*Historiae*, 2 vols., ed. M. Houtsma, Brill, 1883.

Yūsuf b. Taghrī Bardī: *Al-Nujūm al-Ẓāhirah*, 1st ed. vols. 1-8, Cairo, 1348-1929-

Al-Zabīdī, Muhammad Murtuḍā al-Husainī: *Taj al-'Arūs*, 10 vols., Cairo, 1306.

Zaid b. 'Alī b. Al-Husain b. 'Alī b. Abū Ṭālib: *Musnad*, Beirut, 1966.

Al-Zaila'ī: *Naṣb al-Rāyah*, 4 vols., Cairo, 1357/1938.

Zakarīyā 'Alī Yūsuf: *Difā' 'an al-Hadīth al-Nabawī*, Cairo, N.D.

Al-Ziriklī, Khair al-Dīn: *Al-A'lām*, 10 vols, 2nd ed., Cairo, 1373-8/1954-9.

Al-Zurqānī, Muhammad b. 'Abd al-Bāqī: *Sharh Muwaṭṭa'*, 4 vols., Būlāq 1280/1863.

INDEX